



31094/R vol. 1

4 vols

3/6



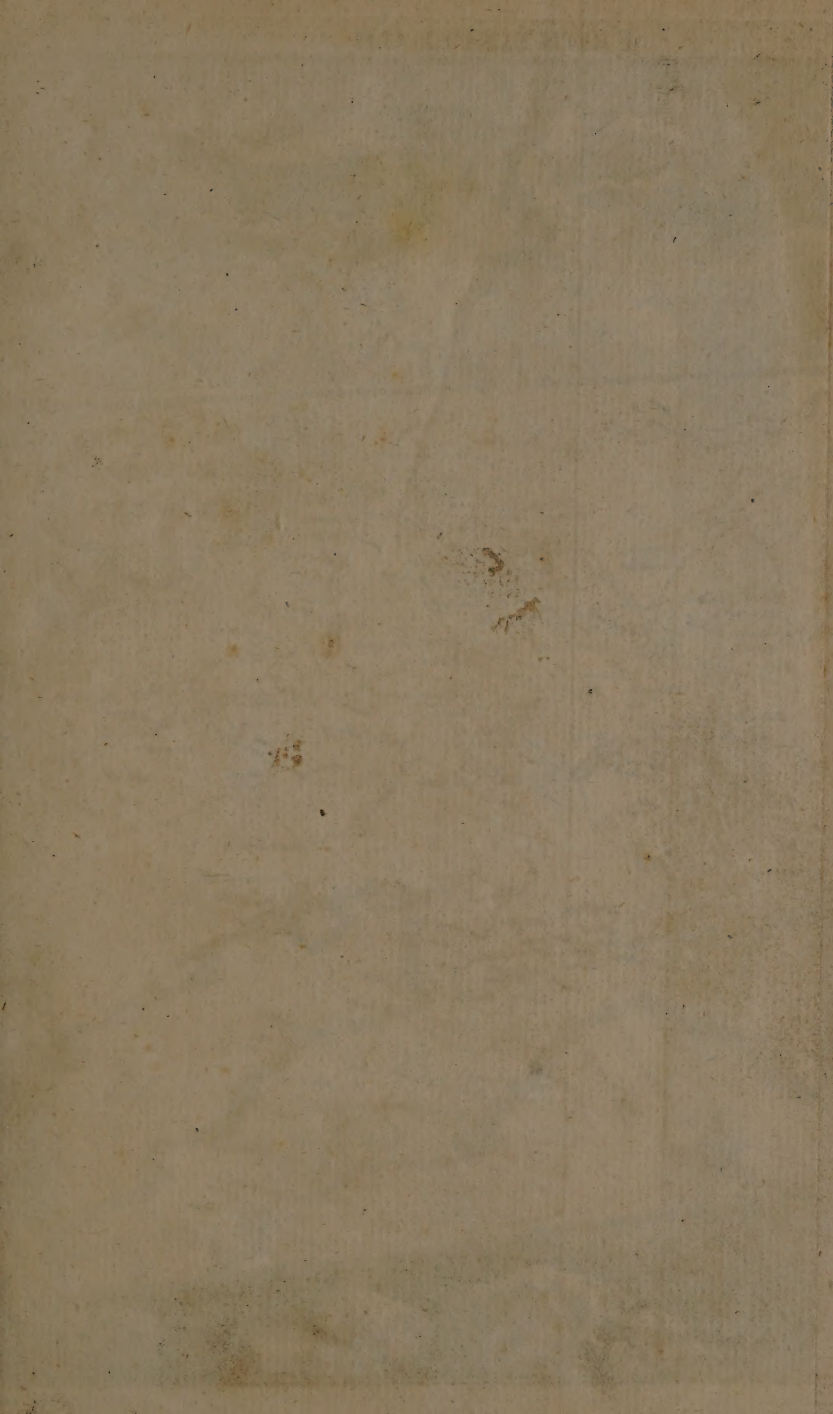














# FRONTISPIECE.









*John George Keyser,*  
Member of the  
*Royal Society.*

*Ja. Balford sculp.*



# TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, HUNGARY,  
SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LORRAIN.

Giving a TRUE and JUST

## DESCRIPTION

OF THE

PRESENT STATE of those COUNTRIES;

THEIR

NATURAL, LITERARY, and POLITICAL HISTORY;  
MANNERS, LAWS, COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, PAINTING,  
SCULPTURE, ARCHITECTURE, COINS, ANTIQUITIES,  
CURIOSITIES of ART and NATURE, &c.

ILLUSTRATED

With COPPER-PLATES, engraved from Drawings taken  
on the Spot.

By JOHN GEORGE KEYSER,

Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY in LONDON.

Carefully translated from the Second Edition of the GERMAN.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

THE THIRD EDITION.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for G. KEITH in Gracechurch-Street; A. LINDE in  
Catherine-Street; S. CROWDER and Co. London-Bridge; P. DAVEY  
and B. LAW in Ave-Maria-Lane; T. FIELD in Cheap-side;  
and E. DILLY in the Poultry. MDCCLX.







TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS

GEORGE,  
PRINCE of WALES.

May it please Your ROYAL HIGHNESS,

**T**O permit me to approach Your  
ROYAL HIGHNESS with all the  
Regard and Submission that is due  
from one of the most humble of the  
People to the illustrious Heir of our  
A 2 most

## DEDICATION.

most gracious SOVEREIGN ; and that the Presumption may not be unpardonable, I bear an Offering, the Merit of which will, I hope, be permitted to atone for the Unworthiness of the Hand that presents it.

The Author of these TRAVELS was a Man of excellent Morals, and uncommon Erudition ; consequently his Observations are no other than became a Scholar and a good Man to make.

In travelling here, the Reader is as secure in his Religion and Morals as in his Person. Here is nothing to prejudice him in favour of Superstition or Slavery ; Evils from which the Inhabitants of this Country have been happily preserved by the most illustrious House of HANOVER.

That



## DEDICATION.

That GOD may long continue, as the greatest Blessing to Your ROYAL FAMILY and these Kingdoms, Your ROYAL GRANDFATHER'S Reign; and that we may for ever be made happy in a Race of Princes, in lineal Descent from him, to perpetuate those Blessings derived from his wise and gracious Government, is the constant Prayer of,

Your ROYAL HIGHNESS'S

most faithful,

most obedient,

most devoted

humble Servant,

A. LINDE.



...in a ...  
...to ...  
**P. R. E. F. A. C. E.**  
...is the ...

**A**  
...with  
...especially as the

...and some ...  
...by a ...  
...and ...  
...how a ...



T H E  
P R E F A C E.

**A**S this work met with universal approbation in Germany from men of learning and taste, it is hoped the following sheets will be received with candour by the English reader; especially as the editor has spared no pains to render the translation worthy of the original.

It is true that a great number of Memoirs and Travels have been translated into our language, which are stuffed with amorous intrigues, fictitious stories, and trivial observations, and consequently convey neither useful instruction, nor rational entertainment to the reader. But it is presumed nothing romantic or immoral will be found in our Author; and that men of taste in every branch of literature will here find some entertainment; as the reader's attention is kept up by a succession of lively descriptions, curious anecdotes, and ingenious remarks. He points out how a traveller may best improve



his time, mingles instruction with entertainment, and gives many useful informations relating to œconomy. If perhaps the Author should be thought a little partial to his native country, it is an honest prejudice, and inspired by a patriot-spirit. And tho' great and noble minds extend the circle of their benevolence to all mankind, and embrace with a cordial affection the wise and good of all nations; yet their native country lies nearest their hearts, and they will study to promote its honour and welfare.

*Nescio quâ natale solum dulcedine cunctos*

*Ducit* ————— *OID.*

— *Dulcis moriens reminiscitur Argos.* *VIRG.*

The first German edition of this work met with a quick sale, and a second was published by the Reverend Mr. Schutz, with a Preface, and some additional Notes. A short account of the Author's Life, extracted from that Preface, is inserted here, which, it is hoped, will not be unacceptable to the reader.

John George Keyfler was born in the year 1689, at Thurnau, a town belonging to the counts of Giech. His father, who was of the count's council, took an extraordinary care of his education; and the sincere piety which he imbibed in his childhood from his mother, strongly influenced him during his whole life. His early years were not squandered away in the dissipations of youth, but seriously consecrated to the great Author of Being. He was so well fixed in his religious principles, that he never was carried away by the torrent of libertinism, or tainted by the prevalence of custom and

‘ and fashion in a degenerate age. His inclination  
 ‘ for learning was visible very early, and he received  
 ‘ his first instructions under the best masters that  
 ‘ could be procured. With their recommendation  
 ‘ he was removed to the university of Hall, which  
 ‘ from its first foundation is known to have been  
 ‘ composed of the greatest proficient in literature.  
 ‘ Here Keyßler, from the custom of his country, and  
 ‘ the consideration of its great utility, became en-  
 ‘ amoured with the study of the civil law. But he  
 ‘ was not so attached to this branch of learning, as  
 ‘ to neglect the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages,  
 ‘ history, the antiquity of his country, and the  
 ‘ whole circle of the sciences.

‘ Such distinguished abilities, improved with a  
 ‘ due cultivation, could not long remain unnoticed.  
 ‘ He had for some time left the university of Hall,  
 ‘ and had scarce begun to enjoy the endearing com-  
 ‘ pany of his parents, when an honourable field was  
 ‘ opened to him for the exercise of his talents, in  
 ‘ the quality of preceptor to Charles Maximilian and  
 ‘ Christian Charles, counts of Giech-Buchau; with  
 ‘ whom, in the year 1713, he returned to Hall,  
 ‘ and afterwards attended them in their travels.  
 ‘ Nothing could be more agreeable to Mr. Keyßler’s  
 ‘ inclination of knowing the world from his own  
 ‘ experience. The first place of note they visited  
 ‘ was Utrecht, where he commenced an acquaint-  
 ‘ tance with the learned Reland, who soon per-  
 ‘ ceiving in him a superior capacity, contracted an  
 ‘ intimate acquaintance with him. It was the  
 ‘ persuasion of this professor that determined my  
 ‘ friend to put in practice what he had before some  
 ‘ thoughts of; this was to honour Germany, his  
 ‘ native country, with an accurate history of its  
 ‘ antiquities.

‘ Mr.

## P R E F A C E.

‘ Mr. Keyssler’s sense of his duty to the two  
‘ young counts carried him from that delightful  
‘ city sooner than he otherwise could have wished.  
‘ With them he visited the chief cities of Germany,  
‘ France, and the Netherlands, and in all those  
‘ places he never failed to make some new literary  
‘ acquisition. This was very different from the  
‘ general misconduct of travellers, who lavish away  
‘ their time in trifling or frivolous amusements;  
‘ but Keyssler was a better manager of opportuni-  
‘ ties, and bestowed his attention only on such ob-  
‘ jects as made him the wiser and better man. His  
‘ acquaintance with books was of considerable ad-  
‘ vantage to him in visiting public and private li-  
‘ braries and the learned societies he every where  
‘ conversed with, and did not reflect a little ho-  
‘ nour on his country. Baudolot, Montfaucon,  
‘ and other learned persons in France, departed  
‘ from their prejudices against the Germans which  
‘ that self-conceited nation generally entertain with  
‘ regard to the rest of the world. They heartily  
‘ joined in friendship with him, and admired his  
‘ abilities in illustrating some monuments of anti-  
‘ quity, particularly some fragments of Celtic idols  
‘ lately discovered in the cathedral at Paris. Keyssler  
‘ drew up some observations on these antiquities,  
‘ and impartial judges have given the palm to  
‘ them, preferably to the determinations of the  
‘ French antiquarians.

‘ My friend returned safe with his pupils, and ac-  
‘ quired so much honour, that his qualifications  
‘ for such a trust were spoken of in the highest  
‘ terms to baron Bernstorff, first minister of state  
‘ to his Britannic majesty as elector of Brunswic-  
‘ Lunen-



Lunenbourg. This nobleman was at that time desirous of a proper person for undertaking the education of his grandson, a youth of the greatest hopes. Keyfler was pitched upon, and the happy consequences have shewn that no person could be more worthy of the baron's choice and approbation. It was in the autumn of 1716, that he came to Hanover, where his application to his trust, and his whole behaviour surpassed the expectations of his Mæcenæ. His talent of insinuating himself into the affections of young persons of quality, and restraining their natural impetuosity and love of pleasure by delicate remonstrances, delivered with great mildness and cordiality, appeared with the greater advantage, as proceeding from a mind actuated by virtue and undissembled religion, and a singular disinterestedness in the discharge of his duty. These were the generous and laudable means by which he so established himself in the favour of the family, the fruits of which he enjoyed to the day of his death; these two noble brothers, one of whom is gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king of Denmark, and the other the present baron Bernstorff, having rewarded the singular fidelity of this worthy guide of their youth with extraordinary liberality. In the year 1718, Mr. Keyfler obtained leave to make a voyage to England; to which, whatever other commissions he might execute, he gave the appearance of a philosophical journey; and the same free access to learned societies by which he had reaped such great advantages in France and the Low Countries, rendered London and Oxford highly agreeable to him. A signal proof of the esteem he acquired in England is, that he was unanimously chosen a member

‘ber of the Royal Society; the only title which  
 ‘my worthy friend, who is now exalted above all  
 ‘sublunary ambition, ever bore. This honour he  
 ‘particularly owed to a learned essay *De Dea Neba-*  
 ‘*lennia numine veterum Walachrorum topico*. In this  
 ‘treatise he shewed a very profound knowledge of  
 ‘the antiquities of his country. That learned so-  
 ‘ciety could not but be better pleased with such a  
 ‘piece, from the indisputable connection betwixt  
 ‘the German and British antiquities. There is no  
 ‘piece of antiquity more famous in England than  
 ‘the Anglo-Saxon monument on Salisbury plain,  
 ‘called Stone-henge. This remainder of the first  
 ‘ages of the world has been cleared up by my  
 ‘friend with such solidity and learning, as mani-  
 ‘fest that the honour conferred on him did not ex-  
 ‘ceed his merit. He next distinguished himself at  
 ‘London by an ingenious Dissertation on the con-  
 ‘secrated Mistletoe of the Druids, which he dedi-  
 ‘cated to his worthy friend Dr. James Douglas.  
 ‘All these detached essays were afterwards publish-  
 ‘ed with great applause in the periodical collections  
 ‘of the learned. Soon after his return to Hanover  
 ‘in 1720, he published an entire collection of se-  
 ‘lect discourses on the Celtic and Northern Anti-  
 ‘quities, which met with universal approbation.

‘The two young barons Bernstorff were above  
 ‘ten years under Mr. Keyser’s care, who by his  
 ‘judicious instructions and acquaintance with the  
 ‘sciences, fitted them for seeing the world with  
 ‘advantage. He first went with them, in the year  
 ‘1727, to Tubingen, where after a stay of a year  
 ‘and a half in that university, they set out in  
 ‘April, 1729, on that tour which terminated so  
 ‘much

much to Mr. Keyser's benefit and reputation. They visited the upper part of Germany, Switzerland, and took a particular view of Italy, which has ever been accounted the land of curiosities. In the month of June of the following year they came to Vienna, where they spent three months in viewing the infinite variety of remarkable objects which attract the eye in that city. The name of such an eminent minister of state as baron Bernstorff procured them every where admittance to the most private repositories of antiquities, and to the intimate conversation of men of rank and letters; so that all things concurred to answer the noble design of their travels. Their next progress was into Upper Hungary, Bohemia, and the other parts of Germany. In 1731, they passed through Lorrain into France, from thence crossed the channel into England, making Holland the last stage of their travels. To this tour we are obliged for this valuable book. My worthy friend, on several occasions, gave such distinguishing proofs of learning, sagacity, and experience, that he had very considerable offers made him by several courts to fix him among them; but the singular esteem and patronage of the two barons Bernstorff, with the ease and retirement he was so fond of, seemed to him more eligible than splendor and authority; so that he declined several honourable posts, looking upon them as avocations from his public-spirited view of a very different nature. The youngest baron having been nominated envoy to the dyet from the king of Denmark, as duke of Holstein-Gluchstadt, Mr. Keyser attended him to the Danish court, and afterwards to Ratisbon; after which he spent the remainder of his days  
with



' with the eldest of his pupils, who allowed him a  
 ' very handsome income, as an acknowledgment of  
 ' the noble and useful instructions he had received  
 ' from him whilst under his care. As the two  
 ' brothers had all the reason in the world to be  
 ' convinced of his talents and integrity, they com-  
 ' mitted to his care not only their fine library and  
 ' museum, but likewise the most weighty con-  
 ' cerns of the family; and to a person of his in-  
 ' genious temper, it gave the best relish to his pro-  
 ' sperity, that it was accompanied with the entire  
 ' and unreserved confidence of his benefactors.

' We must not imagine that Mr. Keyssler passed  
 ' the remainder of his life in a culpable inactivity.  
 ' The love of science is incompatible with the in-  
 ' dulgences of a lazy indolent repose. He had, in  
 ' his travels, laid the foundation of a small library  
 ' of his own, in which were some very scarce and  
 ' valuable books. He led a tranquil happy life,  
 ' while he daily conversed with the illustrious dead,  
 ' who were the companions of his retirement. From  
 ' the same principle on which he had declined pub-  
 ' lic employments, he secured his heart against the  
 ' attracting charms of the fair Sex. He particu-  
 ' larly delighted in those objects that exhibit to us  
 ' the riches of nature in her various productions.  
 ' It was his opinion, there could not be a nobler  
 ' employment for a person of the greatest learning  
 ' than to attend to the voice of the Creator, speak-  
 ' ing to him in the works of creation; so that his  
 ' cabinet of natural curiosities, which he had col-  
 ' lected with the most critical nicety, and at no  
 ' small expence, was an inexhaustible fund of en-  
 ' tertainment to him.

101. 101. 101.

' There

‘ There is in the world a despicable race of use-  
‘ less men into whose unworthy hands fortune has  
‘ thrown those treasures of learning, which their  
‘ little minds and envious temper keep secluded  
‘ from being a public benefit. Their libraries and  
‘ cabinets are dumb idols, and are the more highly  
‘ esteemed, as they are kept like relics, which must  
‘ not be profaned by use. But Mr. Keyser was  
‘ sensible that mankind were created for a so-  
‘ cial life, and was not for burying himself among  
‘ the *adyta* of literature. A warm vein of benevo-  
‘ lence and public spirit shews itself in several parts  
‘ of his Celtic antiquities; and in these travels he  
‘ has very happily led the way in shewing the great  
‘ beauty and advantage of connecting natural phi-  
‘ losophy with geographical descriptions. His  
‘ house was honoured as a temple of the muses,  
‘ and resorted to for the solution of all literary  
‘ doubts. He corresponded with the most eminent  
‘ *literati* of his time, and his sincerity was no less  
‘ admired than his extensive knowledge.

‘ May I be permitted to say, that a person of so  
‘ many accomplishments, and who made such an  
‘ excellent use of them, was taken from the world  
‘ too soon. He died in the fifty-fifth year of his  
‘ age, on the 20th of June, 1743, of an asthma,  
‘ after viewing, with intrepidity, the gradual ap-  
‘ proach of death. The serenity of his mind in  
‘ that awful crisis, shewed that his hopes were full  
‘ of immortality, and the whole tenor of his life  
‘ demonstrated, that these hopes were well ground-  
‘ ed. The exact order in which he left his manu-  
‘ scripts is a proof that he quitted this world in a  
‘ well-prepared disposition.

‘ Had

‘ Had it pleased the divine providence to have  
 ‘ added a few years to the author’s life, the present  
 ‘ new edition of his TRAVELS might have received  
 ‘ from the author’s own hand those embellishments  
 ‘ which I am not capable of giving it: however,  
 ‘ being in some measure qualified to inspect his ma-  
 ‘ nuscripts, I could not refuse the publisher’s re-  
 ‘ quest; and I hope this impression is free from  
 ‘ the many errors of the first edition. I have taken  
 ‘ the liberty to add several notes from ecclesiasti-  
 ‘ cal, natural, and literary history, in order to ex-  
 ‘ plain or illustrate the text.

‘ Altena, March 25, 1751.’

It may not be improper to add, that the reviser of these sheets has retrenched some passages and notes which might seem superfluous, and omitted some circumstances that might appear little interesting to the English reader. He has likewise thrown in a few remarks by way of notes, where such illustrations were thought necessary, which he submits to the judgment of the public.





# CONTENTS

## OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

### LETTER I.

Of the City of Schaffhausen, and the Trade of Switzerland ————— Page 1

### LETTER II.

Of the Falls in the Rhine, near Schaffhausen; and the Castle of Hohentwiel ————— 9

### LETTER III.

Of the Black-Forest, the Forest Towns, and the Part of Swabia, near the Source of the Danube ————— 12

### LETTER IV.

Account of the Lake of Boden, and the Towns situated thereon ————— 16

### LETTER V.

Journey through Tirol, and Account of the City of Innsbruck ————— 26

### LETTER VI.

Description of the Imperial Castle and Palace of Ambras, with its valuable Curiosities ————— 36

### LETTER VII.

Continuance of the Journey through Tirol, and the Archbishopric of Salzburg; with an Account of the Salt-works at Reichen-hall in Bavaria ————— 54

# CONTENTS.

## LETTER VIII.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Court, and the Palace  
of Munich ————— page 70

## LETTER IX.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Palaces of Sleisheim,  
Nymphenburg, Starenberg, with other Observations  
relating to Bavaria ————— 82

## LETTER X.

Account of the City of Augsburg ————— 89

## LETTER XI.

Description of the City of Ulm, and the Country of Swa-  
bia round it ————— 96

## LETTER XII.

Account of the Court and Territories of the Dutchy of  
Wurtemberg ————— 102

## LETTER XIII.

Account of Stutgard, Ludwigsburg, and Tubingen 115

## LETTER XIV.

Account of some things relating to the State of Learning  
and Sciences in the Dutchy of Wurtemberg — 123

## LETTER XV.

Observations relating to the Natural History of the Coun-  
try of Wurtemberg ————— 132

## LETTER XVI.

Journey through Durlach, Karlfruh, and Raftadt, to  
Strazburg ————— 150

## LETTER XVII.

An Account of Strazburg ————— 157

## LETTER XVIII.

A Description of old and new Brisac, Hunningen, and  
Bafil ————— 167

LET-

# CONTENTS.

## LETTER XIX.

Observations on Switzerland and the Alps. Description  
of the Cantons, and the City of Bern — page 173

## LETTER XX.

Journey through Freyburg and Murten to Lausanne. The  
Pais ds Vaud described ————— 188

## LETTER XXI.

An Account of the Republic of Geneva ————— 208

## LETTER XXII.

Journey through Savoy, and over Mount Senis — 221

## LETTER XXIII.

Person and Character of the King of Sardinia ——— 242

## LETTER XXIV.

Account of the King of Sardinia's Family and Court 263

## LETTER XXV.

Of the King of Sardinia's Household ————— 270

## LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of Sardinia's Palace in Turin ——— 279

## LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of Sardinia's Palaces near Turin ——— 289

## LETTER XXVIII.

Of the King of Sardinia's Revenue, and Power in ec-  
clesiastical Affairs ————— 296

## LETTER XXIX.

Of the King of Sardinia's military Forces, with their  
Order and Disposition ————— 304

## LETTER XXX.

Description of the City of Turin ————— 321

LET-



# CONTENTS.

## LETTER XXXI.

State of the Sciences in Piedmont ————— page 334

## LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of Sardinia has enacted ————— 345

## LETTER XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the Piedmontese ————— 349

## LETTER XXXIV.

Of the depressed State of the Piedmontese nobility ——— 359

## LETTER XXXV.

Journey from Turin to the Borromean Islands ————— 369

## LETTER XXXVI.

Observations on the City of Milan ————— 379

## LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from Milan through Pavia, Voghera, Tortona, Alessandria and Asti, to Turin ————— 432

## LETTER XXXVIII.

A journey from Turin to Genoa, with some Account of the last City ————— 443

## LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coast of the Genoese Territories, and the City of Leghorn ————— 473

## LETTER XL.

Account of Pisa ————— 485

## LETTER XLI.

Account of Lucca and Pistoia ————— 501

TRAVELS



# TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, ITALY,  
SWITZERLAND, &c.

---

## LETTER I.

Of the city of Schaffhausen, and the trade of  
Switzerland.

SIR,

**B**EING safely arrived at Schaffhausen, a few days ago, I was not unmindful of your commands and my promise, to give you a true and circumstantial account of every particular occurrence in my travels which I should judge worthy of observation.

I begin with this city, which, besides its pleasant situation in a plain, is of itself very handsome, with broad streets and fine houses. The Rhine washing the south part of it, divides it from the canton of Zurich, (which begins on the other side of a stately stone bridge) and is of considerable advantage to the commerce of Schaffhausen. At my first entrance into Switzerland, I must by no

VOL. I.

B

means

Manufac-  
tures and  
commerce  
of Switzer-  
land.

means omit, what a former visit I paid to these countries fully convinced me of, that a great many are egregiously deceived in their notions of these people, and of their trade, imagining Switzerland to be little else than a confused chaos of barren rocks, craggy mountains, perpetual snows and gloomy vallies, scarcely affording to its wretched inhabitants wherewith to support a toilsome calamitous life. But this is very far from truth; for the country yields not only good wine, fish, wood, flax, horses, sheep, wool, black-cattle, deer, with all the necessaries of human life; but of many other things such an abundance, as to make large exports among their neighbours, and even to distant nations. The flax and linen are sources of considerable wealth, and particularly to Berne and St. Gall. Great quantities of crape, coarse hempen cloth, drugs, geneva and other kinds of spirituous liquors, are sent to Holland and Germany. The Switzerland cheese is famed all over Europe; and there is likewise, from all parts, a great demand for their butter. Near Bex, in the district of Aigle, a dependency on the Pais de Vaud, is found *fulphur virgineum*, far surpassing that hitherto brought from America as a precious rarity; it is used against pectoral or nervous weaknesses. Not a few Switzers flatter themselves that this sulphur of theirs, is the only one of that species in Europe: but 'tis a mistake; the like, and very good, being found in the Brunswick mines, the mountains of Rammel \* and the waters of Aix la Chapelle. The number of sheep and black cattle killed annually is such, that besides home consumption, the skins and hides, are a fund of no inconsiderable dealings with their neighbours: vast droves of oxen and sheep are sent to very distant countries; and as in some parts the Jutland and Holstein breed of cattle are much in request, so in Bavaria, Austria, and far off as Hungary, men of large fortunes stand at no price for Swiss cattle, though they de-

Sulphur vir-  
gineum.

\* Another confirmation of this mistake is, that besides India, England produces this kind of quick sulphur, which owes this appellation to its spontaneous growth, and resistance of the fire. The excellence of the Rammel *fulphur virgineum* is set forth by *Jac. Tollius Epist. itiner. 1. p. 12. Sulfuri virginei, ut vocatur, sulphuris particulas, permittentibus, ut fieri solet, ductoribus, tam puri, ut ipsos vulgares sulphuris flores superaret, i. e.* 'I picked up some particles of *fulphur virgineum*, which was preferable even to the flowers of sulphur.'



generate so soon that a constant supply is necessary. It is Switzerland that furnishes Lombardy with the best part of its coach-horses, and Savoy with horses both for the cavalry and artillery. The French, indeed, have, for some time past, been very intent on the improvement of their steeds, yet hitherto a great part of the horses for their military service of all kinds, have come from Switzerland, and sometimes to the amount of ten thousand in one year. A war betwixt Germany and France throws this particular advantage into the hands of the Swiss, that the passes being guarded, and a prohibition laid against sending horses from Germany into France; this lucrative trade almost entirely takes its course through Switzerland, as a neutral country. The inhabitants can never want a brisk trade, with a considerable balance on their side; because they stand in no absolute need of any thing from several of their neighbours, as from the Tyrolese, or Bavarians, or from Franche-Comté; salt alone excepted, the saline springs, lately discovered near Aigle in the canton of Berne, not yet supplying all Switzerland. But it is not to necessaries alone that the imports are limited: that distemper which rages in so many European nations, has spread its contagion hither; sensuality, luxury, pomp, and infatuation for every thing foreign, has enlarged trade, but with those commodities, which besides draining the money out of the country, are of little or no utility or benefit; such as the most costly products of the Indies, china, jewels, spices, of which the consumption is excessive, silver and gold stuffs, silks, laces, and plate, with a long *et cetera*, all which are so many outlets to the current specie. To check this growing evil, good regulations have not been wanting, and proper endeavours have been employed to restrain the indiscriminate use of foreign commodities: But it is here as elsewhere, many wholesome laws are made, but in general, little observed, especially when a subterfuge offers itself, and the spirit of the law can be explained away by an arbitrary interpretation. At Geneva, the very richest inhabitants are not allowed a service of plate; on this very account, it is the more frequent, and, at the same time, the more costly in the adjacent country-houses of persons, who, in point of fortune, have many their superiors.

## S W I T Z E R L A N D.

4  
The Swiss  
ladies fond of  
going to the  
German  
spaws.

In some parts of Switzerland, the fair sex are under sumptuary laws in respect of fine cloaths, and new modes; and the consequence is, that summer does not come soon enough for them to begin their progress to Zellerbad, or Teinach, Seltze, Embs, and other German spaws, there to give a full scope to their gaiety, in spite of any coercions of their own laws; and it is no uncommon thing for these annual excursions to make an article in the marriage contract. But to curb all abuses and licentiousness by laws being impracticable in this world, especially in a sex, so impatient under the checks of authority; other means have been thought of to prevent the large drains of money out of the land, and to this purpose, manufactures have been set up in several places. At first, this scheme was attended with many embarrassments, but which were gradually mastered, especially, in the reformed cantons; these, in such matters, far outstripping the Roman, from which, on several accounts, no great commercial matters are to be expected. Zurich excels in good cloth; and the silk manufactures in the Pais de Vaud, answer very well; Geneva's humane reception of the French refugees, has furnished it with great numbers of ingenious artificers and workmen in hard-ware, watches, silks, stockings, and other branches; and it were to be wished, that this commendable example had prevailed throughout Switzerland, without any of those difficulties against naturalising such a worthy and useful set of men. Zurich, especially, has long since been noted for the superiority of its traffic, and next are Basil, Geneva, and Schaffhausen, so that these four may be accounted the staple towns of the commodities of the whole country. The Rhone, and the Rhine, are convenient for their foreign trade; the former conveying their goods from thence into France, and the Mediterranean; and the latter distributing them in Germany, and the Netherlands, and to the North-sea. Thus Basil, and Schaffhausen, are the great marts towards Germany; but the trade of the latter, has, for some years past, been on the decline, so that, at present, its merchants deal more by commission, than on their own bottoms.

The arsenal  
at Schaff-  
hausen.

The burghers of Schaffhausen, are computed at two thousand; the arsenal, is far from being considerable, yet, on an emergency, sufficient to arm the townsmen, and

and other subjects ; who, otherwise, are not without necessary arms, every common inhabitant, or peasant, going to church with his sword by his side : and whoever appears before the magistracy, without that weapon, and his cloak, incurs a severe penalty ; the sword, besides an ornament, being a mark of their freedom. Over all the district of mount Jura, as far as it is dependent on the canton of Berne, the men go to church, not only with their swords, but bayonets, and firelocks, which, during the service, they either keep by them, or hang up in a particular corner of the church ; \* an usage, not improbably, derived from the frequent commotions of former times, and the wars with the Burgundians, against whom, as an adjacent and dangerous enemy, it behoved them to be continually upon their guard. However, to appear in church with a sword, has, sometimes, been solemnly prohibited †.

The commonalty appear armed even in churches.

St. John's church at Schaffhausen, has the name of being the largest in all Switzerland. The minster, or church of the old convent, having been enlarged and beautified at the city's expence, is accounted a fine structure, and on the largest bell is this inscription, Principal churches in Schaffhausen.

*Vivos voco, mortuos plango, fulgura frango.*

Remarkable inscription on bells.

‘ I summon the living, I bewail the dead, and break  
‘ lightning.’

\* This custom seems to indicate, that the blood of the old Germans runs in the veins of these gallant Switzers, the most ancient historians relating, that they used to assist at their religious ceremonies, with their swords by their sides. And tho' Herodotus, Lucian, and Ammianus Marcellinus, betray an absurd credulity in advancing, that our ancestors used to pray to their weapons ; yet it is too apparent, that even in later times, they attributed a kind of sacredness to their swords. But this is in some sort excusable in a people, who maintain the reputation of intrepidity, as an inherent, hereditary quality, and therefore called war *Oerlogh*, i. e. ‘ the oldest law.’ According to Cromer's account of Poland, the nobility of that kingdom, even since the more enlightened times of christianity, long retained the custom of half-drawing their swords when the priest read the gospel, to testify their readiness to defend the truths of the sacred books, with their lives and fortunes.

† The decrees of a council held under the emperor Conrad II. cited by the anonymous author of Meinwer's life, § LXXVI. p. 552, expressly enjoin, Chap. VII. *Ut nemo gladium in ecclesiam portet, regali tantum excepto*, i. e. ‘ The regal sword alone shall be seen in church.’



It was the superstition of dark ages, to fancy, that bells derived a power of dispersing tempests, supposed to be raised by evil spirits, from the baptising them, which was performed with a deal of show and ceremony; the natural cause, the vibrations of the air by the sound, was little in their thoughts. Accordingly round a bell at Steckborn, in the county of Thurgau, are these words,

*Colo verum Deum, plebem voco et congrego clerum,  
Divos adoro, festa decoro, defunctos ploro,  
Pestes dæmonemque fugo.*

- ‘ I worship the true God; I call together the people  
‘ and clergy; I adore the saints; I adorn the festi-  
‘ vals; I lament the deceased; I drive away the  
‘ devil, and the pestilence.’

I remember also to have seen on a bell in St. Emeran’s church, at Ratibon, the following words,

*Magnæ virginæ campana maxima ore et ære supplex esto.  
Ite nubes, fuses preces ad virginem penetrabunt.*

- ‘ Thou greatest of bells, with thy mouth and me-  
‘ tal, supplicate the great virgin. Be gone ye  
‘ clouds, such prayers will reach the virgin.’

On another,

*Divis Emmerano et Cælestino Cælestinus pontificibus abbas,  
patronis cliens, æs fudit campanam, ut æreas confundat  
potestates. O cælum fave Cælestino.*

- ‘ In honour of the saints and prelates, Emmeran and  
‘ Celestine, his patrons, and for the confusion of  
‘ the powers of the air, the abbot Celestine caused  
‘ this brazen bell to be cast: God be gracious to  
‘ Celestine’ \*.

I

\* Against ringing of bells for the conjuring of tempests, the elector of Saxony, in 1573, issued an ordinance, of which the 39th article runs thus, “ particularly the superstitious and idolatrous usage of ringing bells  
“ to disperse tempests, (which in the papistical times, by a horrible abuse  
“ of Christ’s sacred institution, gave occasion to the baptising of bells, as if  
“ thereby

# S W I T Z E R L A N D.

I have some thoughts of staying here a while longer; but wherever I am, shall always be &c.

Schaffhausen, May 1, 1729.

L E T -

"thereby they were endued with a power over hail and storms,) shall "wherever it is practised be suppressed and abolished; and in lieu thereof, the people shall be exhorted to give themselves to repentance, and fervent prayer, that, the anger of the Almighty being thus appeased, such "visitations may effectually be turned aside." St. Austin, and not a few more of the fathers of the church, thought storms and tempests to be the works of evil spirits. And that the Heathens believed evil spirits might be put to flight by the sounds of brass utensils, and particularly that in eclipses of the moon the struggling planet might receive immediate relief from the same method, appears from Alexander Aphrodisæus in *problematis*, Ovid's *Fasti*, lib. v. Livy, Lucan, and others (a). But the supineness of the clergy having multiplied abuses, to such an excess in the Christian religion, that its essence became quite disfigured with pageantry of external institutions, it was also thought fit to invest the above-mentioned pagan superstition with the garb of christianity; adding to it a kind of baptism, and thereby giving it another appearance. But that even in those remote times some were not wanting to declare against bell baptism, may be seen in *Capitul. Caroli M. de diversis rebus*, by Labbeus, Tom. VII. p. 990. Capitul. 18. where it is said, *Ut cloccæ non baptisentur, nec chartæ per perticas pendeant propter grandinem*. 'Bells shall not be baptised, nor papers be hung on poles as charms against hail.' Venerable Bede, who lived in the seventh century, I conceive to be the first who makes any mention of bells (b). The writers in Charlemaign's time, speak of them as generally known. In the East they are of a later date; as the organ came from thence into Europe, the Franks being strangers to that instrument till the year 757.

(a) This superstition struck its roots no where so deep as among the antient Germans, and the inhabitants of the north; Charles the Fat condemns with execration their absurd practices, in *indic. superst. et Pagan.* §. 21. *De lunæ defectione, quæ dicitur: vince luna*. Concerning the import of these words, historians have given themselves a deal of unnecessary pains; with the *Pater Noster* they have intermixed sometimes a *deliquium* and fainting, and sometimes a fascination of the moon. See *Meinners de statu relig. sub Carolo M.* p. 199. *seq.* and *Calvoer Saxon. infer. antiq. et gentil.* p. 81. According to Edda of Iceland, it was a doctrine among our forefathers, that the moon was pursued by a ravenous wolf, to whose voracity at last it must become a prey. *Myth.* 10. and *Volusp. stroph.* 38, 39. and at the lunar eclipses being apprehensive that this fierce wolf was getting the better of the planet, they strenuously used their endeavours for animating it to a vigorous defence. However, the compassionate fears of the rough Germans are not so much to be wondered at as the blindness of the polished Romans. *Plutarchus in Emilio: Luna obscurari cæpit, tandemq. nusquam adparuit, Romanis, ut consuetudo est, tignitu æris lumen ejus revocantibus*. 'The moon began to be darkened, and

‘ at length became totally invisible, whilst the Romans, according to custom, endeavoured to recover its light by the tinkling of brass utensils.’

*Plinius : In luna veneficia arguit mortalitas, et ob id crepitu dissono auxiliatur.* ‘ The moon when eclipsed is supposed to be under some malignant enchantment, and they endeavour to relieve it by a confusion of noises.’

*Livius : Disposita in muris multitudo, tantum cum æris crepitu, qualis in defectu lunæ fieri solet, edidit clamorem.* ‘ The multitude standing on the walls, fell to the same vociferations and beatings on brass utensils as in an eclipse of the moon.’

(b) The want of authentic monuments makes it something uncertain in what year of the world, and by whom bells were first cast. Angelus Rocha, who, in the year 1612, published a *duodecimo* treatise *de campanis*, seems as much at a loss as *Polydor Virgil, de rer. inventor*. That bells were not unknown in the fifth and sixth century of the Christian Era, is evident, both from *Guid. Pancirollus, rer. mem. et deperd.* 11. tit. 9. as likewise from the following story of *Simon Maiolus, in dieb. canicul. colloqu.* 19. p. 226. ‘ That Clotarius the First, who yet died in 561, having caused a very clear bell in St. Steven’s church at Sens to be removed to Paris, it could not be made to sound, and continued actually dumb till it was restored to its former place.’ Paulinus bishop of Nola, generally passes for the inventor of them; he indeed might be the first who introduced them into churches, but they were unquestionably known before his time. See *Rudolph. Hospinian, de templ.* c. 26. *de Orig. campanar.* p. 332. and *M. Stepb. Andr. Mixler, diss. de campanis Viterb.* 1695. bell-baptism, though condemned by Charles the Fat, pope John XIV. sanctified by his own example, baptising a new bell in the Lateran steeple by the name of John’s bell. An account of the superstitious practices accompanying this frivolous ceremony, is to be read in *Job. Wolfii, leEt. memor. Tom. 11. p. 117. seq.* he likewise relates, p. 218, that in the middle ages, the baptising of bells was attended with much festivity, both in the towns and villages, and was of too great moment to be performed by a suffragan, or common priest. The godfathers who were unlimited, and chosen out of the most wealthy, gave grand entertainments, and this festival was closed with all kinds of licentious mirth, &c.

## L E T T E R II.

Of the falls in the Rhine, near Schaffhausen; and  
the castle of Hohentwiel.

S I R,

THE great conveniency of the Rhine to the com-  
merce of Schaffhausen, is twice interrupted betwixt  
this town and Basil, by violent falls of the river; which  
occasion an absolute necessity at these places of taking out  
the whole lading and putting it aboard other vessels. One  
of these falls is near Rheinfelden, and though called Hell-  
haken, is not of any remarkable height, and nothing near  
so tremendous as the other at about a quarter of a league  
from Schaffhausen, near the little fort of Laufen which  
stands on the other side; Laufen formerly was in the pos-  
session of Austria, and from it the fall derives its name. I  
had not an opportunity of taking, with any precision, the  
height of the rock, from which the river here precipitates  
itself, so must rely on the information of the people, who  
make the height 70 feet, and the breadth about 90. paces.  
Even before the Rhine reaches this cataract the ground is  
very rocky; and at the fall divides itself into three streams,  
of which, the green beds and silver vortices make an agree-  
able contrast to the beholder; but at the same time his mind  
cannot help being filled with a mixture of dread and a-  
mazement at the roar of the waters: on the south, or the  
Zurich side, is the most impetuous breach, the violence of  
the fall altering the water as it were to a white dust, part  
of which like a light cloud or mist hovers in the air, and  
with the intercepted sun-beams forms a variety of most bril-  
liant rainbows\*.

On

\* The waterfall at the mountain of Barenboden, is famed for a similar  
rainbow mentioned by Scheuchzer in itin. Alpin. iv. p. 185. *Catadupa bu-  
jus pulchritudinem auxit iridis pulcherrimæ segmentum, quod per longum satis  
viæ spatium mire oculos nostros mentemque adfecit, i. e.* 'The beauty of this  
' waterfall was heightened by a segment of a most charming rainbow,  
' which being seen for a considerable way, extremely delighted us.' The  
same accurate naturalist also gives us an account of another rainbow at the  
cataract



On the rocks which thus divide the Rhine into three streams, grow pines and other trees, and close by them, on the Schaffhausen side, near the village of Neuhausen, is an iron-manufacture, which turns to very good account. In the iron ore, of which there is great plenty hereabouts, are frequently found petrified muscles and cockles: as, on the mountain of Randenberg near Schaffhausen, (which likewise affords iron) one meets with abundance of *lapides judaici, ostreitæ spinosi majores et minores*, and also *radioli*, and *scutula echinitarum*.

Hohentwiel  
castle.

North-east from Schaffhausen, at the distance of four leagues, is the celebrated castle of Hohentwiel, (in latin *Duellium*) belonging to the duke of Wirtemberg-Stuttgart, and entirely hemmed in within the territories of Nellenburg, so that it has not an inch of ground belonging to it, and thus may be concluded a possession of more honour than advantage. On any dangerous exigency, it would, indeed, be a secure place for records, papers, jewels, and other valuable effects, lying out of the way of any enemy who should invade the country, and of course it need not for some time fear an attack; but it were to be wished, that it stood in some other place where it might be of more service to the circle of Swabia, than it can be on this spot, no hostilities being to be apprehended from the vicinity of

cataract in the district of Plurs, where the water pours from mount Savon, down a fall of a hundred feet, and moistens the adjacent farms, in *itin.* II, p. 107. *Irrorantur continua hac adspersione vicina prædia, et qui adstant homines ab aqua in guttulas resoluta brevi madent. Ast omne incommodum, quod sentit curiosus aqua perfusus, discutit tum catadupa ipsius, tum iridis circularis et pulcherrima aspectus, cujus peripheriam ipse pedibus calcatur, i. e.* 'By this continual sprinkling the neighbouring grounds are watered, and the person standing near soon feels it: but who that has any curiosity would mind this inconveniency, when 'tis to see such a stupendous cataract, and a lucid circular iris, especially himself standing on its circumference?' Vertical rainbows in the sky are not uncommon, whereas the horizontal are very extraordinary, and naturally producible only from a concurrence of the afore-mentioned circumstances; but an horizontal rainbow in a wet meadow is still a more rare phenomenon. Dr. Mentzel, physician to the elector of Brandenburg, being in company with Dr. Marchens, had a sight of such a curiosity at Potsdam, on the 30th of Sept. 1686. *Procedimus, says he, ambo ad locum, ubi iridem integram quaquaversum nos comitantem in prati graminibus rose et araneolarum telis undique et dense obstitis perlustramus: erat hora nona matutina;* 'being come to the place, we saw on the grass, which was dewy and covered with cobwebs, a perfect circular iris, that seemed to accompany us which way soever we walked: the time was about nine in the morning.'

the

the Switzers. At present, those of the Lutheran religion living hereabouts, have an opportunity of attending their worship on Sundays and holy-days at this castle, whereas formerly no strangers, not even princes, were admitted to the upper castle without an express licence from the reigning duke. This fortress has a garrison under a lieutenant, major, &c. being gentlemen whose long services his highness is pleased to reward with an honourable repose, strictly clogged, however, with this inconvenience, that no officer presume to lie a night from his duty.

Hohentwiel stands in a fine fruitful country, amidst pleasant villages, and old ruined castles on high mountains, which together with the lake of Boden only two miles distant, form on all sides a height of the most delightful prospect. The mountain up to the lower castle, which yet stands very high, produces a good wine. In hazy weather, the neighbouring country, covered with clouds and mists, appears from Hohentwiel like a sea, and as the sky clears up, the mountains and castles gradually shew themselves like islands. Tempests and bad weather may be supposed very frequent, it being much lower \* here than the horizon of the upper fort; especially, according to the probable system of the new philosophy, which explodes the generation of thunder and lightning in very lofty clouds: experience, however, has evidenced the summit of this mountain not to be of such a height, as to exempt it from the effects of lightning; and it is but a few years ago, since an officer, together with some soldiers in the upper fort, were killed by it. There is a custom here, that any prince, or other person of rank coming to this fortress, is obliged to carry a stone of ten pound weight, from the lower to the upper castle; and accordingly, there is a considerable number of such stones, some having the initial names of those who were at the pains to bring them up. Niewentygt, in his excellent work, demonstrating a Deity from the works of nature, mentions an observation, that the direction of the veins of minerals, is from west to east, and farther, that

Height of  
the mountain.

Subject to  
tempests.

Directions of  
mineral veins  
and stratas.

\* This observation is confirmed by experience, several persons being now living who climbed up Blockberg, which is the highest mountain in the forest of Hartz, in a bright sunshine and settled clear weather, when in the lower parts of the mountain there was nothing but wind, thunder, and lightning.

all

all remarkable disruptions, or precipices of mountains, face the west, whereas on the east side the ascent is easy and gradual : but, I have seen several exceptions to both these rules, and the latter is particularly contradicted by the position of the mountain and rocks of Hohentwiel, the eastern side of which is so steep, as to be impracticable either to man or beast, and on the contrary, the west side admits even of carriages going up it, although not without some difficulty. From this situation it likewise arises, that the enormous height of the mountain, with the large buildings on it, strike the eye, much more agreeably from that quarter than in its western view. To conclude, duke Ulrich, in the year 1520, being in exile, bought this castle of a widow, of the house of Klingenberg, since which time it has continued in the hands of the dukes of Wirtemberg.



### L E T T E R III.

Of the Black-Forest, the Forest towns, and the part of Swabia near the source of the Danube.

**I** am far from accounting lost labour the excursion I have made from hence into the neighbouring parts of Swabia, which pride themselves not a little, in the source of that famous river the Danube : its course is not less than four hundred German miles ; it flows by fifty large cities, and takes in twelve great rivers, besides above eighty lesser streams, so that few rivers can be brought into competition with it, not even the Nile itself, to which, however, a Turk, by a smart turn, is for giving the preference ; the Nile not having drunk in so much human blood as the Danube. This celebrated river rises near Don-Eschingen, in the territories of Furstemberg, and by the conflux of several rivulets soon becomes considerable. I can't pass by a geographical curiosity, which I observed at a chapel built by Mr. Conier, a captain of horse in the imperial service, on an eminence near Burlatingen, a hunting-seat of the prince of Hohenzollern ; namely, its being so situated, that

Source and  
praise of the  
Danube.

Whether  
preferable to  
the Nile.

Remarkable  
situation of  
a chapel.

that the rain dropping from one side by means of the Lauthart passes into the Danube, and on the other side through the Starzel and Neckar into the Rhine. On the chapel is a very suitable inscription taken out of the Psalms :

*Sit nomen Domini laudabile ab oriente ad occidentem.*

‘ Blessed be the name of the Lord from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same.’

The situation of this mountain naturally called to my mind these lines of Claudian de Bello Getico :

————— *Sublimis in Arcton*  
*Prominet Hercyniæ confinis Rhætia sylvæ,*  
*Quæ se Danubii jactat Rhenique parentem,*  
*Utraque Romuleo prætendens flumina regno.*

The Furstenberg territories lie scattered here and there, yet are of larger income than that of Hohenzollern, the whole annual produce of which does not exceed sixty thousand guilders \*; and of these eighteen or twenty thousand go to the Sigmarine branch. The income of the Hechingen lands, which are the most considerable part, were some years since farmed to the hereditary prince himself, for thirty-two thousand guilders. But the present prince of Hohenzollern-Hechingen, has a pretty addition in his regiment of imperialists, besides six thousand guilders a year from the emperor, in consideration of his cession to that prince of the right of garrisoning the castle of Hohenzollern. At another opportunity I intend to lay before you a fuller state of this transaction. The Hechingen tenure is allodial, and though it pays the imperial subsidy, yet the criminal jurisdiction is the only homage it yields. The prince of Furstenberg, a nobleman of distinguished parts and merit, is married to the rich heiress of the family of Wallenstein, whereby he is enabled not only to make considerable savings out of his present income, but also to employ large sums in elegant buildings, and such as are of public utility, besides an inheritance of eighty thousand guilders a year, at the decease of his father-in-law. The

Furstenberg  
estate.

Hohenzollern  
estate.

Marriages.

\* A German guilder is 2 s. 6 d. English money.



prince's mother, born countess of Konigseck, at first had another match in view for her son: she intrusted her secret to a lady of great distinction, and this lady ungenerously took advantage of it in favour of her own son, setting aside his marriage with a princess which was on the point of being concluded, under pretence that her father could not pay down a hundred thousand dollars for her portion. What to the injured parties, namely, the prince of Furstemberg, and the rejected princess, at first seemed a detriment, time turned to their very great advantage: the prince married the abovementioned opulent countess; and the princess, by a wonderful change, came to sit on the most powerful throne in Europe. The other princess, who was at first intended for the house of Furstemberg, became indeed the bride of the only son to their former confidante\*; but she was unfortunately disappointed in her expectation of being one of the greatest fortunes in all Germany: for, after the consummation of this ungenerous marriage, her parents who had lived asunder fourteen years became reconciled, and a consequence of this reconciliation was, by the intercession of St. John Nepomucenus, (as was pretended) the birth of a son, who at once dispossessed his sister of her vast fortune.

Diet of Swabia.

In fertility of soil the territories of the circle of Swabia are very different; which is a constant source of complaints to the assemblies of the circle, from districts which imagine themselves aggrieved in the assessments of the public contributions, so that the abolition of such inequalities, and the introduction of more exact proportions, has already been the business of many years. For which end, a plan of the whole country was taken by expert surveyors at the expence of the several districts, and makes a map of nine sheets, being engraved by Seutter at Augsburg: but as hereby the largeness and opulence of the lands in the Roman catholic districts, and particularly those dependent on some prelates became more conspicuous; a happy and equitable accommodation of these matters seems further off than ever. In these assemblies of the circle, there must ever remain a great deal of business undecided, and it is not every motion

Large map.

\* This princess also retracted her promise of her daughter to the prince de la Tour Taxis, at the solicitation of the duke of Orleans by his secretary M, d'Argenson. But the glories of this new alliance were soon brought to a period, the bride being cut off in the bloom of life.

or decree made there, which would stand the test of the Areopagus; for not to speak of princes, bishops, counts, rich dignitaries, abbots, and the principal cities; many places, especially the imperial towns, are in such a low condition, that their representatives are not always the best qualified for such a trust, which must naturally be an inlet to many abuses\*.

Abundance of comical stories are wrongfully told of the Swabians, but they have the good sense to be themselves the first at diverting the company with them, and like other nations, whether right or wrong, make themselves amends on the Switzers. Some years ago, the lord of Berga, a Swabian, went to Paris, where turning Roman catholic, he entered into orders, with the view of attaining some great preferments. After a few years, being in company with the imperial minister count Harrach, he talked highly of his great learning, and that in a little time he was to enter upon converting other protestants, the jesuits having but a few days before given him a Swiss to make the first experiment of his abilities.

Commenda-  
tion of the  
Swabians.

Yet I must say, that in general in Swabia one meets with as much good sense, and perhaps more of the old German frankness and honesty, than in many other parts†. In the dutchy of Wirtemberg especially, the peasants are as sharp, and as ready as the inhabitants of many other places, which I partly attribute to their country-courts among themselves, whereby they are freed from a blind submission, to the stewards or amptmen, even in the minutest matters.

\* *Numerantur enim sententiæ non ponderantur, nec aliud in publico consilio potest fieri, in quo nihil est tam inæquale, quam æqualitas ipsa. Nam cum sit impar prudentia, par omnium jus est.* Plin. lib. II. Ep. XII.

† In the earliest times an irreproachable probity was the characteristic of the Swabians, and they have maintained it in its purest lustre, down to the middle ages, and even at the time when Salvian and Vopiscus asperse the integrity of the Franks: *Francis familiare est ridendo fidem frangere.* i. e. 'It is common with the Franks to break their faith with a laugh.' Nothing can on this head exceed this observation of the alliance of old German honesty with wit and sense. Do not all Roman historians agree, in highly extolling the integrity and unshaken fidelity of our most distant ancestors; and though such enemies to the German name, can they forbear acknowledging, though with a falsity, *Germanos in summa feritate versutissimos fuisse?* i. e. 'The Germans, amidst all their savageness, are very subtle:' may our modern degenerate Germans never separate what their ancestors so happily united.

LET-

## LETTER IV.

Account of the lake of Boden, and the towns situated thereon.

S I R,

The lake of  
Boden.

FROM Schaffhausen, I went through Singen to Rattolszell, or Zell, (as by way of abbreviation it is called,) where we, and our carriage, embarked on a vessel, and paid seven Rhine guilders for our passage to Constance, which though computed at four leagues, is performed with a fair wind in two hours. From Constance we reached Lindau in five hours, whereas sometimes, by cross winds, eight days were spent in this passage, which is reckoned to be six German miles. As the Bodensee, or lake of Boden, reaches to Bregentz, its whole length may be about eighteen leagues; from Schaffhausen to Bregentz, is two and twenty leagues.

The Bodensee, \*Lacus Brigantinus, or Podamicus, divides itself towards Germany into two arms, one of which is called the Zellersee, or Venetus Lacus; and the other the Bodmer, or Uberlingersee, Lacus Acronius; in this is the Island of Meinau, as in the former that of Reichenau. The whole lake from Bregentz to Zell is also divided under two appellations, that part from Bregentz to Constance being called the upper lake, and that from Constance to Zell, the lower lake. The latter is betwixt twenty and thirty fathom deep, and reckons along its banks near forty cities, towns, and villages; yet the upper lake surpasses it, having no less than fifty, and the depth of it, where greatest, is said to be

\* This lake derives its appellations from the ancient Castro Botami, Potami, or Potini, mentioned by *Ekkehardus junior de casibus monasterii S. Galli*. cap. i. p. 15, 16. *Monachus Wiengartenensis, de principibus Guelphis*, p. 784. *Ladislaus Sundbeimius in historia de Guelphis*. It lies at no great distance from Constance, and is at present called Podman, or Bodman. Under Solomon the Third, by a donation of the emperor Arnolf it came to the bishopric of Constance: there is also in this country a celebrated noble family, of the name of Bodman, of which Bucelinus gives a copious account.

three hundred and fifty fathom ; here is likewise its greatest breadth, namely betwixt Buckhorn and Roschach, which lie at the distance of five leagues from each other. Romanthorne, or Romantzhorn, is situated something nearer, over-against Buckhorn. In the year 1596, the lake being frozen over, (which very seldom happens) two inhabitants of Constance, as Wagner relates, measured the breadth of the lake, and found it to be at the aforesaid places 7275 perches, but along its upper part, it is much narrower : Joh. George Schienbain, or Tibianus, in his map of Bodentzsee, which came out in 1578, settles the breadth of it near Merspurg at 2900 fathom, and the depth at 108. Near Lindau and Bruggentz, besides the fish usually caught in these parts, there is also a kind of salmon-trouts called Gangfische, which being pickled, are exported as a rarity, when full grown. They are generally an ell and a half, or two ells long, weighing betwixt thirty and forty pounds, and are then called Rheinlanken, Innlanken, or Rheinlacher, i. e. Rhine salmon. As the fishermen cannot always make a good market of such large fish, they tie a bit of wood to a line, which having passed through the fish's gills, or the hinder part of the head, close up to the wood, the other end of the line they fasten to a stake on the shore, near their huts : thus without any danger of losing it, they can allow the fish a range of thirty or forty paces, to swim in, and preserve it alive and sound, till they meet with a company of purchasers, or have an opportunity of selling it for some marriage, or other entertainment, where a fish of that size is required.

Remarkable  
fish, and way  
of securing  
them.

Betwixt Constance and Lindau, I have seen an incredible multitude of chafers, some single, others in heaps of thousands, floating dead upon the lake ; whether driven thither by the wind, or themselves had rashly attempted to fly over it, there they expired : for that the water is an element, in anywise appointed by nature, for the winter retreat of those insects, wherein they as it were sleep, till the spring of the ensuing year, cannot be well supported ; although there be such instances of swallows \*, which, in

VOL. I.

C

the

\* Contrary to Aristotle, Pliny, and all ancient and modern naturalists, it may confidently be affirmed, that all kinds of swallows remain with us during the winter, and that their departure is no more than a fable of a long standing : the banks of morasses, hollow trees, and the clefts in old buildings,



## LAKE of BODEN,

Their winter  
mansions.

the winter time have often been drawn out of large lakes, as dead, in the fishermen's nets, and have yet perfectly recovered, upon being put into a warm room. But the chafers, at the expiration of their flying time, constantly make their way under the earth, and, in spring and harvest, are often turned up in multitudes along with the earth, which is also their proper native place, where they live two years, in the form of thick white worms, with a dark red head. In Saxe Lauenburg and Mecklenburg, they are called Krabben, or Aker-crabben, i. e. field-crabs, but in Holstein, Engern: they do vast prejudice to the corn, and especially so eat away the roots of the grass, that the cattle have nothing left, and thus a meadow is quite bare. In the dutchy of Holstein they make so great a havock, that in the leases of the dairy grounds, such damages are particularly stipulated against by the farmers. The crows are observed to be very diligent in seeking after the abovementioned worms in new plowed lands, for food both for themselves and young ones; the swine also don't spare them, but this gives the bacon an ill taste, and hinders it from keeping. After the worms have spent two years in their subterraneous nursery, they divest themselves of the hinder part of the body, become chafers, and take their flight; an almost similar origin have beetles, and glow-worms, which in their reptile state appear like maggots, and are frequent in decayed oaks.

The abbey of  
Reichenau.

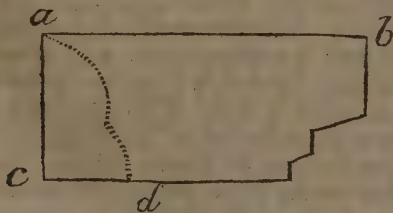
In half an hour you may go from Zell to the island of Reichenau, which is in the middle of the lower lake, and on account of its fertility, and the wealth of the abbey built there, not improperly stiled Reiche Au, or Augia Dives. The abbot formerly had five hundred vassals noble, and his yearly income amounted to above sixty thousand guilders: but since the year 1540, on a representation from the bishop of Constance to the pope, that by the increase of the Lutheran doctrines, his income had suffered many considerable diminutions, this opulent abbey, together with that of Oenigen, were annexed to the see of

buildings, are the usual winter retreats of swallows: consult hereupon Thomafius's treatise *de Hibernaculis Hirundinum*, Leipzig 1668, 4to. but especially Klein's *Enquiry into the winter abodes of swallows and storks*, which is to be found in the first volume of the essays of the Dantzig Philosophical Society, from page 466 to 494.

Constance.

Constance. The last free abbot was Marcus von Knorringen. This the Switzers, as sovereigns of Thurgau, immediately opposed; but the affair was accommodated, and the bishop and chapter signed an instrument, that this union should at no time be of any prejudice to the sovereignty, or the rights, and privileges, belonging to the Swifs; and that no fortifications should be erected upon the island. It is about a league in length, and a league and a half broad; we must distinguish it from *Augia minor*, which is not the island Meinau in Bodmersee, as some writers pretend, but the cloyster and abbey of Weissenau, near Ratibon.

The abbey of Reichnau is a handsome, building, particularly remarkable, for the large emerald, presented to it by Charles the Great: since the attempt to rob the abbey, about four years ago, a sight of it is not to be had without some difficulty; the prior, for the greater security of this treasure, lets but few even of the brethren of the order know where it is concealed. It was a considerable time before this gem was brought into the prior's chamber, where it was shewed to us; the prior assured us, that it would not be carried back to its place before night, and then by him only, and that it was now and then removed, in order the better to prevent a surprize: they keep it in a red wooden frame, something larger than a folio, weighing twenty-eight pounds, and three quarters; several jewellers have offered fifty thousand guilders *per* pound for it; its thickness is two inches, and its figure as beneath:



This valuable stone at its greatest length, namely in a diagonal line, from C. to B. is three spans and an half; from A. to C. is a span and an half; the line from A. to D. denotes a flaw; there are also the initial letters of some

## LAKE of BODEN,

names scratched upon it, but such fancies are now no longer permitted.

In the church of this abbey, lies the abovementioned liberal emperor, Charles the Fat, once so powerful and glorious, but afterwards forsaken by every one, so that he died in extreme indigence, or was put to death by his own people, at Neidingen on the Danube, in the year 888. In the sixteenth century his tomb was repaired, and the following epitaph added,

*Carolus Crassus, rex Sueviæ, pronepos Caroli Magni, Italiam potenter intravit eamque devicit, imperiumque Romanum, ubi Cæsar coronatus, obtinuit; ac mortuo fratre Ludovico, universam Germaniam & Galliam jure hæreditario acquisivit. Demum animo, mente & corpore deficiens, ab imperio, sane magno cum fortunæ ludibrio, dejectus, a suis omnibus postpositus, humili hoc in loco sepultus jacet. Obiit An. Dom. DCCCLXXXVIII. Idib. Jan.*

‘ Charles the Fat king of Suevia, great grandson of  
 ‘ Charles the Great, having forcibly entered Italy, subdued  
 ‘ it, and caused himself to be crowned emperor of Rome;  
 ‘ and upon the demise of his brother Lewis acquired all  
 ‘ Germany, and France, by inheritance: at length grow-  
 ‘ ing weak in body and mind, by a deplorable reverse of  
 ‘ fortune he was dethroned, forsaken by all his depen-  
 ‘ dants, and buried in this obscure place. *Obiit An. Dom.*  
 ‘ 888, on the ides of January.’

This tomb-stone is at present removed, and the building of the new sacristy has been the cause that the grave itself is not seen. Whether they will vouchsafe any new memorial to their benefactor, time must discover. The monks shew here, upon their altar, one of the water-pots used at the marriage of Cana of Galilee; two of the like are also seen at the cathedral of Bamberg, one at Hildesheim, besides those at St. Denis, Angers, Quedlinburg, and more than twenty other places. I myself have seen six or eight of them, all different in size, colour and shape. The small ones with a narrow neck sufficiently betray themselves, it being impossible they could be used for the customary purifications of the Jews, in which they plunge their arm into the water up to the elbow.

In

In the cloysters of this abbey is the picture of a nobleman <sup>A long beard.</sup> who died in 1675, and in the 70th year of his age, with a beard reaching to his knees; but the weather has so effaced the inscription underneath that it is no longer legible. This puts me in mind of John Meyo, or Mermeymen, the Flemish painter, whose beard was of such a length, that, stooping, he could tread upon it, and from this peculiarity he was nicknamed Johannes Barbatus. He attended Charles V. in all his wars, and the tapestry at the escorial, representing the achievements of that martial prince, is wrought from his designs.

Constance (by the neighbouring country-people called <sup>Constance.</sup> Coschstantz) is a middling city, which towards Lindau makes a good appearance; its burghers are reckoned not to exceed five hundred and fifty, whereas Lindau has not less than six or seven hundred. The pulpit of the cathedral is supported by a statue of John Hufs \*, who was here sen-

\* It is but too evident, from the whole tenor of the proceedings of the council of Constance, that the Romish clergy absolutely sacrificed John Hufs to their rancor, without having convicted him of one single error. John Zacharias, of Erfurt, was the renowned champion pitched upon, to encounter Hufs, and, on account of his pretended victory, was presented with a rose. John Schiphofer bestows the following encomium on him:

*Ap. Meibom. rer. Germ. tom. II. p. 170: Egregius et doctissimus M. Job. Zacharias de conventu Eshwagensi ordinis fratrum eremitarum divi Augustini eruditissimus theologus, et utriusque juris vir consultissimus, per hæc tempora Erfordiae et alibi, quam maxime autem in Constantiensi synodo ob ejus doctissimam et elegantiam clarissimus fuit, et suæ eruditionis experimentum fecit. Hic invictissimum Job. Hussum hæreticum disputando superavit, ac immersum igni cremari fecit. Nemo enim theologorum potuit eundem Hussum convincere, nisi iste senex pater. solus. i. e.*

‘About this time John Zachariah of the Augustin order of the hermits, a consummate divine, and remarkably skilled in canon and civil law, besides other parts of learning, signalised his erudition and parts at Erford and other places, but no where so eminently as at the council of Constance in a solemn dispute, first confounding that so much and vaunted heretic John Hufs, afterwards causing him to be burnt. John had shewn himself a match for all the other divines, so that the glory of his defeat was reserved for this aged father.’ Yet do all the historians of those times agree, that it was merely to sophistry, cavils, and a per-  
version of a passage in scripture, from Ezekiel xxxiv. 11, that he owed that shadow of a victory. Since then it was only by artifice that this selected champion triumphed, it is plain what may be concluded of the rest. Andrew Proles, a witness of the truth, made a very just estimate of this triumph of Zachariah. *Ego revera nollem honoris causa gestare rosam. i. e. ‘I am not for wearing a rose as a badge of such honour.’*



tenced to be burnt: the making a representation of him serve for a pedestal, as it were, to the pulpit, was intended as a mark of further disgrace; though it more naturally admits of a very honourable construction. Of a piece with this is the superstition of the vulgar here, with whom it is current, that the place where John Hufs was burnt is cursed, so that no grass will grow on it. Our guide, a substantial citizen, but a Roman Catholic, was infatuated with this notion, and maintained it whilst we were actually walking about the place, whose agreeable verdure, at this time of the year, has gained it the appellation of Paradise; so that we might have convinced him by an appeal to his very senses, had we thought proper to enter into a dispute with him: possibly indeed he would not have acquiesced in the decision of his senses, those of his profession rejecting them in a controversy with the protestants, on a weightier article. Christian Juncker, in his gold and silver monuments of Luther, p. 32, 522, 525, inserts several medals, old and new, in commemoration of John Hufs, to which I shall add some more recent, which on one side have the effigies of John Hufs, with this inscription,

‘ He was burnt at Constance, 1415, on the 6th of July.’

On the other side is the bust of Luther, with these words,

‘ What that goose planned, this swan has executed \*.’

The exergue on the former side is M. JOHANNES HUSS.  
On this D. MARTIN LUTHER.

In

\* The memory of a sentence which indeed does little honour to christianity is preserved on two other remarkable medals. On the one is the image of Hufs with these words, *Jo. Hufs.* and the inscription *Credo unam esse ecclesiam, sanctam, catholicam. i. e.* ‘ I believe in one holy catholic church;’ the other side represents him naked on a pile of wood bound to a stake, with this word, *condemnatur.* The inner inscription, *Jo. Hufs, anno a Christo nato, 1415.* the upper inscription, *Centum revolutis annis Deo respondebitis et mihi.* ‘ He is condemned. At the end of a hundred years, you shall answer it to God and me.’ The second medal differs from the first only in the inscriptions, the representations being exactly the same; round Hufs’s image are these words, *Sanctus Joannes Hus martyr Christi combustus Constant. 1415.* ‘ John Hufs a holy martyr of Christ burnt at Constance, 1415.’ On the other side, *Gratiosa mors sanctorum in conspectu*

In the Dominican convent lies the famous Emanuel Chrysolaras's tomb.  
Chrysolaras, who in the year 1389, being driven by the Turks out of Greece, escaped into Italy, and was deputed by John Palæologus to the courts of Italy, England, France, and other states, to solicit assistance against that inveterate enemy of the christian name. After this commission, which, by no fault of his, proved abortive, he was invited to stay in Italy, and accordingly taught the Greek language at Venice, Padua, Florence and Rome: and considering the able persons who came out of his school, as among others, Philelphus, Poggio, and Aretine; Europe is unquestionably not a little indebted to him for the restoration of letters, and especially of the Greek language.

On the wall near the altar, in the said Dominican convent, is this inscription to his memory,

*Ante aram hanc situs  
Dominus Manuel Chrysolara, miles Constantinopolitanus,  
Ex vetusto genere Romanorum, qui cum Constantino imp.  
Migrarunt. Vir doctissimus, prudentissimus, optimus;  
Qui tempore generalis concilii Constantiensis obiit  
Ea existimatione, ut ab omnibus summo inter mortales  
Sacerdotio dignus haberetur, die xv Aprilis MCCCCXV.  
Conditus est apud Dominicanos.*

‘Fronting this altar lies Manuel Chrysolara, a knight of Constantinople, descended from a noble family, among those Romans who removed thither with the emperor Constantine. A person of singular learning, wisdom, and goodness. He died on the 15th of April, 1415, at the time of the general council of Constance, and in such reputation that all orders of men agreed in judging him worthy of the highest ecclesiastical dignity on earth. He lies buried among the Dominicans.’

*specu Domini*: ‘Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.’ The following prophecy of Hufs found written in St. Wenceslaus’s church, appears to be the ground of the contents of the first medal:

*Anni abeunt centum, causam Christoque mibique  
Dicetis, cygnus quum anseris ultor erit.*

‘When a hundred years shall be elapsed, the swan shall avenge the goose, and all of you answer to Christ for the wrong done to me.’

Adjoining to it is the fine epitaph composed by Æneas Sylvius, in honour of this eminent scholar; the ingenious conclusion of which deserves particular notice. The whole runs thus,

*Ille ego, qui Latium prisca imitaber' artes  
Exploſis docui ſermonum ambagibus, & qui  
Eloquium magni Demosthenis & Ciceronis  
In lucem retuli, Chryſolaras nomine notus  
Hic ſum poſt vitam, & peregrina in ſede quieſco.  
Huc me concilii deduxit cura, trium dum  
Pontificum eccleſiam vexaret ſæva tyrannis.  
Roma meos genuit majores, me bona tellus  
Byſantina tulit, cinerem Conſtantia ſervat.  
Quo moriari loco nil reſert; undique cælum  
Pœnarumque domus meſſura diſtat eadem.*

‘I Chryſolaras, who reſt here in a foreign ground, exploding all needleſs circumlocutions, endeavoured to reſtore the Roman and Grecian literature, and the eloquence of Demosthenes and Cicero. To attend the council, whiſt the church laboured under the tyranny of three popes, was the motive which drew me hither. My extraction is from ancient Rome; to me imperial Conſtantinople gave birth; my remains lie at Conſtance. But what imports it where we die, the ſeat of felicity, and the place of torment, being every-where at the ſame diſtance?’

How it loſt  
its freedom.

Conſtance was formerly a free imperial city, but the religious commotions, and the interim in 1551, brought it under the power of the houſe of Auſtria; ſo that the biſhop has little or no authority there, and accordingly reſides at Meiſpurſg, on the other ſide of the Bodensee.

Every Thursday a paſſage-boat, which they call Ledi, goes from Conſtance to Lindau; but I thought it more adviſeable to ſave the time of waiting for it, and hire one for thirteen guilders. The country of Lindau on the continent is very fine, and deſerving the elegant map made of it, and all its dependances and frontiers, by John Andrew Rauken. The town itſelf ſtands in the Bodensee, and is therefore called the Venice of Swabia; the bridge, which joins it to the continent, is two hundred and ninety paces in length. The ſeveral pieces publiſhed in the paper

war

war concerning the charter, by virtue of which the nunnery claims many privileges in opposition to the town, are known to every body : and I heartily wish that the new defence of the rights of the town, which the learned professor Helffrich at Tubingen has taken in hand, may soon see the light. The last fire, by which the abbey and part of the town suffered, has not a little enhanced the claims on both sides, and consequently rendered the decision more intricate. The Heidenmauer, or Pagan-wall, passes for a Roman work, but otherwise scarce deserves notice.

In this neighbourhood is the forest of Bregentz, in the villages of which there has been hitherto a strange custom, that the unmarried sons, or servants of the peasants, are allowed to have carnal conversation with a girl till she proves with child, and then indeed, but not before, are obliged, under very severe penalties, to marry her. This kind of gallantry they look upon as very innocent ; they call it *fuegen*, and are so strongly attached to it, that when, a few years ago, the government were for suppressing such a scandalous practice, it was near occasioning an open insurrection, and the dispute is not yet determined \*. In a meeting of the peasants on this important affair, an old grey-headed fellow rose up, and backed the prosecution of the suit, in this laconic speech, ‘ My grandfather *fueged*, my father *fueged*, I *fueged*, and so shall my son and all his generation.’

Strange  
custom of the  
Bregentz  
peasants.

Lindau, June 3, 1729.

\* An unhappy effect of an attachment to hereditary traditions, and which, with regard to indecent customs, must be considered as a national foible of the Germans, even of our most early ancestors. Herodotus in his *Melpomene* relates, *Capitis supplicio in eos animadvertisse, qui novos ritus novaque instituta et peregrina ad patrios mores transferre ausi fuerint.* i. e. ‘ They punished with death all innovations and introduction of foreign usages contrary to those of their forefathers ;’ and this zeal for ancient privileges is the stronger in the modern Germans, as they are more prone to imitate the vices than the virtues of their predecessors.



## L E T T E R V.

Journey through Tirol, and account of the city of Inspruck.

S I R,

Bad roads  
through  
Swabia.

**F**ROM Lindau to Tirol the country in general is very indifferent, a great part of it hilly, with woods and bad roads, especially betwixt Kempten and Kemptenwald; and what makes these bad roads the worse, is the humour of some travellers in using their own carriages, by which the ruts are made too narrow and inconvenient for any other.

Fussen.

Fussen lies on the frontiers towards Tirol, is well built with uniform and broad streets, and belongs to the bishop of Augsburg: in approaching it you go a considerable way along the river Leck, which forms several agreeable cascades.

Kniepass.

A quarter of a league beyond Fussen begins the Tirolese chain of mountains. At the Kniepass the passports required of travellers are signed, and at Reuten, a middling town in the valley, they are produced to the commanding officer there, by whom another certificate of the bigness of half a sheet, and stamped with the Tirolese eagle, must be signed; as without this there's no passing through the Ehrenburgher-clause. The like precaution is used on the other sides of this county, by which means the governor at Inspruck daily knows within twenty-four hours what persons are come into his province. The passes in-

Tirolese  
mountains  
and passes.

to this country are so far from being free and easy, that it is entirely surrounded with a continued chain of mountains: at a distance you are often at a loss to distinguish the passage, and when after many windings you are come to an opening, you find it secured by strong forts. Charles Philip, elector palatine, brother to the empress Eleonora, in 1712, when he was governor of this country, assured M. Forstner the privy counsellor, that 7000 men could defend the whole county against the attempts of any number of enemies. They who hold Tirol to be the most considerable county in the world seem to have forgot Flanders.

Flanders. However, to the emperor it is one of his most profitable countries; and it was not without reason Maximilian I. used to say, that ‘Tirol was like a peasant’s frock, very coarse indeed, but also very warm.’ Exclusive of its silver, and other mines now greatly exhausted, in its mountains are found amethysts, jasper, onyxes, garnets, hyacinths, malachites, and a species of crystal so hard as to be used instead of a diamond for cutting glass. The country abounds in salts, and if the middle parts do not afford the grape, this is compensated by the excellence of the wines towards Trent and Bolsano, particularly the celebrated Traminer wine, so called from a neighbouring village of that name. Coming into this province from Germany, one beholds with amazement the lofty mountains, which from Ulmstet are seen covered with snow even in July. In several parts, especially before noon, not only light mists, but heavy clouds are seen resting on the middle of a mountain, and higher up it is quite clear, till at the summit again it is enveloped in clouds; a sight which sometimes represented to me an idea of the lower part of mount Sinai at the promulgation of the law. These mountains instead of high trees produce only dwarf pines, and shrubs, and the upper part of all is generally a rocky precipice. Towards the centre of the country stands the Berner or Brenner, which is never clear of ice or snow. The shamoy is a native of Tirol, as well as the principality of Saltzburg. In summer they are spared, their flesh not being then in season; the huntsmen have sharp crooked bits of iron on their shoes, and sometimes fastened to their hands for better pursuing this swift-footed creature among the precipices. The balls found in their body have the qualities of the bezoar, and in the country here the price they bear is from three to ten guilders\*.

The

\* The best account of these balls is in the *Ephem. nat. cur. dec. II. an. 1. de rupicaprarum interaneis et ægagropilis*. But that they are a preservative against blows of stabs is a vulgar error of the worst sort, and the medical virtues of these balls fall in reality far short of common report. Etmüller in comment. ad Ludovici pharmac, p. 102. says very rightly, *Rupicaprarum glomi, si rite considerantur, sunt nihil aliud quam filamenta tenaciora graminum, radicum et fructuum, quibus vescuntur rupicaprae, inviscata mucositate quodam chyloso in ventriculo, hinc consistentiam mollem representantia. Ceterum horum globulorum vires paucae sunt, praesertim quum et non raro in nostrarum caprarum*

**The peasants.** The meaner sort of peasants in Tirol make so wretched an appearance, that one would almost take them for gypsies : men and women wear hats of all sorts of colours.

**Garb. Character.** They are however very zealous in their religion, and of a warm fidelity to their sovereign, of which in the beginning of this century they gave signal proofs against the elector of Bavaria. Their farm-houses, barns, and stables, are very mean in respect to those of other countries, being only covered with boards almost horizontally, on which are laid heavy stones to secure them from being blown off.

**Houses.**

**Ehrenberger-clause.** From Füssen it is two leagues to Ehrenberger-clause, the lower part of which is better fortified than Hohentwiel, but it is neither so high nor makes so good an appearance. Engravers usually represent this pass as two forts opposite to each other ; but 'tis a mistake, the rock on the left of the valley being quite bare, and without any fort at all.

**Good roads and natural cascades.** From Füssen to Inspruck are six stages, which may be dispatched in one day. The roads are excellent, all the stones being thrown on each side, and in different parts a wide passage made at a vast expence through the rocks ; and though there are many circuits about a valley, a mountain, or a lake, the road is all along very safe and pleasant. I was especially taken with that from Lermes to Nazareth. On the left side are some stupendous rocks, thro' which, at the distance of a hundred paces, not the least opening can be perceived : at the extremity of them you are led into a delicious valley, echoing with the sounds of many natural cascades. The road runs along the middle of the height of the mountain, and is inclosed with wooden rails, (with stone posts here and there to strengthen the work) besides in some places a wall the eighth part of a league in length, that carriages may not miss the road, nor horses startle at the precipice. This way reaches to the old and wildly situated castle of Wernstein, near whose customhouse, and on the right hand side of the way, is a pretty natural cascade, from which

*ventriculis reperiantur. i. e.* ' The balls of shamoy, if rightly examined ' into, are no other than the more tenacious filaments of the grass-roots ' and fruits which these creatures feed upon, conglomerated into a soft ' substance by a chylous mucus in the stomach. But they are of very ' little use in physic, and our common she-goats often have the like.'

through

through a wooden pipe the water runs into a statue of our blessed Saviour, and issues again out of his side with great impetuosity and noise.

In the last stage, and a long league from Inspruck, you pass through Zurl a small town, and immediately after close by the river Inn, (nothing but the road separating them) you come to the rock on which Maximilian I, too eagerly pursuing a shamoy, climbed to such a height, that nothing but the help and guidance of an angel could have delivered him from such manifest danger. And in the castle of Ambras is still kept the *Ostenforium* in which a consecrated host is said to have appeared to the emperor at a distance, to his great comfort as a token of heavenly succour. In a niche in the mountain of Zurl, which also from its perpendicular steepness is called St. Martin's wall, and on which the said emperor is reported to have stood, is a wooden cross forty feet in height, and near it the images of St. John and the blessed Virgin as big as the life; yet such is the height, that to those who are below the cross seems not to exceed two feet. By the erection of this memorial the ascent is become something easier, and the country boys make nothing of creeping along the sides of the rocks into this cavity, which is not much short of two hundred feet from the ground. This adventure indeed is related by Stephen Pighius, Birken, Sabinus, and Merian, and others who have copied it from them; but when the affair comes to be impartially canvassed, many of its circumstances must be set aside as idle tales. Neither Cuspinian in his life of this emperor, nor the provost Pfinzing in his account, mention a word of this miraculous preservation. All Pfinzing's account amounts to this, that the emperor, at a shamoy-hunting near Inspruck, was in no small danger; when at a vast height, the shank, and all the sparables of his foot-irons, used in the hunting those creatures, had given way, one only excepted, which still held, though very much bent. Heuter, indeed, mentions the dangerous consequence of the emperor's ardor, in chasing the shamoy, but without any other circumstance, than that the peasants safely let him down by ropes. If you have any further curiosity concerning this story, you may gratify yourself in a periodical paper lately published, by a very judicious historian named Kholer.

Inspruck



Inspruck  
monasteries.

Inspruck is a fine city, with well paved streets, and stately flat-roofed palaces, after the Italian manner. The Jesuits-college, and Franciscan monasteries, occupy whole streets; the town-house and the governor's palace are also beautiful buildings. In the knights hall in the palace, Hercules's exploits are finely painted in *fresco*, the garden has some handsome fallons, where assemblies are held; there is also a fine brass equestrian statue of duke Ferdinand, which, though of such a weight, rests only upon the hind feet of the horse. The famous golden roof is over a balcony of the chancery; the pieces of copper of which it consists, are overlaid with plates of gold, at the expence of about two hundred thousand dollars: the common people imagine the copper, by length of time, and its cohesion to the gold, to have been transmuted into this metal, which *credat Judæus Appella, non ego.*

Golden ceil-  
ing.

The parish-church is remarkable for its beautiful stucco-work, its lofty roof, and marble pillars. The Jesuits have also laid out great sums on their church; but what renders that of the Franciscans particularly worth seeing, is the exquisite monument erected to the emperor Maximilian the First, whose body lies without any epitaph in the cathedral of Vienna. Over the monument is a brass statue of the emperor kneeling, betwixt four other smaller statues, also of brass, representing four virtues: round the tomb, which is of white marble; the most remarkable actions of Maximilian are expressed in *basso relievo's*. The sculptor Alexander Collin, was a native of Mechlin; and if the whole had been done in wax in the most delicate manner, it could not exceed the present performance. In

Monument  
of Maximilian the first.

Brass statues  
in the Fran-  
ciscan  
church.

the nave of this church are eight and twenty statues of brass, standing in two rows, so far beyond the life, that many of them are ten feet high. Some have the names of the personages they represent, as 1. Clovis; 2. Godfrey of Bouillon; 3. Albert I; 4. Albert II; 5. the emperor Frederic III; 6. Ferdinand the catholic king of Spain; 7. Charles duke of Burgundy; 8. Albert the Wise, duke of Austria; 9. Frederic duke of Austria, and count of Tirol; 10. Maria Blanca; 11. Joan of Castile, consort to Philip the First; 12. Elizabeth, consort to Albert II. The rest of the statues are without any inscriptions, so that the monks make what they please of them; thus they shew a statue of an Arthur, but whether it be the old

old British king, or Henry the Eighth's elder brother, is what they cannot tell. The last conjecture is founded on the affinity of that prince to the house of Austria, by his marriage with the princess Catharine of Arragon; the former, on the high idea which has been in all ages entertained of king Arthur's achievements, to which also Clovis, and Godfrey of Bouillon, probably owe their honourable mention.

On the right hand in this church is a chapel called the silver chapel, the altar being enriched with plates of silver, on which are engraven several historical passages; here also is the tomb of the emperor Ferdinand, and Philippina Welferin, the latter having this inscription,

*Ferdinandus D. G. archidux Austriae, dux Burgundiae, comes Tyrol. Philippinae conjugii charissimae fieri curavit. Obiit 24. m. Aprilis, anno salutis 1580.*

‘ Ferdinand by the grace of God, arch-duke of Austria,  
 ‘ duke of Burgundy, count of Tyrol, has caused this monument to be erected to Philippina his most dear consort.  
 ‘ She died the 14th day of April, 1580.’

This lady came to an unfortunate end in the castle of Ambras, having opium administered to her, and afterwards her veins opened; her crime was that she lived too long, and was too fruitful for those who were impatient after a legitimate governess, and a regular succession of princes. But that she was more than a mere mistress is sufficiently evident from the words ‘most dear consort;’ altho’ by compact, the children born of such a marriage inherit neither the princely dignity nor the lands. The two known sons of this marriage, were Charles margrave of Burgau; and Andrew of Austria, bishop of Constance and Brixen, likewise cardinal, and governor of the Spanish Netherlands, where he died in the year 1600.

This ecclesiastic is said to have had four of his children castrated, in order to make them court-musicians; from a fifth, is descended Rigas, the present burgrave of the palace at Inspruck, who makes no secret of his extraction. Charles margrave of Burgau died in the year 1618, leaving also some illegitimate issue, known by the name of Hohberg, and, in the year 1677, raised to the degree of *freyherrn*, i. e. free-

Cardinal  
 Andrea's  
 son.

Origin of the  
 Hohberg family.

free-lords. They enjoyed, according to Charles's will, the estate in Rotenburg, in the county of Hohberg, and were persons of great worth; but by various misfortunes this family became extinct in the year 1728, in the fourth generation from Charles. Having had a sight of his will, I cannot forbear setting down the following passage, upon the account of its particular expression:

Remarkable  
preamble of  
a will.

‘Whereas living single, I have, through human frailty, begotten two sons and a daughter; and likewise a natural son, of our late brother of pious memory cardinal Andrew, is still living, we will and direct, that &c. &c.’ Charles's daughter had five and twenty thousand guilders: Albizius, hereafter mentioned, had a like sum, besides a house in Inspruck. Of this gentleman I could get no further account; possibly, it is from him that the above-mentioned Mr. Rigas is descended. After the death of Philippina, duke Ferdinand married a second time, with a princess of the house of Mantua; but, this marriage being attended with no male-issue, the county of Tyrol again devolved to the Austrian line.

Inspruck, 7 June, 1729.

I am, &c.

*P. S.* After I had finished my letter, it appeared worth while to subjoin a fuller extract from Charles's will, as I conceive it not to be generally known, and it clears up some points of genealogy. It is a common saying, and not without good grounds, that the mother is always certainly known, but that the difficulty is on the side of the father: in Charles's issue it happens to be the very reverse, neither the condition, nor so much as the name of their mother being known\*, which has given rise to a conjecture that

\* Remarkable as this account is, yet parallel instances are not wanting. The famous Don John of Austria, was a natural son of the emperor Charles V: at first he believed no otherwise than that Magdalen Ulloa, wife to Lewis Quixada, a Spaniard of note, was his real mother; but afterwards he found himself in an error, and then was as positively persuaded that he owed his being to a young lady of Ratisbon, whose name was Barbara Blomberginn. *Strada de bell. Belg. dec. r. l. 10.* affirms, that this prince never could know with any clearness, that he came from the womb of no less a person than Mary the emperor's own sister. This was a close secret to all but the father and mother, and Quixada the grand  
marshal,

that she was a nun, whom love seduced from her vow of chastity. The extract is as follows:

In the name of the most holy and undivided Trinity, God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Amen.

‘ We Charles, by the grace of God, margrave of the  
 ‘ holy Roman empire, and of Burgau, landgrave of Nel- Larger ex-  
tract from  
Charles's  
will.  
 ‘ lenburg, count of Hohenberg, lord of Veldkirche, Bre-  
 ‘ gentz and Hocheneeg, &c. by these presents acknowledge,  
 ‘ publicly declare, in behalf of ourselves and our heirs,  
 ‘ and make known to all whom it may concern, that we  
 ‘ of our own motion, having seriously and inwardly con-  
 ‘ sidered, and with the highest concern laid to heart that  
 ‘ all men are absolutely destined to die, and that as nothing  
 ‘ is more certain than death, nothing is more uncertain  
 ‘ than the particular time thereof, have voluntarily, with-  
 ‘ out any necessity or constraint, neither imposed upon by  
 ‘ any craft, nor terrified by any danger, but, with a clear  
 ‘ composed judgment, directed, appointed and ordered, in  
 ‘ this our last will and testament, in what manner, after  
 ‘ our departure out of this world, all our goods, effects,  
 ‘ possessions, mortgages, &c. which we leave behind us,  
 ‘ shall be disposed of: this we direct and command accord-  
 ‘ ing to the best and most valid form of the laws, that  
 ‘ there be a strict and continual observation of the several  
 ‘ particulars which follow, &c.

‘ And whereas, having lived single, we, through human  
 ‘ frailty, have begotten two sons, viz. Charles and Ferdi-  
 ‘ nand, and a daughter by name Anne Elifabeth of Hohen-  
 ‘ berg; and our brother the lord Andrew, cardinal of Au-  
 ‘ stria, &c. of pious memory, having also left a like natu-  
 ‘ ral son, Hans George Albizi, and we being by natural  
 ‘ equity obliged to provide for their support, we therefore  
 ‘ bequeath to the two brothers, Charles and Ferdinand, our  
 ‘ two villages of Bubisheim and Holdzheim, of which  
 ‘ they shall immediately be put in possession, and hold  
 ‘ them for ever; but one village being worth more than

marshal, till at last Philip II, the legitimate son of that emperor, heard it from the mouth of his dying father, and afterwards was wanting in that silence which such a transaction required. This, as it is truth, entirely overthrows the false assertion of some foreigners, who make the virtuous Catharine of Cordonna, a Neapolitan, to have been mother of this prince.



‘ the other, the two brothers shall agree about a fair equality, besides which Charles shall have our seat at Weyenburg, near Inspruck, and Ferdinand our mill at Weithingen, in our county of Hohenberg.

‘ To my natural nephew Albizi, I leave twenty-five thousand guilders, in lieu of a support to be paid him down in hand, or to be deposited in some place of unexceptionable security; likewise my dwelling called Bixen Haufs, at Inspruck, of which money and house, as his own absolute property, he may dispose as he pleases.

‘ To my daughter Anne Elisabeth, we bequeath five and twenty thousand guilders, in the same manner, and with the same free disposal of them as granted to Albizi, *Item*, to the three above named, Charles, Ferdinand, and Albizi, we give our wardrobe, and all our horse-furniture, to be equally shared among them.

‘ *N. B.* We also here beseech the august house of Austria, that it will be pleased, for our sake, to take the above-mentioned four persons into its most gracious favour, conferring good preferment on them, and granting them continual patronage, defence, protection, and benevolence, &c.

‘ After the due performance of the abovementioned grants and legacies, and the discharge of our debts both under our hand, or otherwise justly demandable, (the which we passionately intreat may be dispatched, to prevent any foul aspersions against us, or that august house,) whatever shall remain of our goods, moveable and immoveable, and of claims and rights appertaining to us, shall escheat to the august house of Austria; (as from which we have received infinite favours, and to which we have always paid the most profound respect, directing the whole tenor of our lives, our passions and actions, to its advantage, grandeur, and reputation,) and such our remaining goods, and effects, we give to this house as to our true and lawful heirs, and this we do, and would make known by virtue of this instrument, in the strongest and fullest form, manner, and expression. All and every particular of the premises, as our last will and direction, we would have perfectly observed and accomplished, both now and hereafter, that all persons, judges and tribunals, spiritual and temporal, account them of proper force and validity, and conform to them, as to what now or hereafter can, shall, or may happen. In

‘ case

' case this our disposition and last will, for want of the  
 ' usual requisites and ceremonies (which however we do  
 ' not apprehend) should not be admitted as legal and va-  
 ' lid; it is our express intention and pleasure, that the  
 ' disposition shall be in full force, according to the rights  
 ' *codicillorum donationis inter vivos*, and every last will what-  
 ' soever: yet we have herein so far reserved and secured,  
 ' that this will and instrument of ours be hereafter for a  
 ' longer or shorter time lessened, enlarged, altered, con-  
 ' tradicted, repealed, or totally cancelled, and be drawn  
 ' up anew, as to us shall at any time seem fit and con-  
 ' venient. But in case that we should be inclined to give  
 ' and bequeath to any of them, or add a codicil written  
 ' or signed by our own hand, it shall be of equal force  
 ' as if we had actually inserted it in the body of this our  
 ' will. And herewith and by virtue of this instrument  
 ' we appoint executors of this our last and final will, the  
 ' most illustrious high and mighty prince and lord Ferdi-  
 ' nand the Second, king of Hungary and Bohemia,  
 ' archduke of Austria, duke of Burgundy, Stiria, Carin-  
 ' thia, Croatia, and Wirtemberg, count of Hapsburg  
 ' and Tirol; the illustrious and most noble prince Maxi-  
 ' milian, archduke of Austria, duke of Burgundy, ad-  
 ' ministrator of Prussia, grand master of the Teutonic or-  
 ' der in Germany and Italy, and count of Tirol; as  
 ' reigning sovereigns and lords of upper and lower Au-  
 ' stria, our most gracious lords, and dear kinsmen, in  
 ' whom we place the greatest and most absolute confi-  
 ' dence, and we hereby most humbly intreat them, that  
 ' out of their paternal affection, and out of regard  
 ' to God's goodness, and the last judgment, they will  
 ' take upon themselves the trouble of the execution of  
 ' the present, and use the best and most expeditious mea-  
 ' sures for its exact and entire accomplishment, as they  
 ' shall answer it to God, the world, their own consci-  
 ' ences, and at the great and terrible day of the Lord,  
 ' and as every one would desire that in like cases it should  
 ' be done to them and theirs.

' In witness and confirmation of the same, we have  
 ' signed it with our own hand, and have caused our prince-  
 ' ly annular seal to be put to it, and, in order to give  
 ' unexceptionable validity and force to this last will, we  
 ' have expressly sent for the reverend, noble, learned,

## CASTLE of AMBRAS.

‘ pious, and prudent Mr. Christopher Ullan, doctor of  
 ‘ divinity, minister and dean of the collegiate church of  
 ‘ St. Nicolas in Yberlingen; Andrew Wibel, burgo-  
 ‘ master of Yberlingen, a city of the holy Roman em-  
 ‘ pire; Jacob Keffering, ancient burgo-master of the said  
 ‘ city; John Schultz Stublin, Mr. Onophrius, and John  
 ‘ of Freyburg, governors of the hospital; likewise coun-  
 ‘ sellor Andrew Messmer, doctor of both laws, and syn-  
 ‘ dic of the above town of Yberlingen, that they jointly  
 ‘ and separately may be witnesses to this my last will, and  
 ‘ confirm the contents thereof, both by their signatures  
 ‘ and seals, together with ours, which unanimously and  
 ‘ agreeably to the law has been complied with.

‘ Executed in Yberlingen, a city of the holy Roman  
 ‘ empire, on the twentieth of October, and in the 1618th  
 ‘ year from the birth of our dear lord and saviour Jesus  
 ‘ Christ.’



## LETTER VI.

Description of the imperial Castle and Palace of  
 Ambras, with its valuable Curiosities.

S I R,

Description  
 of the trea-  
 sury and  
 chamber of  
 curiosities at  
 Ambras.

Armour.

YESTERDAY I went to see the castle of Ambras, which lies half a league from hence: The Tirolese call it *Ombras*, often pronouncing an A as O. This is a seat of the archduke's, which was built on this spot on account of both the beauty and conveniency of the situation, commanding Inspruck and the Innthal. Here are seen a multitude of curiosities, collected at a great expence by the former lords of this country, and especially by the archduke Ferdinand. In the first place there is a large quantity of armour both for pomp and use, some for unhorsing an antagonist in a tournament, and others for bloodshed in a real combat: among these are the coats of armour and

and the weapons made use of by several famous princes and noblemen, *viz.*

1. The cuirass and horse-armour of Alexander Farnese, gilt and enriched with jewels.

2. King Francis I. as armed at the battle of Pavia, together with his black cloth hose which he wore at that time, together with the stockings made but of one piece. But these relics of Francis I, like many of a very different nature, have multiplied in a wonderful manner; for, in the royal wardrobe at Paris, they shew you the whole suit of armour which Francis wore on that memorable day; however, I know of none on which this wonder has so often been practised as on the armour of Charles duke of Burgundy.

3. The armour of a Roman knight on horseback, with a coat of mail.

4. The armour of the renowned Scanderbeg, together with the sword with which in a single combat he clove his gigantic antagonist quite through the head down the body; but the Venetians likewise boast of having this sword.

5. The armour and star of Ziska, who, after he had lost his sight, distinguished the monks by feeling their bald pates, and so cut their heads off.

6. The duke of Alva's armour.

7. The cuirass and truncheon, both cast, of Matthew Langen, cardinal and archbishop of Saltzburg; this martial ecclesiastic, who held the see of Saltzburg from the year 1519 to 1540, is by some said to have been a natural son of the emperor Maximilian I. by a very beautiful young lady of Ausburg, of the Langen family.

8. Duke Ferdinand's Bohemian ear-picker, or truncheon, of a hard knotty wood. This prince used to say that it was with such an ear-picker the ears and understandings of the rebellious Bohemians should be cleared; and from hence among the Austrians, a Bohemian ear-picker is a proverbial word for a thick cudgel.

9. The armour of Albert of Brandenburg, the crest on the helmet being an eagle's beak.

10. The armour of Don John of Austria, in the blade of whose sword is a smaller sword, and in that again a knife.

D 3 11. The



## CASTLE of AMBRAS.

II. The armour of a French knight called Claude de Batre, with whom Maximilian the I, at the diet he held at Worms in 1495, entered the lists for having spoken contumeliously of the German nobility, no other person daring to encounter him by reason of his extraordinary strength and dexterity. At last with a great deal of difficulty Maximilian foiled his antagonist.

I shall not dwell any longer on these rooms, the effigies and lives of the emperors, kings, princes, and other illustrious persons whose armour is either entirely, or in part in Ambras castle, (which is also called *Arx Ambrosiana*,) being published in Latin by James Schenck of Nuzingen 1601, and in the following year came out a German translation of that work. The Latin account, or *Armamentarium Heroicum Ambrosianum*, was republished in 4to at Nuremberg, in 1735, under the care of the justly celebrated Mr. Kohler. I only add, that to every armour they have annexed the image, name, and titles of the great personage who wore it.

Many of the suits of armour belonging to the arch-dukes of Austria, have iron shoes, with very long points, which like cases came over the common shoes and boots: possibly the champions drove these points into their antagonists horse, immediately drawing back their feet. But that, in the common course of life, shoes with long points or spikes, and therefore called *calcei lunati, cornuti, rostrati*, were worn, appears from numberless instances in the history of the middle ages. Some of these spikes were an ell long, till at last particular laws were made for suppressing such mischievous pride. This fashion I have observed not only in some ancient German statues, but also in several pieces of tapestry in the palace of Brussels, which were made in the time of Philip the Good duke of Burgundy. In some places this vanity was carried further, little bells being fastened to these spikes; which yet will appear the less ridiculous, as the great men of those times wore cymbals and bells on their cloaths, to give notice that such a person was approaching. Of this last fashion the stone-statues of several dukes and dutchesses of Brunswic, in the Autorshofe at Brunswic, and the pictures of the princes in the townhouse at Lunenburg, are unquestionable evidences. Other images of this kind may be seen in *Bucelini topographia Germaniae*, part II, p. 385, 414, *seq.* And the words of Petrus Dresdensis,

Bells on  
cloaths.

denfis, in the beginning of the hymn, *in dulci jubilo*, made in the 15th century, allude to it:

*Ubi sunt gaudia?*  
 ' 'Tis only where  
 ' Angels sing  
*Nova Cantica*  
 ' And bells ring,  
*In Regis curia.*  
 ' Oh were we there!

In the abovementioned armory are also a great number of old Roman shields and helmets, and little coats of armour for young princes, whom it was customary to train up very early to the fatigue of martial exercises.

Against the wall stands the wooden-image of one Aymon, who belonged to the archduke Ferdinand's body guards: he was eleven feet in height, but did not live much above his fortieth year. The famous baron Bentenrieder the Imperial minister, who also did not reach any great age, was eight feet eight inches high: travelling this way, some years ago, he measured himself with this wooden giant, but hardly reached up to Aymon's armpits. At his side stands also a wooden image but three spans high, of a dwarf, who was living at the same time in archduke Ferdinand's court. As Aymon frequently bantered the dwarf on his diminutive figure, the dwarf privately desired the duke that when at table he would drop one of his gloves, and order Aymon to take it up; he in the mean time crept under the duke's chair, and, as Aymon was stooping for the glove, he gave him a blow on the face, to the great diversion of all the company. Here is also a stuffed horse, which in archduke Sigismund's time, at one sudden start, leaped sixteen paces, in memory of which two stones were set up at the place, near the village of Ambras, and are still to be seen; the horse, and the young nobleman its rider, expired on the spot. In this same place a bit of the rope with which Judas hanged himself, is kept in a box, and near it the certificate of a nobleman of the name of Schertch, that he got this relic in a church at the sacking of Rome, under Charles duke of Bourbon, and that the other part of it he had made a present of to his family at Mauren, in the dutchy

Instances of  
large men.

Judas's hal-  
ter.

of Wirtemberg. Here I had the opportunity of observing the behaviour of some Roman-catholics in regard to relics: the housekeeper of the palace, who has all these curiosities in his keeping, when he perceives any Roman-catholics of the lower class to mingle with the company, that they may not miss seeing every thing anywise remarkable, at opening the abovementioned box, says, here is a rope which was used at the sufferings of Jesus: these words excite the zealous catholics, who fall a kissing the rope with the greatest reverence and devotion; after this he goes on with his tale, by whom and to what purpose this rope was used, which sets the company a laughing at those who had been so much mistaken in the object of their devotion.

On the wall also hangs the skin of a serpent, betwixt twelve and thirteen feet long\*, together with three smaller; the

\* If a regard were to be paid to some viper-critics, this serpent-skin, instead of being a real work of nature, must be looked upon only as a contrivance of art. But it is not without grounds that Conr. Lycosthenes in *chron. prodig. ac ostent.* p. 510. informs us, *ad a. 1499: Lucernæ Helvetiorum vigesimo primo die Maii draco igneus immani specie, patulis auribus, crassitudine vituli, longitudine vero octo cubitorum ad pontem Russi fluvii volare visus est.* That in the year 1499, on the twenty-first day of May, at Lucerne, in Switzerland, a huge dragon of a very terrible appearance, with broad flat ears, of the bigness of a calf, and eight cubits in length, was seen flying towards a bridge on the river Rufs. Something still more remarkable is related by Gellius *noct. Attic.* l. vi. c. 3. *Attilius Regulus consul in Africa, castris apud Bagradam flumen positus, prælium grande atque acre fecit adversus unum serpentem illic stabulantem, inusitata inmanitatis, eumque magna totius exercitus conspectu ballistis atque catapultis diu oppugnatum, ejusque interfecti corium longum pedes centum et viginti Roman misit.* i. e. 'The consul Attilius Regulus, being encamped near the river Bagrad in Africa, had a very sharp encounter with a serpent of an astonishing bigness, whose haunt was thereabouts, that it held his whole army in play a long time, till they at length killed it by means of their battering engines, and that the skin of it, which he sent to Rome, measured a hundred and twenty-five feet.' The monstrous size of the Norway serpents is generally set forth in a manner beyond all probability. *Olaus Magnus in breviar. hist. gent. septentr.* l. xxi. c. 27. appeals to the testimonies of fishermen and mariners, lest upon his bare word it should not be credited, 'That the north has produced a serpent two hundred feet long, and twenty in thickness.' Professor Frank, of Frankenau, speaks of a still larger species of water-serpents, in a small piece of his, with the title of *Fluxus maris vorticosi arctandris Moskoe-strom, aliis Maal-strom dicti, ejusdem qualitatum variorumque ibidem admirandorum descriptio.* An account of the northern vortex called *Moskoe-strom*, or *Maal-strom*, its nature and wonderful properties.

By

the largest was shot near Kehl, on the Rhine. There is a <sup>Tall juniper</sup> valley in Tirol remarkable for the height of its juniper trees : <sup>trees.</sup> the elector Palatine, when governor of this country, ordered a straight pole, thirty feet long, besides some shorter, to be placed in this repository; these were cut from trees, which, according to an ancient custom, were set up before the palace on the first of May. Here likewise is shewn a pair of Turkish pistols, ornamented with silver, and of different length, after the usage of that people, one being to fire at a distance, and the other when near: a whole chamber is also hung with Turkish arms, among <sup>Turkish</sup> which are several enriched with gold, silver, and real jew- <sup>arms.</sup> els; also the horse furniture of a bashaw and an aga, who were both taken by general Swendi. This custom of wearing such costly furniture and arms in the day of

By the following passage it will appear what degree of historical faith this narative requires: *Placet relationem adjungere de stupendæ magnitudinis serpente marino, a Norwegis Caars Troldeu nomine insignito, et bis mille orgyiarum longitudinem habente, quæ vere ita se habet, et haud ita pridem loci illius incolis æque ac aliis in Nordlandia innotuit. Lofotenses adcolæ a. 1700, quum pro more visitaret ibidem vir venerabilis ecclesias, narrabant ipsi, quod a. 1697 monstrum ejusmodi marinum tam ipsorum littora, quam aliorum versus Westfjorden, Lodingen, et Sennien præterierit, seque aliquoties spectandum dederit. A non paucis res habetur ficta, non desunt tamen oculati bujus rei testes plus quam viginti imo centum, idem uno ore adserentes, qui ingens hoc monstrum suis viderunt oculis per integras tres septimanas quotidie circa Altvigen in Sennien, media æstate, nocte eamdem cum die habente lucem, ob solem in occidentum. Amplitudinem vel longitudinem ejus, prout fidissimi certissimique de hac testimonium perhibent incolæ, sese ab Erwig flumine ab kirche Baagnas prope Altwige usque extendisse.* ' Here I cannot forbear subjoining an account of a sea-serpent of wonderful largeness, by the Norwegians called *Caars Troldeu*; it is not long since it became known to the inhabitants of that part, and also others of Nordland, and is two thousand fathoms in length. In the year 1700 a reverend ecclesiastic being upon his stated visitation, the people of Lofot acquainted him, that, in the year 1697, a like sea-monster passed along their coasts towards Westfjorden, Lodingen, Sennien and other parts, and that they had several times sight of it. Some have looked upon this as a fiction, but above twenty, I may say a hundred, good witnesses are living, who all agree, that they actually saw this vast monster for three weeks together, near Altvigen and Sennien, in the middle of summer, when there's a continual light, the sun never setting; and the same credible inhabitants affirm of its length, that it reached from the river Erwig to Bagnaas church, near Altwige.' If this account be admitted, those of the East-India serpents, which swallow buffaloes, will meet with the better reception. Andrew Clyer, who spent most of his life in India, would have us believe that the huntsmen, upon cutting open these serpents, have found whole stags, wild goats and boars in them. See *Ephem. nat. cur. dec. II.*



battle, begins now to be laid aside among the Turks; so that our soldiers must expect no more such valuable plunder.

Shamoys.

In this chamber are likewise two stuffed shamoys, a creature now grown rare in Europe, and formerly abounding most in Switzerland, Tirol, and the archbishopric of Saltsburg. They are still found among the mountains in the islands of Candia and Cyprus, and about the cape of Good-Hope, in Africa: their body nearly resembles that of a stag, the horns are black, and three or four spans long, including their bendings, so that such a horn sometimes weighs near fifteen pounds.

Horse-tail.

The most valuable things are preserved in the upper gallery, in large high closets; in the first, among other things, is the horse-tail of the grand visir, who in the year 1683 commanded at the siege of Vienna; there are also a number of consecrated caps and swords, which the popes used to send to crowned-heads or eminent warriors.

Glass-work.

Here they likewise shew a great variety of enamelled work, beads, and many old welcomes, or goblets of glass. Formerly the drinking vessels of gold and crystal were for the ladies, those of silver for princes and counts, and the glass ones served the knights. Whoever, after the old German usage, drank off a welcome, with a good air, was admitted to write his name, and a sentence in a book kept for that use; and some such are to be seen in this place. The ladies had a particular book, and I observed most of their sentences to be of a devout import; but those of the men were generally of another kind; and one whose brain was probably as empty as his paunch was full, before he emptied the 'cup of honour,' wrote against his name: *Præstitit, quantum potuit.* The

Old German welcomes.

detestable welcome bowls, together with many other riotous customs, are daily disappearing in Germany; and he who in this particular forms his idea of the modern Germans, from the practice of their ancestors, does them no little injustice; whereas of late some foreign nations, in regard to excessive drinking\*, equal or rather exceed

\* And even our first ancestors, in comparison of other nations, were temperate. The silent testimony of Pliny the elder, *hist. nat. book 14. c. 22.* sufficiently invalidates the current prejudice. He sets out sensuality in the most hateful colours, and inveighs against the Gauls and Spaniards, with-

exceed Germany, even when carouzing was at its height. I remember, concerning this, a Polish grandee, who before dinner offered a bowl of brandy to a young prince, and, upon the prince's marshal pleading that it would be death to the prince, abruptly answered, *Bibat et moriatur*. 'Let him drink and die.'

The third closet is filled with natural corals, and curiosities made thereof. I was particularly pleased with one, which was fished up from the bottom of the sea, being a fine branch growing out of the head of a small sea-dog: this immediately put me in mind of one that grew on a glass bottle, which I saw at London, in Sir Hans Sloane's incomparable collection. Curiosities of coral.

The fourth closet contains a great number of antiquities, both Greek and Roman, and of nations, not with the greatest justice \*, termed *Barbarians*: these are idols, conjuring

without sparing even his own countrymen the Romans; but of the Germans he says not a single word, yet he had a thorough knowledge of Germany. I don't deny but the north in former times produced its hard-drinkers, for in Edda of Iceland, *myth.* 41, plain traces of it occur: still I confidently maintain that foreigners cannot justly reproach our fore-fathers. For granting that the old Germans did in some measure love a glass, this may be indulged to them as a warlike people, who on account of their continual fatigues, and the largeness and strength of their bodies, must naturally be subject to a violent thirst. Would to God the middle and later times, by introducing the drinking of healths so promotive of ebriety, had not fixed that scandalous brand on the German nation! The many severe laws, though enacted by general diets, having failed of the effects which were to be expected from them, are melancholy proofs that it was with too much reason said by the emperor Charles V: *Tam mihi erit difficile claudere Germanis ora, ne se inebrient, quam constringere Hispanis manus, ne furentur*. I may as well pretend to tie up the Spaniards hands from thieving, as to shut the Germans mouths, that they may not get drunk.' It is always with an inward concern that I reflect on Henry IV. king of France, who reading in a German church these words of Psalm cxvi. v. 12, 'What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits?' said, that the Germans had forgot the next words; *calicem accipiam*: 'I will receive the cup.'

\* The contemptuous names which the Greeks and Romans so liberally bestowed on other nations proceeded from a blind vanity; so infatuated were they with their own superiority, that they imagined all intellectual and moral excellences belonged to themselves alone. The ancient Germans had the misfortune of being particularly stigmatised by them as Barbarians. But let us here remember what Hert says, in his account of ancient Germany, *Non sane majores nostri tales fuerunt, quorum pudere debeamus, imo mores eorum et instituta in quam multis melius se habuere, quam illorum populorum,*  
qui

conjuring looking-glasses, or *specula veritatis*, with which the priests used to impose upon credulous minds; but what is most remarkable here, are some fragments of the old Roman laws, on thin tables of brass.

**Porcelaines.**

In the fifth closet are curious utensils, of porcelain and earth, and among the latter, are several valuable pieces, said to have been painted, before they were put into the furnace, by Raphael of Urbin in his youth. I have indeed met with the like in a great many other places, but no where in such quantities, as at Loretto, and at the duke of Brunswic's palace of Saltsdahl, where they have above seven hundred such pieces, some of them attributed to Raphael himself, and others only to his earliest imitators.

**Coins.**

In the sixth closet are several small desks, all filled with ancient coins and medals: one, in honour of Virgil, is shewn as an inestimable curiosity; but I am apt to question whether its antiquity would stand the test of a strict examination. Six large folio's, bound in black velvet, with silver clasps, contain indeed a very valuable collection of medals of the old Roman emperors, ranged in chronological order; the leaves of these books are of very thin wood, in which the medals are so incased in rows, that both sides may be viewed only by turning over the leaf. It was the learned Heraus of Vienna, who digested this work, a person indeed of general learning, but who at last fell into disgrace, from a suspicion of a breach of trust in regard to the medals, which he had under his care. Next to these is a collection of old gold medals, to the weight of thirteen pounds, among which is also an Otho, but they have not one copper piece of that emperor. It would require the whole attention of some very able antiquarian to arrange this single closet, which contains six and thirty thousand ancient medals of silver, not to mention the many thousand copper pieces which lie scattered about. Here is also shewn a gold medal which baron Pfenniger, great huntsman to the elector Palatine, changed from lead into gold in the emperor's

Transmutation of lead into gold.

*qui de cultura maxime gloriabantur, et ipsos aliosque populos barbarorum vocabulo insigniebant.* ' Our ancestors were not such as we need be ashamed of, nay, ' in regard to manners and laws they in some measure excelled those nations which prided themselves in their politeness, and could afford to them ' and others no better name than that of *Barbarians*.

presence.

presence. The following verse makes part of the inscription,

*Aurea progenies plumbo prognata parente.*

‘ A golden offspring begot by a leaden parent.’

The person from whom the baron had this miraculous powder, was himself unacquainted with the manner of using it, but received it from his deceased father, who at the same time told him, that the powder cost a great deal more than gold itself. But possibly the whole art consisted, not so much in a transmutation, as in a substitution of one thing in the place of another, in which the sticklers, for this falsely-celebrated art, will not find their account; so that, notwithstanding this, it still may be called *Mulier quæ omnes invitat, neminem admittit; ars sine arte, cujus principium est cupere, medium mentiri, et finis mendicare vel patibulari*. ‘ A woman, inviting all, and admitting none; an art, whose beginning is covetousness, whose progress is fallacy, and its end beggary, or the gallows \*.’

They here shew one of the silver pieces given to Judas, Amber. for betraying his master Jesus; two of the like are also seen at Hall, two leagues from Inspruck. Besides these, are several pieces of ingenious workmanship in Tirolese agate, with a very curious piece of amber-gris †, representing

\* This verdict of the authors, cannot but seem too severe to those who have entertained very magnificent ideas of the art of making gold. Drechsler has intirely confuted the possibility of the thing in two treatises, *De metallorum transmutatione et imprimis de chrysopæia*, ‘ Of the transmutation of metals, and chiefly of making gold,’ Leipzig, 1673. Instances of the contrary have been produced from Morhof, *epist. ad Langelottum de metallorum transmutatione*, Hamb. 1673. Sam. Reyher, *diff. de nummis quibusdam ex chymico metallo factis*, Kil. 1692. Jo. Lud. Mannemann. *Jafon, s. catal. testimoniorum veritatis metamorphosin metallorum ignobiliorum in aurum nativo præstantius adserente*, Kil. 1709; ‘ Morhof in his epistle to Lancelot, of the transmutation of metals, Hamb. 1673. Samuel Reyher, in a dissertation on some coins made of a chemical metal, Kil. 1692. John Lewis Hannemann. *Jafon, viz. his catalogue of the testimonies of the truth, who maintain the metamorphosis of ignoble metals into gold, which excels their native value.*’ with which compare Budeus’s treatise, *An alchemistæ sint in republica tolerandi?* Hal. 1702. i. e. ‘ whether alchymists are to be tolerated in a state?’

† Amber-gris is brought from the East and West-Indian seas, and valued above gold. The name is much better known than the thing itself, especially



ing an elephant with a castle on its back ; it is near a finger's breadth long, and together with the castle is of the same height, and set in gold, with some sparks of diamonds.

Cameo's &  
intaglio's.

In a particular marble repository representing a castle, are kept several fine seals, cameo's and intaglio's, in the former of which the images are in relievo, whereas, the latter are concave ; some are cut in Tirólese jasper and agate, and the whole number amounts to above 3300. In one of these stones the difference of the colours has been so ingeniously improved, as to raise three distinct faces of quite different colours. On a ring there is a face which when inverted shews a cup. Among the antiques the most remarkable piece is of Alaric king of the Goths.

Old arms.

The seventh closet is full of old armour, such as an Indian halbert of Brazil wood ; a musquet of the earliest invention, consisting only of a barrel and stock without any lock ; to fire it a match must be put to the touch-hole ; but, as this might endanger the hand, a broad piece of leather like a blind is fastened round the stock close to the touch-hole. What chiefly deserves notice, is an ivory

cially as by the depraved taste of ancient times the very poorest poets used strongly to perfume their paltry lines with amber, musk, and civet, altho' now it is fifteen, or twenty dollars an ounce. Of the two kinds of grey and white amber, the former is most preferable on account of its incomparable virtues : the toys made of it are usually set in gold ; but the smaller bits fall to the apothecaries. In the year 1694, the Amsterdam East-India company received a piece of amber, weighing an hundred and eighty-two pounds, which Nic. Chevalier has described, and Valentini in his *Museo Museorum*, Tom. I. p. 480, has given a copper-plate of it. At first it was not well known whether amber was to be classed among the minerals, vegetables, or animals ; being often cut out of the Indian whales, it was concluded to be an animal. Clodius on the contrary, in his treatise *de Ambra odorata*, Viterb. 1672, proves that amber is rather a mineral. The *Philosophus in cunis*, as he is called, published in the beginning of this century, dreams of a certain metallic body, but Henry Anhalt teaches him better in a piece written on purpose, and printed at Neuruppin, 1707. *Qua Ambra a philosopho in cunis ad aërem et meteora usque velut in exilium relegatam ad avitas sedes, b. e. ad mineralia jure quodam postliminii revocatam naturæ curiosis examinandam sistit*, ' in which, by a kind of a recovery or reprisal, he restores amber, which the infant philosopher had as it were banished up among the ethereal meteors, to its primordial mansions, that is among the minerals, and recommends it to the further researches of the naturalists.' But the most authentic accounts of amber-gris such as are founded on chemical experiments, are to be met with in Nesmann's *disqu. de ambra-gryseæ*, Dresden, 1736.

stock



CLAUSEN, a pass thro' the Mountain of LUGS, in the Bishoprick  
of SALTZBURG

Vol. I. page 47.





stock of a gun, of very curious workmanship, made by that same Collin, who gave such proofs of his skill in the monument of Maximilian I. at Inspruck. The other curiosities are a cross-bow, which at once discharged four and thirty arrows; the truncheon of Maximilian I. likewise his spying-glass of ebony; also a machine for firing grenadoes.

In the eighth, are to be seen plants, animals, and other Natural cu- natural products, as fine tortoises, large shamoy-balls, ariorities. a buffalo's horn of a very extraordinary size, weighing twenty hundred weight, &c.

The ninth is for the most part full of curiosities cut in Curiosities in wood, among which, that of the rape of the Sabines, wood. per- formed by Collin, on cedar, is truly admirable; as also a pair of beads, the largest of which are of peach, and the smaller of the cherry stones, yet with several faces cut on them. I pass by the kinds of strange wood, and shall mention only one piece, said to have been found in the stomach of a stag; likewise a music book the work of a woman, etched upon sattin, with all the fineness of a copper-plate.

On the other side of the gallery in six closets, are seen Portraits, twelve hundred small portraits of famous personages; these are curiosities truly estimable, no place affording the like for number, beauty, and genuineness.

Among other remarkable things in the tenth closet, is a drinking vessel of a rhinoceros's horn; a large ivory fan of ancient Gothic workmanship; a table-board made of an ore interlaced with very fine gold and silver veins; also two cymbals *bene sonantia*, as they are called; and being Aaron's gol- of pure gold, their clear sound is the more to be admired; den cymbals. it is further said, they belonged to Aaron's vestment, but the difficulty is to prove it. They are about the bigness of a common billiard-ball, without the least aperture; and what is most remarkable they sound of themselves, even when held, and covered betwixt both hands, so that no part of their surface is to be seen. They who are better acquainted with the origin and properties of sound may explain this mystery; for my part I cannot, but think that within the outward golden ball there is another cym- bal concealed.

The next closet contains rare birds, and feather-work Rare birds. of all kinds; among the former is the bird of Paradise, which few Musæums are without; and thus ocular demonstration



monstration overthrows the notion of their having no feet. Here is also shewn another small bird called *bachamsfel*, which being amphibious, was caught like a fish with an angling-line by archduke Sigismund Franc. in the year 1664. Among the feather-works, the fans of white heron-feathers tipped with black, are the most admired.

**Writings.**

In the twelfth closet, are preserved pieces of penmanship by persons who had neither hands nor feet. Among these artists, who by industry and practice supplied the deficiencies of nature, is Schweickard, a native of Hall in Swabia. In this same closet is kept the artillery book of the emperor Maximilian I. in one vol. folio, wherein are described his several pieces of ordnance, with their figures, and at what place they are to be seen. Here also they shew you the prayer-book of the unfortunate Philippina Welferinn, besides a very considerable number of other books, which belonged to illustrious persons; in most of them you find devices, or sentences written with their own hands, and some have no despicable annotations.

**Steel work.**

The thirteenth closet consists of works in steel and iron, and among the latter, is an excellent basso-relievo, representing a battle. In this place also stands a vexing chair, for upon sitting down in it you immediately find your hands and feet in irons.

**Petrifications.**

In the fourteenth are several petrifications, as plants, muscles, fishes, fruits, and the like, turned into stone; a middling chest of red Tirolese agate; a spoon of green Tirolese jasper, bespeckled with pretty small red spots, in which chiefly the value of this stone consists.

**Mathematical works.**

The fifteenth shews all kind of mathematical works, watches of a particular make, together with musical instruments, among which is a pipe, such as the Fauni are supposed to play on, consisting of seven reeds.

**Ores and gems.**

The sixteenth repository contains all kinds of ores, and rough gems, particularly a piece of massy silver as white as snow, of twenty pounds weight, as it was found in a silver mine of Tirol; this is indeed worth notice, tho' in beauty inferior to a smaller piece lying by it, which was brought from Peru. In the matrix of an emerald, you may see how this gem concretes in round stones like green crystals; and the diamond in its matrix is seen, but with difference of colour, to have a similar formation. Here is a seal of the Tirolese arms, curiously cut on a fine emerald;

rald; also a block consisting of pieces of wood, silver, gold, and a silver medal, still very plain, all incorporated into one mass, and partly melted, being a remainder of the fire which many years ago consumed the palace of Ruelust in Inspruck. Here is likewise a very remarkable piece of a stump of a tree, its bark being in its natural state, and the wood within petrified.

The seventeenth closet shines with a vast variety of very Gold and silver valuable pieces of workmanship, in gold and silver; among the rest is a cup as big as two mens heads, made of a Maldivia nut, and on which an exceeding value is placed; here are also several other vessels, particularly the *ostensorium* aforementioned, supposed to have appeared to the emperor Maximilian I.

The eighteenth and the following are assigned to crystal Crystal utensils. works. among which are also several of gold, and likewise welcomes, or goblets for the ladies, all of crystal, which is so far preferable to the finest glass, as, being continually cool, it imparts a freshness to the liquor. The most valuable crystals are quite plain without any figures, that the clearness and purity may be the better seen; the figures on fine crystals are generally no more than an artifice for hiding any flaw in them. This contrivance the ancients were not unacquainted with, as appears from *Plinius hist. nat. lib. xxxvii. c. 2. Infestantur plurimis vitiis — aliis capillamentum rimæ simile. Hoc artifices cœlatura occultant. Quæ vero sine vitio sunt, pura esse malunt.* ‘They are subject to very many flaws, some of which appear like a crack, but this the workmen artfully conceal by cut figures; whereas those which are without any flaw they leave plain.’ A piece of rock crystal with a tuft of roe’s hairs in it, likewise deserves notice. I formerly saw at London other hairs in crystal, in the above-mentioned collection of Sir Hans Sloane. Here they also shew you the sword, which the emperor Charles V. used to wear on court-festivals; an agate, with variety of beautiful colours, on which, with admirable skill, is represented the rape of Proserpine; a tea-pot, with its cups, of onyx set in gold; a bowl or dish, of a single piece of chalcedony. There is indeed at Saltzburg a bowl of equal bigness, but it wants the clearness and transparency of this. In this closet also is an ivory crucifix, so small as to be put on a ring; besides many gold and silver vessels

Remarkable  
naturalia.

which ladies used to fasten on their cloaths, and fill with water, in order the better to keep the natural flowers which were to be put in them. Along this gallery are several pictures, *viz.* of a hare, with four feet growing out of its back, shot in the mountains of Tirol; another of a Tirolese lady of a hundred and forty years of age; likewise the portrait of a man with a face all over hairy, but his children so different, that a son of his was quite smooth, and the daughter hairy up to the eyes. On the wall also hangs the skin of a shamoy, with two horns growing out of its hump; the optician may also find here several drawings relating to that science.

The library.

The library is in a very indifferent condition, being unprovided with the best modern books. Here is a model of the Schwatz mine, made of ore; a stag with particular scales and weights; a stag's attires of very extraordinary largeness, under which is a tree compactly grown together; a hole is made on both sides through the wood, to remove all suspicion of fraud, the whole head of the stag being plainly seen sticking in the tree. The like curiosity I also observed in the royal musæum at Copenhagen. This matter cannot well be cleared, but by supposing that a stag enfeebled by age, or mortally wounded, rested its head on a young tree, and there dying, the tree in time grew above, and round his head. Here is a picture of a huge tame hog, which weighed four hundred and fifty pounds; and another still larger, though but eighteen months old, which weighed eight hundred weight. To me these are the less incredible, having seen, in England, a living tame hog shewn about the country, ten hands high, and nine feet long, and the distance of the ears from one to the other two feet five inches.

Mistakes of  
painters.

What historical mistakes \* even the most ingenious painters fall into, may be seen in some pieces of this library. In the adoration of the wise men from the east, done by Holwein, the babe Jesus has a rosary in his hand, and about the necks of the three kings hangs the splendid order of the golden fleece. In a picture of Christ breaking bread at Emmaus, the two disciples are in the

\* The many mistakes of painters have given occasion to the following writings; *Phil. Rorb. diss. de pictore errante in historia sacra*, Lips. 1679. *Martin Fris. de erroribus pictorum*, Hafn. 1703. And *Hulderic. Pulsniens. of the errors of painters*, Frankfort and Leipsick. 1723.

garb of pilgrims, and one of them with a chaplet; besides the imperial arms of the spread eagle are displayed on the hangings; the bread on the table is as thick as a common household loaf; the drinking vessels are glass chalices; the waiter has a hat and feather, and under the table is a dog and cat fighting together. This piece however came from the hand of the celebrated Titian, who, besides the historical errors, seems not to have considered, that, by representing this quarrel betwixt the dog and cat, he utterly diverts the attention of the beholder from the main transaction, and raises in him improper emotions. If example can justify a thing in itself defective, Titian would have had no reproach to fear. Julius Romanus, in his representation of the heavenly vision of Constantine the Great, which is to be seen in the *Sala Constantini M.* in the Vatican, has most improperly given place there to an idiotical lumpish dwarf, then belonging to Cardinal Hippolito de Medicis; a figure which rather tends to set one a laughing, than to excite any serious reflections on the event, or an attentive consideration of the picture. The famous Domenichini, in his St. Cecilia giving alms, was so weak as to represent some beggars scuffling and fighting about the money. In another picture by the same artist, *viz.* the martyrdom of St. Andrew, one of the executioner's assistants pulling hard at a rope, is made to slip, so that he tumbles backwards, to the great merriment of his comrades, whose mockeries and laughter are but too strongly remarked in their ludicrous gestures and grimaces. And even on Trajan's pillar, in the representation of that emperor haranguing the people, several of his hearers are seen to turn their eyes from him, and look backwards to a man whom his ass has thrown. But errors are errors, though they may have the sanctions of the greatest persons of ancient and modern ages. I return to the curiosities of the palace of Ambras; in the library they have the copper-plate of the tomb of the emperor Maximilian I. finely executed; this is not to be had any where for money. The lover of sculpture meets here with twenty brass busts of emperors, and other famous personages of ancient ages, besides many others of marble, among which are some Greek, and these are distinguishable by their yellowish cast. Here are also pictures of some natives of Tirol of



## CASTLE of AMBRAS.

an extraordinary height. A person, named Hans Braw, who was drawn in 1550, being then in the 58th year of his age, exceeds the above-mentioned Aymon by a foot \*, and is not inferior to Goliah whose stature is, with great appearance of justness, estimated at twelve feet and something above eight inches English measure; the woman, named the tall spinster, hangs near him, and is but very little short of Aymon †.

Welferin's  
bath.

In the upper apartments of this palace is a large hall, adorned with the pictures of the counts of Tirol, at full length, with large horns of elks, stags, and shamoy; and near it is the bath where the beautiful Welferin expired. In a chamber facing the Inthal, is a copy of the last tournament which was held by Charles V. at Augsburg, the original being in the arsenal of that city. Among other paintings in this castle, a Noah's ark by Bassano is particularly admired. The king of——is said to have offered thirty thousand dollars for four large pieces here,

\* All the accounts and monuments of antiquity agree, that our earliest ancestors were distinguished above all other nations by the height and largeness of their bodies. *Columella, de re rust. l. III. p. 225. Germaniam natura decoravit altissimorum hominum exercitiis.* 'Nature has made Germany many remarkable for armies of very tall men.' *Vegetius, de re milit. l. 1. Quid adversus Germanorum proceritatem nostra brevitatis potuisset?* 'What could our undersized men have done against the tall Germans?' *Ege-sippus l. 2. Germani magnitudine corporum et contemptu mortis ceteris validiores.* 'The Germans are superior to other nations by the largeness of their bodies and the contempt of death.' *Solin. Polyb. c. 20. Dives virorum terra, frequens populis numerosis et immanibus.* 'A country abounding in men, and and those of huge bodies and no less fierceness.' The truth of these testimonies is confirmed by the arsenals met with up and down Germany, wherein are kept as valuable memorials the armour used in former ages. The cause of the decrease of stature among us is not difficult to be unravelled, by him who reflects on the intemperate way of living of the degenerate modern Germans :

*Nam genus hoc viro jam decrecebat Homero,  
Terra malos homines nunc educat atque pusillos.*

— JUVENAL sat. 15.

† Among the yeomen of the guard, at the court of duke John Frederic at Hanover, was one Christopher Munster, who according to the epitaph and the image on his tomb, in the church-yard of the new town in Hanover, was four ells and six inches high. He died in 1676 aged but forty-four years and two months. He chose the text for his funeral sermon, which was out of the viith chapter of St. Mark : 'The Lord hath made every thing well.'

but

but of such obscenity, that they are not generally shewn; and tradition makes them to have belonged to one of Nero's palaces. Many of these pictures are very much damaged, by the carelessness of packing them up in 1703, when the elector of Bavaria had made himself master of this place, and was for hurrying away the most valuable things to Munich, not knowing how long he should be able to keep possession of this part of the country. This removal, in effect, was of infinite prejudice to the Bavarian arms, the Tirolese concluding from it, that the elector, instead of defending them, meant only to plunder and destroy an enemy's country; which apprehension revived their zeal for the house of Austria their ancient sovereigns: and it may be owing to a prudent care of not irritating the Tirolese, that this superb collection is not entirely removed from Ambras to Vienna; tho' independently of these, this city is sufficiently furnished with valuable curiosities.

Mistake of  
the elector  
of Bavaria.

I have detained you too long at Ambras, knowing your taste and judgment for such things, and further I am persuaded that the survey of a fine musæum, or a valuable cabinet of curiosities, cannot but be of considerable advantage to young gentlemen, who before their travels have made a progress in the sciences; as they throw a great light upon the knowledge of medals, upon natural and political history, mechanics, mathematics, and antiquities. And it were to be wished that such men could always be found for superintendants of valuable collections, as have not only a competent knowledge of the things committed to their care, but also the patience requisite for informing others. This would also be so far to the advantage of the prince, that the curiosities would be kept in better order and condition; but the contrary often happens, and the very best pieces in such collections are of no more value to the superintendants themselves, than to the most ignorant peasant.

Advantages  
of visiting  
cabinets of  
curiosities.

What a man knows not the use of he is apt to slight, and such people may be compared to the eunuchs of a Turkish seraglio in regard of the beauties, which naturally they must watch with some malevolence and rancour. This reformation, however necessary at other places, Ambras stands in no need of; the present housekeeper of the palace, M. Seidler of Roseneck, having in his travels

The air of  
Ambras un-  
healthy, and  
wherefore.

acquired not only a knowledge of several languages, but of all the literature requisite to the complete discharge of his office. The distance, indeed, of the palace of Ambras from Inspruck, puts him to some inconveniency in gratifying travellers. The proper residence of the officers belonging to the palace, was formerly at Ambras, as a delightful place, with a prospect beyond any in all Tirol, extending over Inspruck to Hall, in the lower Innthal; to both which counties nothing is wanting, except the growth of vines. But for some time past the air about Ambras is become very unhealthy, and especially the night air is attended with fevers and fluxes. The occasion is said to be, that the imperial treasury had formerly a large lake betwixt Inspruck and Ambras for breeding fish, but by an unseasonable thriftiness the lake became neglected, and at present is little better than a morass, whose noxious exhalations spread over the neighbourhood. The housekeeper having represented this, is permitted with his family to reside at Inspruck. The fees for viewing these curiosities have been settled by a late regulation; to the housekeeper not less than two ducats; to the under-servants who open the door and closets two guilders; and one to the two soldiers who every-where attend the company as a guard.

Inspruck, June 9th, 1729.

I am, &c.



## L E T T E R · VII.

Continuance of the Journey through Tirol, and the Archbishopric of Saltsburg, with an Account of the Salt-works at Reichen-hall in Bavaria.

S I R,

Hall in Tirol. Its mint.

**H**ALL, a pretty town in Innthal, is about three quarters of a German mile from Inspruck, and remarkable for its mint, which is worked by water, and stamps a hundred and fifty dollars within a minute: the engine

engine consists of two steel cylinders or rollers, betwixt which the gold and silver pieces being prepared of a proper thickness, are inserted and driven through; this is the work of one man. In one of the cylinders are fixed the stamps for one side, of a considerable number of pieces, and on the other cylinder stamps of the other side. The forcible collision of these cylinders not only makes a clear impression on both sides of the pieces, but cuts them so that they immediately drop out. Here is also shewn the place where, in the last war, the Tirolese killed the Bavarian general Berita, by beating him with hammers \* Manner of a general's death.

At a long league from this town are high mountains, where, for three hundred years past, they have dug up salt, in the form of large stones, out of large subterraneous pits. These stones resemble allum, but are of various colours; the taste is not less pungent than that of pure salt, but being mixed with a great deal of dirt, and other coarse substances, it is dissolved in pits filled with fresh water, which is afterwards conveyed in wooden pipes to Hall, where it is boiled white in large iron pans. The wood necessary in such work is brought by the river Inn. The mine and the boiling employ daily near a thousand hands; yet, after all charges defrayed, the neat annual produce to the imperial chamber is very little short of two hundred thousand rixdollars. For seeing Hall, it is best to make a particular excursion, the stage being not here, but at Volters, from whence two German miles bring you to Schwatz, and in the way you pass by a stately monastery of Servites. The imperial mine lies a quarter of a league beyond the town, the labourers in it amount to nine hundred, and the whole complement of persons, great and small belonging to it, is near two thousand. The ore is nothing near so rich as formerly, the quintal of stone yielding only betwixt three and five ounces of silver, with some copper, and blue and green colours. Every month Silver-mines, three thousand small tubs full are dug out, and the ore being struck off from the light stone, is brought hither by water in an hour and a half, where on account of the conveniency of wood the smelting-houses are situated. What I particularly liked in the mine, was that where the

\* This strange cruelty of the Tirolese peasants proceeded from an absurd conceit that Berita knew how to make himself invulnerable.



wooden shores decay, they begin to supply their places with stone pillars. In the pits which lie very deep, one is conveniently carried about the level passages in little carriages, and some hours may soon slide away in this manner. At present they are busy in fixing a large wheel, by means of which they intend to drain the water from a depth of a hundred and fifty fathoms, in hopes of getting again to a former shaft, known to be very rich. It appears by former accounts that from the year 1525 to 1564, besides an inexpressible quantity of copper, Schwatz has produced two millions three hundred and twenty eighty thousand and five hundred marcs of pure silver. Cuspinian reckoned the yearly produce in his time at three tuns of gold, or three hundred thousand dollars; particularly in the year 1523, it amounted to fifty-five thousand eight hundred and fifty five marcs, and half an ounce of fine silver; but in 1525 it rose to seventy seven thousand eight hundred and seventy marcs five ounces and a half. But immediately after the demise of that excellent emperor Ferdinand I. this mine is said to have decreased; so that in the year 1564 it yielded only seventeen thousand five hundred and eighteen marcs five ounces and a half, and ever since in no year has it exceeded twenty thousand marcs. The copper made here is computed at least to be forty pounds to every marc of silver. Those who are fond of natural curiosities, never fail to carry away with them *flores ferri*; the latter are particularly beautiful, resembling large flakes of snow upon grounds of emeralds.

**Sternbach** Some miles from Schwatz, in one of the mountainous  
**copper mines** parts, where ice is to be seen throughout the whole year, is a mine belonging to the lords of Sternbach, the copper of which may be hardened at pleasure, but naturally is so soft and malleable as to be used in the laces of Lyons.

**Glass-house.** Near the town of Schwatz, is a good glass-house, in which are made several sorts of utensils, and particularly vast quantities of round panes for windows, according to the fashion of upper Germany. A considerable part of the employment of the inhabitants of the town consists in fining, polishing, and selling the several remarkable stones, which are found in the neighbouring mountains, as crystal, dragons-blood, malachites, asteria's, or star-stones, and the like,

Except in the mines and salt-works, the commonalty of Tirol find little employment at home; and being withal very prolific, as is the case in all mountainous countries, where the aliments are ordinary and simple, without any of the adulterations of cookery; they find themselves under a necessity of seeking bread in other parts, either by trade or labour. Parents who send their children when young, mark some image on their arm with a needle, or the point of a knife; and, these marks being rubbed over with a particular black ink, they never wear out, but many years after prove the means of evincing their consanguinity \*.

Coal-mines  
of the Ti-  
rolese.

Children  
marked.

Betwixt

\* These marks were by the ancient Romans called *stigmata*, and the emperors Arcadius and Honorius in *Cod. de Fabricens. l. 3. Stigmata, hoc est notæ publicæ, fabricensium brachiis ad imitationem Tironum insigantur, ut hoc saltem modo possint latitantes agnosci.* 'Public marks shall be made on the arms of the armourers in imitation of new-raised soldiers, that by this means they may be known wherever they conceal themselves.' The emperor Zeno, *lege 10. fin. Cod. de Aquaductu: Aquarios singulis manibus nomine Pietatis nostræ impresso signari decernimus, ut hujusmodi adnotatione manifesti sint omnibus.* 'It is our pleasure that each hand of the men belonging to the Aqueducts, be marked with the impressing of the name of our majesty, that by this all people may know them.' Concerning this marking of the new-raised soldiers, Vegetius *lib. 11. c. 5. Picturis in cute punctis milites scripti et matriculis inserti jurare solent*, says 'the soldiers being inrolled, and images pricked on their skin, have an oath administered to them.' And, in the eighth chapter of his first book, it appears that these marks were burnt in. Aetius Medicus also certifies that the soldiers bore such marks on their hands, and that they consisted of the emperor's name, or at least of the initial letter, appears both from the above-mentioned order of Zeno, and from St. Augustin, *epist. 1.* where he calls it *regium characterem*, 'the royal mark.' Compare Chrysost. *Homil. 111, in 2 ad Corinth.* St. Paul seems to allude to this custom in the last chapter of the Galatians, verse 17. speaking of the marks and stripes, which he had suffered and bore on his body for the profession and gospel of Christ, which he calls the marks of our Lord Jesus Christ. Besides the view of distinguishing and knowing with more certainty the soldiers thus marked from other people, this custom among the Romans may possibly take its rise from a Pagan ceremony, of consecrating and devoting by marks burnt in not only persons but particular parts of the body, to one or other of their deities, as Prudentius *Hymn 1.* particularizes it in the following words,

*Quid,*

*Quid, cum sacrandas accipit spbragitidas ?  
 Acus minutas ingerunt fornacibus,  
 His membra pergunt urere ; utque igniverint,  
 Quamcunque partem corporis servens nota  
 Stigmatit, hanc sic consecratam prædicant.*

Compare *Lipsf. de militia Rom. lib. 1. Dial. IX. p. m. 32.*

‘ i. e. They thrust the slender needles into the furnaces, and when red  
 ‘ hot, they pierce the tormented flesh with them, and whatsoever part of  
 ‘ the body has received the mark of these ignited needles, they look upon  
 ‘ it as being consecrated.’

It is customary for those who visit the holy sepulchre at Jerusalem to have figures of several kinds as it were etched on their skin with a needle, as a memorial of their pilgrimage, and these being afterwards rubbed over with gunpowder, become indelible. Some images are ready formed by a frame of needles suitably disposed, and these can be impressed at once on the part. Sometimes protestants also, by way of diversion, have such marks made on them, as I particularly saw on an arm of professor Enemann of Upsal, who assured me, that he saw a zealous Papist who had the images of all the twelve apostles scratched on his body, and among them the traitor Judas, on his posteriors; but the many lacerations occasioned such a fever, that his whimsical devotion had near cost him his life. It was a like danger, but not till a man had lost his life, that made general ——— desist from his purpose, that all the soldiers should be marked on one hand and arm, with the name of his regiment, to prevent desertion.

That the ancient Germans, and the northern people in general, mixed some similar superstition with their religious ceremonies, appears not only from Tertullian, *de vel. virg. c. 10.* where he mentions the *stigmata* of the *Celts*, but the savage custom of the northern Pagans who branded themselves with Odin’s mark. Odin himself had led the way by his example, and nothing came nearer to self-murder than the ready imitation of his superstitious worshippers; see *Bartholin. antiq. Dan. l. II. c. 7.* possibly it was the tender love of the primitive Christians towards their Redeemer, which induced them to adopt this old heathenish custom. *Procop. Gaz. in Jesh. c. 44. n. 5. Hoc aut manu quamplurimum solebant insculpere, vel in carpis vel in brachiis, seu crucis signum seu Christi nomen.* ‘ They used to cut on their hand, or on their wrist, the cross, or the name of Christ.’ But those christian emperors seemed to have acted a wiser part, who, instead of marking the soldiers limbs with the sign of the cross, had it stamped on their weapons, *Euseb. hist. eccl. l. 4. Jam vero in armis ipsorum militum salutis trophæi signum jussit exstare.* ‘ By his order the mark of safety and  
 ‘ victory was seen on the weapons of the common soldiers.’

*Agnoscat regina lubens mea signa necesse est,  
 In quibus effigies crucis aut gemmata resulget,  
 Aut longo solido ex auro præfertur in bastis.*

*Prudent. adv. Symmach.*

‘ Now, oh queen, my standards cannot fail of being known and favoured by thee, since on some the cross glitters with gems, and on others is marked on the long spears of polish’d massy gold.’

Betwixt

Betwixt Schwatz and Gundel, which places are three German miles from each other, stands the fort of Raten-Ratenberg, on a narrow way.

From Gundel to Elmau is also a stage and a half; these parts afford a particular fish with nine small eyes, but not above one or two fingers long, and scarce of the thickness of a quill; they are very palatable and allowed by the physicians to be extremely innocent. They are caught in Hintensteiner lake, belonging to the manor of Kuffstein, which and Turin are the only places where I have met with them; the *parven* was another kind of fish, unknown to me till I came to Fussen, and the first *asche* or thyme fish I saw was at Inspruck. The garrison of fort Kuffstein consists at present only of eighty men.

Betwixt Watring and Unkin, near the pass of Strube, and the Tirolese dominions, and the nearer one comes to the frontiers of Salzburg, the narrower are the intervals betwixt the mountains. On the right hand, along a stream which runs on the left hand of the road with a very noisy rapidity, are high mountains covered with pine trees; and on the other side likewise vast mountains, and above them straight steep rocks, with even summits, as if they were the walls of some town situated there. Beyond the Salzburg barrier near Strube, at the river Sal, which empties itself into the Salza, the valley betwixt the high mountains contracts itself so, as hardly to afford room for the road, which is not amiss, except that it lies up a high mountain perpendicular to the river; the like inconvenience, and from the same cause occurs, in the road betwixt Bischoffshoven and Golling, to the right beyond the Lueg straits towards Salzburg, with this only difference, that on the former road the Salza is to the right, and here the Salza is on the left.

The desarts in the Tirolese mountains towards Trent, and those of Salzburg offering a secure retreat, the persecuted Waldenses fled hither, and dispersed themselves in these desolate vallies, where they propagated a system of faith in many points corresponding with that of the Protestants. Luther's doctrine was afterwards openly professed, though under many difficulties; till at length the fiery zeal of the bishop of Brixen, in whose diocese one of these Tirolese vallies lay, obliged above twenty thousand

Fish in the  
Hintensteiner  
lake.

Some Wal-  
denfes in the  
mountains  
of Salzburg.  
Lueg defiles.



thousand of its inhabitants, whose religion had hitherto been unknown, to quit the country in 1681, and disperse themselves among some Protestant states of Germany. In 1688 the valley of Teflerecker also saw itself forsaken by its inhabitants\*.

Salt-works  
of Reichen-  
hall.

Between Unken and Salzburg, which lie four German miles from each other, are the Bavarian salt-works at Reichenhall. Its salt springs which are stiled God's goodness, are raised by means of a wheel thirty-six feet in diameter with iron chains, and another of a smaller size (on whose edges are fastened little leathern buckets which throw out the water that is raised) to a high work-house, where it is separated into two equal parts, one of which is conveyed in leaden pipes, three German miles, over high mountains to Traunstein. And for this purpose on the mountains along the way are little houses and machines, which by the force of the springs gushing out of the rock, raise the salt-water still higher, and at length convey it thither; where, by reason of the greater plenty of wood, more salt is boiled than at Reichenhall, and afterwards they can both dispose of it, and send it away with greater conveniency. At Reichenhall are six pans, in some of which, alternately, the salt is boiled every day, and in six days the whole work is completed. The weekly charges amount to five hundred guilders. That the pans may not be too much damaged by the salt-wa-

\* Of the restlessness of the spirit of persecution in later times, there are instances so melancholy as will scarce be credited by posterity. Of the deplorable circumstances of our protestant brethren in Austria, Raupach has collected an authentic account; and concerning the Teflerecker persecution, the following piece is not to be read without the tenderest emotions, *Job. Georg. Schelborn, comment. bist. eccl. de religionis evangelicæ in provincia Salisburgensi ortu, progressu et fati, Lips. 1732.* Voluminous as the old martyrologies are, their lustre would be very much diminished, were secretary Pfaff's wish to take place; *bist. eccles. P. III. p. 309. Operæ pretium esset, dare martyrologium protestantis Germaniæ, quod ingrederentur et martyria nostratum in bello tricennali subita. i. e.* 'It would be worth while to publish a martyrology of the Protestants in Germany, including all the sufferings of our fellow believers, in the thirty years war.' Verger, a Romish bishop, has computed, that only in Luther's time, within 30 years, above 15000 Christians were put to death, by order of the unchristian Inquisition. Who at this can forbear thinking on the words of Ammianus Marcellinus, *bist. l. II. c. 5. Nullas infestas hominibus bestias, ut sunt sibi feræ plerique Christianorum. i. e.* 'no beasts are such enemies to men, as some sects of Christians are to others.'

ter,

ter, they are first overlaid with lime mixed with fern and straw. In the boiling a sediment of a kind of bastard salt adheres to this layer, and every quarter of a year, or sooner if it becomes scabrous, is hewn out again, dissolved, and with some additional salt-water boiled to a fine salt. The Saal at Reichenhall has previously from nature all the proper strength of salt to be boiled and refined; by which they have one trouble less than at Hall in Innthal, or at Halley near Salzbürg, where to dissolve the rock-salt fresh water must be first brought to the mine and put into the pits. At Hall in Saxony, they put bullocks blood, and eggs, into the salt-pans to promote the separation of the saline parts from the remaining water: but no such thing is done here, nor at Hall in Swabia, Nauheim, or Lunenburg; at which last place formerly, private interest joined itself with a religious scruple, when in a particular treatise they endeavoured to maintain, that the prohibition of eating blood extended to all Christians of all times. The necessary inference from this was, that conscientious Christians, no less than Jews, should abstain from the Saxon salt, and, according to the situation of the place, rather furnish themselves with salt from the Lunenburg merchants \*. But possibly the salt-boilers at Hall in Saxony do not stand in need of bullocks blood, and could easily, were it necessary or advantageous, lay aside the old custom; as in the refining of sugars, the fat and other feculencies are raised to the top among the froth, and then skimmed away with it, only by throwing into the boiling-copper some dozen of eggs, with the shells, the white, and yolks, though roughly broken together, in cold water.

Notwithstanding the great quantity of salt-water used at Reichenhall, besides what is conveyed to Traunstein, yet is the spring so abundant, that a great deal remains. Near it has also been found a stream of fresh water, by the swift current of which their wheels and water en-

Blood used in  
boiling of  
salt.

Subterranean  
aque-  
duct.

\* These found themselves on the known apostolical commands of abstaining from eating blood. Ecclesiastical history informs us that this order was originally of only particular obligation, but after it became general. Accordingly in the western churches it was religiously observed till the eleventh century, but in the eastern churches it still continues in force. See Arnold's account of the primitive fathers, l. iv. c. 3. and Baumgarten's church-history, vol. i. 763.

gines are worked ; but as both springs are surrounded with hills, and the place was in danger of being overflowed by the conflux of these waters, an aqueduct was undertaken above three hundred years ago, and completed at a prodigious charge. This is indeed a work which cannot be beheld without amazement ; its channel runs under the town of Reichenhall, and several gardens and fields, at the depth of twelve fathoms from the surface, and is half a league in length ; there the water breaks out into daylight, with great impetuosity. One passes through this aqueduct within a quarter of an hour, in boats by candle-light ; and the motion is so rapid, that the boat must often be checked. The water is commonly betwixt three and four feet deep, but is often swelled by the rains, so as not to leave room for the boat with passengers sitting upright. The breadth of this canal is five feet, and, every eight or ten years, the bottom is cleared of any stones carried thither by the floods, or fresh water, or wantonly thrown down the openings, or spiracles, which in the form of towers rise into the open air, and through some of which, one may speak from the walls of the city, with those who are going along the aqueduct. The roof, in respect of its duration, appears to be an everlasting work, being not only of free-stone, but in many places overlaid with a very hard kind of rosin, as with a varnish, that it looks like one intire solid piece. The descent to this subterraneous canal is by the steps of a tower near the spring of the Saal, whose water overflowing, runs about fifty paces before it discharges itself into the fresh-water stream, and then does not immediately mingle with it. Whilst the salt-water runs separately, all the aquatic animals avoid it ; but when by the influx of the other it becomes only brackish, this canal is seen to abound with very fine trouts, thyme fish, and others.

**Saltzburg.**

Saltzburg is a fine city, the greatest part of the houses are five stories high ; but the streets are narrow, and, being paved after the old fashion, the course of the water and filth is in the middle, and the spouts consequently project to some distance from the houses. The roofs from the street appear to be intirely flat, but they only consist of several small low gable-ends, which are hid by the four main walls of the houses. One part of the city stands on  
a steep

a steep rock, and the small houses by the side of the river Salza, seem to be stuck on them like swallows nests. Before the palace, fronting the new apartments, is a fountain which passes for the largest and finest in all Germany; the figures are all of white marble, but in the grotesque taste. The reservoir is an hundred and seven feet in circumference, exclusive of the steps; four large horses spout the water out of their mouths and nostrils, although not in such quantities as the statues above them; the height of the whole work exceeds fifty feet, and is surmounted by a column of water, some inches in diameter, and eighteen feet high.

The palace is magnificent, abounding with fine pictures, The palace. tables of inlaid marble, and superb stoves of all colours, and ornamented with statues: the furniture has nothing remarkable; and tho' the tapestries are valuable on account of the gold and silver, yet, age has deprived them of the greatest part of their beauty. From the roof of the palace, which you may go quite round upon boards laid over the little gables, is a charming prospect. The citadel stands near it upon a high mountain. The new apartments, though not in the exact rules of symmetry, are a considerable decoration to the place, and contain all the offices of the archbishop. The Mews is in three very long and high arched divisions; the horses, whose number amounts to a hundred and fifty, eat out of white marble mangers; and twice a week a running water is turned in through both sides of the stalls, and carries away any filth which may have gathered there: the number of the archbishop's horses in the city, and at his country palaces, are said to be two hundred and fifty. Over this stable is the fencing-school, and before it a pond for watering the horses, ninety-three feet in length; within it stands a very large horse, made of one piece of marble, with water gushing out of its mouth.

The winter riding-school is very lofty, placed with Riding-school. seats on both sides of the walls betwixt the windows, for the accommodation of spectators of distinction, that the riders may not be incommoded in their exercises. The summer riding-school, which also serves for baiting wild beasts, is in the open air; it has three distinct galleries, one side of which is all cut out of the rock, and is situated on one part of the Monchberg, through which St. Arno,



Arno, a former bishop, ordered the river Albe to be twice brought into the city, under the direction of Chuno of Guelreth. Above this riding-school lies the Edmunburg, which belongs to the monastery of St. Peter; below it in St. Peter's church, lies buried St. Rupert; opposite to it is a hermitage, with windows hewn out of the highest and steepest rocks, but at present it is uninhabited.

The cathedral.

In the cathedral all the altars are of a beautiful marble of different kinds; under the cupola are four altars with an organ over each; the fifth and finest organ is over the chief entrance, and consists of three thousand two hundred and sixty-six pipes, of which the longest is thirty-three feet; to this organ belong four keys, and forty-two registers, of which seventeen are of clock-work. The roof of this church is covered with copper; the gallery betwixt the cathedral and the palace is of white marble; and nothing of the kind can make finer music, than the chimes of this cathedral.

University church.

The new university church of the immaculate conception of the blessed Virgin Mary is a noble building, the inside ornamented with very fine stucco-work\*. Before the Theatine convent stands a marble pillar of one single block, four and twenty feet high.

Theophrastus Paracelsus's grave.

In St. Sebastian's church lies the famous Switzer, Theophrastus Bompast, surnamed Paracelsus, one of the greatest puffers that ever lived, with the following ostentatious epitaph:

*Conditur hic Philippus Theophrastus, insignis medicinæ doctor, qui dira illa vulnera, lepram, podagram, hydropisim, aliaque insanabilia corporis contagia mirifica arte sustulit, ac bona sua in pauperes distribuenda collocandaque honoravit. Anno MDXLI. die 24 Septembris vitam cum morte mutavit.*

\* Doubtless the author had very good reasons for not saying more of the Saltsburg university; for its foundation cannot boast of any great antiquity. Marcus Sitticus the four and fortieth archbishop, and born count of Hohenembs, was the first founder of it, in the year 1617, when he filled the professorships with Benedictine monks. His successor Paris, count of Lodron, obtained from the emperor Ferdinand II. and pope Urban VIII. in the year 1623, that the college should be raised to an university; but it has never been able to make the figure, and attain to the reputation of other universities.

• Here

‘ Here lies interred Philip Theophrastus, a celebrated doctor of physick, who with wonderful skill removed those dreadful plagues the leprosy, the gout and dropsy, with every other incurable malady ; his wealth he liberally distributed, and afterwards bequeathed to the poor. On the 24th September, 1541, he departed this life.’

The following idle story is here told, of the circumstances of his death, that perceiving his apothecary had given him poison, and that it was too late to hinder its operation, he drew the effigy of the apothecary on the wall, and having fired a pistol at it, the apothecary, tho’ absent, fell down dead immediately, by magic art.

From the lower part of the city you go over a covered The palace of Mirabella, bridge to the archbishop’s palace of Mirabella, whose fine chapel constitutes the middle part of the capital side. Facing it is a mount Parnassus, with a Pegasus of brass on the top, but the water falls from it by cascades as in a wilderness. In the palace is a grand marble stair-case, finely painted ; the great hall is adorned with fish and curious tables, with many exquisite landscapes : the floors, as in the city palace, are inlaid with red and white marble ; and the hangings and such furniture are mostly red, embroidered with gold and silver. The garden does not want beauty, having been ingeniously laid out within a part of the fortification ; the Salza, running close by it, adds to the agreeableness of the prospect from the garden wall. Within the garden is a large aviary, with springs and spreading arbours, where, during the summer heats, the archbishop frequently takes his repast. The theatre decorated with green turf deserves its praise. Here are four large marble groupes, viz. 1. The rape of Proserpine ; 2. The rape of Helen ; 3. Hercules wrestling with Antheus ; 4. Æneas carrying his father out of Troy. The orangery loses much of its beauty by the many wastes in it ; at present it has only nine straight trees of any considerable dimensions, and these were brought from Italy several years ago, at the expence of eleven hundred guilders ; the middling trees indeed are so numerous, that two years ago they yielded above twenty thousand oranges. The city of Saltzburg is fortified with eleven bastions : the archbishop’s troops consist of a thousand men, whose uniform is generally white faced with red, and sometimes

only plain brown. The carabiners, who are the life-guards, and the other officers wear black with red facings, and gold lace.

The palace of  
Klesheim.

Another palace of the archbishop's is Klesheim, three quarters of a league from the city: it is said that four princes, with their retinue, may conveniently lodge in it, and that each prince may step out of his coach into his own apartment. But now it is so far from being such a building, especially since the present archbishop caused a part of it to be pulled down, that it scarce affords room for him, and a few of his household. The garden lies entirely waste; and indeed from the whole one would little conceive that three archbishops have already bestowed no small care, and considerable sums of money on it. The great hall is the finest part of the whole building: the archbishop's apartment consists of about four or five chambers; and, on the other side of the hall towards Saltzburg, his favourite and nephew the count of Arco, great huntsman, a young nobleman, of about five and twenty, together with his lady the countess of Khunnenberg, are lodged. The other officers of the court live in Saltzburg, and the sovereign himself would not be so straitened, did not his passion for hunting make him prefer this palace to others more spacious and convenient. Near Klesheim is the pheasant nursery, called Belvidere, but affords nothing remarkable. The present archbishop is Leopold Anthony, lord of Firmian, a nobleman of a fine presence, betwixt forty and fifty years of age: as he is not fond of much company, he always dines alone, although there is a daily table at the grand marshal's, of sixteen or eighteen covers. This is the third year of his government, and he is very attentive in gradually discharging its debts, agreeably to a compact at his election. His two immediate predecessors were of very different dispositions; one of them born, count of Thun, left behind him a full treasury, though he laid out no inconsiderable sums in architecture, and among others built seven churches in Saltzburg only; his immediate predecessor, one of the counts of Harrach, lived in singular splendor, having an utter aversion to parsimony: his magnificent manner of living, and the many diversions and entertainments of his court, in which nothing but pomp and festivity was to be seen, drew a vast concourse of foreigners to this city. Which of these three noblemen

was

was the best sovereign I shall not take upon me to determine, but which was most beloved, you yourself will without difficulty conceive.

The archbishop has his lords of the bed-chamber; the Household; other principal officers are the following,

1. Count Christopher, of Khuenburg, chief minister, and grand marshal.
2. Count Zeil, master of the horse, a nobleman of great reputation.
3. Count Arco, great huntsman.
4. Baron Fill, knight of Malta, lord steward.
5. Baron Auer, lord chamberlain.
6. Count Ladrone, land marshal.
7. Count Khuenburg, cup-bearer.
8. Count Töring.

Both the civil and military officers at Saltzburg have a considerable advantage of other countries, half of their salary being continued to their widows during life, or 'till they alter their condition.

The present canons of this archbishopric are as follows,

1. Charles Joseph, count of Khuenburg, provost of the cathedral; archpriest, and ordained bishop, likewise bishop and prince of Chimsee, who has a particular palace in the city of Saltzburg.
2. Francis, count of Dietrichstein, dean of the cathedral.
3. Segismund Fælix, count Schrattenbach.
4. Joseph Dominick, count Lamberg, bishop of Passau.
5. Andrew Jacob, count Dietrichstein.
6. Joseph Oswald, count Altembs, bishop of Lavant.
7. Francis Henry, count Kunigle, lord of Ehrenburg.
8. Francis Aloisius, count Lamberg.
9. Jacob Ernest, count Lichtenstein, bishop of Seccau.
10. Philip Lewis, count Zinzendorf, cardinal and bishop of Rahab.
11. Joseph Fælix, count Thrun, and Valsassina.
12. Jacob Ernst, count Harrach.
13. Francis Charles Eusebius, hereditary sewer of the holy



holy Roman empire, count of Friedberg and Trauchenberg.

14. John Trautson, count Falkenstein.
15. Joseph France, baron Arco.
16. Gaspar Ignatius, count Kunigl, lord of Ehrenburg, bishop of Brixen.
17. Leopold, count Stahrenberg.
18. John George, count Schrattenbach.
19. John Richard, count Gallenberg.
20. Leopold Ernst, lord Firmian.
21. Vigil Maria, baron Firmian.
22. Wolfgang Leopold, count Wildenstein.

All these canons take place in the church, and at all public solemnities, according to the seniority of their canonship; but, on coming to the font of holy water, the bishops, though junior canons, have the precedence. The suffragans to the archbishop of Salzburg are the bishops of Freisingen, Ratisbon, Passau, Brixen, Gurk, Chimssee, Seccau, and Lavant. The four latter, he styles 'your friendship.' The archbishop's income is computed at eight hundred thousand dollars.

Helibrunn, another of the archbishop's seats, is about a quarter of a league from Salzburg; the building of itself contains nothing remarkable, but the garden is extremely pleasant, being laid out in the manner of a wilderness, and abounding with the finest water-works, reservoirs, ponds and basons, all so clear that one sees the trouts and other fish sporting in them, and nibbling the calves and ox livers, with which they are fed. By these waters all kinds of little figures of mills, scissar-grinders, pots, &c. are thrown about the garden; and in the grotto you are sure of being sprinkled by the artificial playing of the water. Among other beautiful grotto's is an old decayed brick roof, of a very curious workmanship. Over one of the many springs in this garden, is the statue of a monster, which might be taken for a savage, or wild man, were it not for its cock's-comb, and eagle's feet. Under it is this inscription,

ANNO 1531. ' The original of this monstrous figure, called a forest devil, was caught a hunting, near Havensburg, Matthew Lang being then cardinal and archbishop; his skin was  
' yellowish

‘ yellowish ; he had all the marks of savageness, and never looked at any one, but hiding himself in corners : he had the face of a man, with a beard ; eagle’s feet, with lion’s claws ; the tail of a dog ; and on his head grew a large cock’s-comb ; he soon died with hunger, as neither allurements, nor violence, could bring him to eat or drink.’

In the menagery, are to be seen some cranes, a pelican, Menagery. which in effect is nothing but a kind of bittern, with a large bag at his throat, in which he can lay up store of provision. There are also rock eagles, lynxes, and two beavers, which have a young one, three being the most they ever breed ; they live in the water, and are fed with the barks of trees, and small fishes. The warren is surrounded with a deep moat, whereby the rabbits are prevented from roving beyond their bounds.

At the distance of a German mile from the city of Salt- Salt-works burg, are the salt-works of Halleyn, a particular view of at Halleyn. which does not take up less than half an hour : the salt stone has a fine lustre, which with the variety of its colours, yellow, red, blue, and white, makes a very agreeable appearance to those who walk by torch-light, along the drifts ; this rock-salt is managed after the same process as that at Hall, in Tirol. To conclude ; in this and other tours, through the territory of Saltsburg, I made use of Beyer’s map of this archbishopric, published by Homann, of Nurenberg ; and found it, with the account annexed to it, so just and complete, that it may be looked upon as a master-piece in geography.

I am, &c.

Saltsburg, June 13, 1729.

## LETTER VIII.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Court, and  
the Palace of Munich.

S I R,

Procession of  
*Corpus*  
*Christi.*

I Arrived at Munich, just in the right time to have the pleasure of seeing the festival of *Corpus Christi*: the procession consisted of several thousand persons, and it was a full hour and a half before the whole passed by. Deputies of all trades and handicrafts assisted at it, with costly flags carried before them: the same was done also by the religious orders, every member of which joined the procession. All manner of religious histories were exhibited on a great number of triumphal carriages, by children richly dressed. At the head of their respective fraternities, among which were several courtiers of distinction, rode St. George, and St. Maurice, in Roman habits. St. Margaret was represented by a young lady, in the attire of a Roman vestal, leading after her a large dragon, in which two men were inclosed, to give it the necessary movements. The four Mendicant orders preceded the venerable host, which was carried under a splendid canopy: immediately after it came the elector in person, and his consort, on his left, both holding a lighted taper. Next to the electress, came her master of the household, who was followed by some court ladies, and after these the whole court. The garrison, burghers, and peasants, closed the procession; and when the clergy stopped at four several places to give the benediction, they were answered by salutes of eight guns, from the ramparts.

Ladies.

Besides boarding the streets, along which the procession passed, in many places they were strewed with herbs and flowers; but as it reached along the Fausse Braye, and quite round the city within, the excessive heat of the weather must have rendered it very uneasy to the prince and princesses, as well as to the quality. The court ladies were dressed after the Spanish fashion; but their complexions visibly

visibly suffer from their attendance in all weathers, heat and cold, rain, wind, and sun, on the elector's parties of pleasure, and huntings. The electress is so very fond of her husband, that she is seldom out of his company; she eats and plays with him, accompanies him to the stable, shoots very well both at a beast or a mark, and, at a hunting, makes nothing of trampling up to the knees in a morass. If her coachman, at any rate, brings her in at the death of a stag, he is sure of a piece of gold. It is not many weeks since she was by this means overturned twice in one morning; yet her highness not only gave him the usual gratuity, but likewise prevailed on the elector to forgive him, which he the less deserved, as the electress was then known to be pretty far advanced in her pregnancy. Her hunting-dress is a green coat and a little fair wig, as it was also that in which she made her first appearance in Bavaria, and at Sleisheim she stands painted in this garb. She is extremely fond of dogs, of which the fine scarlet damask hangings and beds at Nymphenburg more especially bear the marks. Her distinguished favourites are the little English greyhounds, with which she is surrounded at table, besides one on each side of her highness, all snatching whatever comes within their reach. The elector also has a great number of hounds, which was the taste of his father to such a degree, that, even when he was obliged to retire into France, he constantly kept up the finest pack in that kingdom. There goes a story, that Lewis XIV. said jestingly to Baron Freyberg, the elector's great huntsman, concerning a bitch which the elector particularly valued, 'I am told your bitch often loses scent of the game;' to which, the baron, piqued at a reflection on the flower of his pack, warmly answered, 'How! she's as true as the gospel.'

I have here been informed of a remedy against the bite of a mad dog, which the late elector himself often made use of with success for his officers, and once for one of the chief princesses of the court; it is to make the patient eat the raw liver of the dog that did the mischief. Another excellent remedy in this case is the stone first brought by the Jesuits into Portugal, and by them named *pietra cobra*, or serpent-stone, being as they say, taken out of the serpents in Indostan. They are bought in Italy for a trifle, and, if genuine, they stick strongly to the tongue or lips;

Remedy  
against the  
bite of a mad  
dog.

*Pietra cobra.*



lips ; they are applied to the wound, which, if too small or closed, is enlarged with a sharp knife ; it is also used in the hurt by a tarantula, a scorpion, or in a plague-sore when near ripe. Whilst any poison remains in the wound, the stone adheres to it, not falling off till it has sucked itself full ; it is then laid in wine, milk, or warm water, for about two or three hours, that it may discharge the noxious juices which it imbibed : the liquor in which it is put receives a yellowish tinge, and, being very dangerous, must be immediately thrown away. Whilst the first stone is purifying itself in this manner, in order to be again used with equal effect ; a second is laid on the wound, in order by its attraction to know if any more venom be lurking. If by reason of agglutinated blood it does not come easily off again, it may be detached with warm water. Valisnieri in a letter from Milan to Georgi, a physician of Florence, written in 1725, and inserted in the 4to edition of Valisnieri's works, published at Padua, 1726, affirms that this stone, by the Portuguese called *cobra de cavelos*, is no more than a piece of bone, which, after burning it over a fire, the crafty Indians polish and prepare in such a manner, as to impose them on Europeans as a stone formed in a serpent. But, if the effect answers, the fraud may be the more easily forgiven, the purchase of such a stone not exceeding a shilling, or sixteen pence. I am inclined however to think, that 'tis only when the slaver and foam of the mad dog have not yet impregnated the blood, and caused a fermentation, that these external applications can prove effectual,

Electoral table.

The electoral court at Munich has no marshal's table ; the elector dines only with his consort to whom he gives the right-hand.

Ministry.

State affairs are generally under the direction of four privy counsellors, with whom the elector almost daily confers. The domestic concerns, together with the administration of justice, is the department of count Thierheim, privy counsellor, lord chamberlain, and knight of the order of St. George. At the head of the revenue is count Preising, a nobleman betwixt thirty and forty, and who having been brought up, and travelled with the elector, is in great favour. He thoroughly understands the nature of the revenues, and is a strict œconomist in improving them : but whether he will surmount the difficulties which

thwart

thwart his salutary views, or at last be obliged to slacken the reins, and let things go on in the old train, time will shew. He is also master of the horse, and a knight of St. George. His father is very urgent with him to a second marriage, that the family of which he is the only branch may not become extinct.

The minister for foreign affairs is count Thering, of Jettenbach, privy counsellor, master of the ordnance, and knight of the aforesaid order.

The fourth minister is baron Unortel, secretary of state.

The chief person both of the court and of the country Household. is count Seefeld, lord steward, generalissimo, privy counsellor, and knight of the golden fleece.

The lords of the bed-chamber are very numerous, but with a slender salary, being only six hundred Rhenish guilders, and therefore must serve without it. All are obliged to attend, and are a fortnight in waiting.

The late elector left debts to the amount of above thirty millions of florins, great part of which the states of the country have engaged to discharge, in consideration of the transfer of a fund producing two hundred thousand guilders *per annum*. In order to a further liquidation of the debts a considerable reduction has been made of unnecessary officers, however with the lenitive, that they receive half their salary, and are preferred as vacancies fall. The late elector had thirty-six lords of the bed-chamber, whereas now the number is only twelve; and, instead of twelve or fourteen hundred horses, the present elector contents himself with seven hundred. Of the footmen sixty-five are kept in pay. Blame, the famous musician, who, in travelling and other disbursements, cost the late elector above twenty thousand guilders, is now a titular gentleman of the bed-chamber to duke Ferdinand. This man prejudiced himself extremely by his marriage with the daughter of the noted German buffoon at Vienna. Whether the large inheritance of the electress mother \* who lives at Venice, will be appropriated to the clearing of the debts, time will

\* This princess Theresa Kunigunda, daughter of John Sobieski, King of Poland, died in 1730. Her succession amounted to two millions of guilders, which she left equally to her four sons,

shew;

shew ; possibly a greater dependence is now made on this, than experience may one day confirm. Another important legacy of more than a million of guilders, besides other things of great value, is expected from duke Ferdinand's mother-in-law Maria Francisca, daughter to duke Julius Francis of Saxe Lawenburg.

Order of St.  
George.

Concerning the incomes of the knights of St. George, nothing has hitherto been determined ; but it is thought they will be provided with commanderies ; of which, in the whole electorate, there are a hundred and thirty, and from 500 to 1000 guilders *per annum*. This office is no more than the seneschalship or bailiwick in the territories of Wirtemberg, and in Lower Saxony. The institutes of this new order are so strict, not only in regard to pedigree, which is extended to the eighth generation ; but also in the succession of like coats of arms, and even the colours of their liveries, that baron Clofen, count Arco, and others, are still under some difficulties on these articles. Agreeably to the hereditary zeal of the house of Bavaria for the honour of the virgin Mary, the knights of this new order solemnly engage to assert and maintain her immaculate conception ; although the council of Trent is pleased on that head to leave every one to their own thoughts. The sentiments of the monks, and the more recent revelations in the Romish church, not only differ, but are directly opposite in regard to this article ; Catharine of Sienna having had a divine inspiration against the immaculate conception ; whereas St. Bridget had a like illumination in favour of it : and these clashing visions are pleaded by the sticklers of each side of the question. Sixtus IV. probably had the same opinion of both, enjoining silence to the controversies ; yet Launoi, without regard to the papal mandate, attacked not only Mary's immaculate conception, but also her corporeal ascension into heaven. Pope Urban VIII. said, that as pope he believed the immaculate conception, not as Maffeo Barberini ; but possibly what he meant by such a speech he himself did not know. The cardinal of St. Clemente hurt himself by declaring for the maculate conception ; this opinion, and his apparent inclination to Jansenism, inducing several cardinals to oppose his exaltation to the papal chair when vacant by the demise of Innocent X. And the history of the conclaves relates, that cardinal Lugo at one of the assem-

Of the im-  
maculate  
conception of  
the virgin  
Mary.

assemblies loudly declared, that, if the cardinal of St. Clemente should come to be pope, there would be an end of the Christian religion. It was in the time of Lotharius II, that the festival of the conception of the virgin Mary came to be introduced in several places, but this does not prove that her immaculate conception was held as an article of faith\*; for the present opposers of it make no scruple of keeping this festival in such a manner, as in the martyrologies of Usuard, Ado, and others, the conception of St. Anne, and also of St. John the Baptist, are found to be inserted. But that at first the festival of the conception of Mary was strongly opposed, appears in the third book *Pothonis, Prumiensis Presbyteri, de Statu domus Dei*, p. 502. *Tom. XXI. Bibliothecæ maximæ Patrum*; where, after several reflections on the superfluous institution of holy days, he adds, *Quæ igitur ratio hæc festa celebranda nobis induxit? Festum videlicet Sanctæ Trinitatis, Festum Transfigurationis Domini. Additur his a quibusdam, quod magis absurdum videtur, Festum quoque Conceptionis Sanctæ Mariæ.* ‘What reason therefore has induced us to keep these holy days? namely, the feast of the Holy Trinity, and that of the transfiguration of the Lord; but what seems still a greater absurdity, some have further added the conception of St. Mary.’

At the court of Bavaria, from its numerous family and Days of Gala. alliance with the imperial house, are no less than thirty-three state festivals, and the number still increases, but not much to the joy of those who on these occasions would not chuse to appear often in the same dress, yet have not wherewith to lavish away much money on shew and parade. Upon the happy marriage of the present

\* When on the 4th of February, 1734, the elector of Bavaria’s plenipotentiaries, count Preising and M. Mormann, received from the emperor, sitting on his throne, the investiture of territories and lordships in the Upper Palatinate, which acknowledge the king of Bohemia, as lord paramount, upon comparing the form of other investitures, this difference was observed, that in this oath the words, ‘the blessed and immaculate mother of God, and of all saints,’ occur twice. The immaculate conception seems also to be coming into vogue in other countries, as no longer ago than in December, 1733, the royal academy of sciences at Lisbon chose the virgin Mary for their patroness, and solemnly swore to her immaculate conception; at the same time the king, as protector of the academy, together with the prince of Brasil, kneeling at the altar, took the same oath which was read by the marquis Alegrette Manuel Telles da Sylva, as secretary to the academy.

elector



## COURT of BAVARIA.

elector \* several medals were struck; one of the best is that on one side of which are the Danube and Iser with this legend :

*Jam juncti rursus junguntur & Isara & Ister,*

‘ The antient junction of the Danube and Iser renewed.’

On the reverse are the Austrian and Bavarian arms in one shield, with this chronogram, containing 1722 :

*CaroLVs BaVarVs & AMaLIa De AVstrIa.*

‘ Charles of Bavaria, and Amelia of Austria.’

And in the *exergue*,

*Desponsati d. 5. Oct.*

‘ Married the 5th of October.

**Troops.**

The elector at present keeps only a small body of troops, but is able in a short time to bring into the field a gallant army all raised in his own dominions.

**Monopolies.**

The corn trade, beach-mast, white beer and salt, bring in large sums to his treasury. At Munich from spring to the beginning of June, is brewed a kind of white beer called *ambock*, very strong, and in taste not unlike the English fine ale, but will not keep like the latter. The monopoly of this liquor only brings in annually above a million of guilders.

The Bavarian salt of Reichenhall and Traunstein is indeed not so pure and white as that of Hall in Swabia, or of Saltsburg, but is very acrid and cheap. Several contracts have been anciently made between Saltsburg and Bavaria, by virtue of which they are to furnish each other, at a stated price, the former salt, and the latter corn; Saltsburg else would be at a loss how to dispose of salt, as Austria on one side, and Bavaria on the other, might preclude the exportation of it. The elector of

\* We shall only mention that this excellent prince who died a few years since, was advanced to the imperial throne; and that the present elector who is married to a princess of the royal family of Poland, has happily restored order and plenty in his dominions which had suffered extremely in the last war,

Bavaria however sells this salt at such an advanced price, that his annual profit amounts to some tons of gold, as he supplies with this and his own salt not only his subjects, but exports great quantities to France, Swabia, Bohemia, and up the Rhine to Switzerland, and into Italy. Ratisbon serves for a very important salt staple, from whence this fossile, so necessary to Europeans, is forwarded on a small river to Amberg and the Upper Palatinate. and by the Danube into other countries. Particular contracts have been made with Ratisbon, relating to this trade and its magazines; whereby the city gets about 20,000 guilders a year.

The elector's palace consists of four courts, of which The palace. the finest are the prince's court, adorned with several brass statues, and the emperor's court, the latter of which is constructed in such a manner, that combats of wild beasts may be exhibited in it. The kitchen court is the largest: and, at the last nuptials, a very magnificent tournament was held there. The Old Barbican in respect to the other three passes for the meanest.

The ascent to the emperor's hall is a flight of wide and beautiful red marble steps; the hall itself is one hundred Emperor's hall. and eighteen feet long, and fifty-two in breadth. The greatest curiosity in it is a statue of virtue, of one single piece of porphyry; but 'tis pity that this stately chamber, and the others contiguous to it, have no ceilings. The elector's bath consists of a grotto and three rooms.

In the museum are some hundred statues and busts Museum. of the old Roman emperors, together with five hundred other antiques, as lamps, inscriptions, basso relievo's, &c. most of which were brought from Italy. Here also is to be seen a model of Nymphenberg, and also what Schleim is intended to be. Among other things to exercise curiosity is a small statue of brass weighing seventy odd pounds, and yet hardly to be lifted by the strongest man, unless he places himself so as to give it a certain equilibrium; but, by observing to advance the left foot before the statue, it is so easily managed, as to be lifted up without any effort by a single finger put in a hole. The fault of this fine building is, that it lies too low; and thus its beautiful pavement of red and white marble is extremely damaged and eroded by the salt-petre. The grotto before the museum is composed of all kinds of shell

shell fish, being a very sightly decoration to a pretty garden adjacent to it.

The elector's  
treasure.

By his serene highness's permission, his first gentleman of the bed-chamber, M. Du Lac, shews the treasury which before the unfortunate commotions in the beginning of the present century was much richer, yet at present has few equals in all Europe. Among other valuable pieces I observed, 1. A hill with a castle on it all of oriental pearls. 2. Several vessels of green jasper. 3. A cabinet of many large pieces of crystal work, among the rest a ship some spans long, the pilot and all the tackling of the finest gold. 4. A large lazule bowl. 5. Patterns of a gold service of the finest gold, for three large tables which belong to the elector, but are now mortgaged at at Augsburg. 6. A ruby of the bigness of a walnut. 7. St. George on horseback, cut from a fine piece of red agate, his armour of diamonds set in gold. 8. A double brilliant diamond of the bigness of a middling nutmeg. 9. A larger which cost one hundred thousand guilders. 10. A set of buttons and loops of diamonds, with rubies set between. 11. A like set only of diamonds, the buttons of exceeding beauty, and in dimensions not inferior to those which were worn by Lewis XIV. when he gave public audience to the Persian ambassador, and of a superior lustre to the French; the late elector having been twenty years with great difficulty and incredible charge in completing the collection. 12. The images of the Bavarian family of blue chalcedony. 13. An ivory closet with figures in relievo of most curious workmanship, in which are preserved eleven hundred and forty-four gold Roman medals. 14. Several large China vases very much esteemed. After the battle of Hochstet, before the imperialists could lay hands on this treasure, some faithful gentlemen conveyed it away with such secrecy, that the enemy could never get any account of it. They concealed it even from the elector himself, nor was it delivered to him till after his happy restoration and return to his dominions.

On the left-hand by the door of the Old Barbican, lies a large black stone, and on the wall near it this inscription:

Monuments  
of duke  
Christopher's  
strength.

‘ In the year one thousand four hundred and nine, from the birth of Christ, the illustrious duke Christopher, the

‘ renowned hero of Bavaria, lifted this large stone, weighing three hundred and forty pounds, and threw it to some distance, as is certified by the stone and the inscription near it.’

About a year ago a Bavarian country girl is known to have lifted this stone a hand high from the ground.

Near the same door are also three iron nails driven into the wall, with this inscription :

‘ Let every leaper behold with wonder these three nails ; the first which is twelve feet from the ground, indicates a leap of the noble duke Christopher ; the second nail, which is ten feet and a half, was reached by Zundritt ; the third, though but nine and an half, shews the activity of Philip Springer. He who can outdo these leaps let him try.’

On the main front of the electoral palace stands an image of the virgin Mary, with this inscription :

*Patrona Bojariae !  
Sub tuum Præsidium confugimus,  
Sub quo securi lætique degimus.*

i. e. ‘ Patroness of Bavaria, thou art our refuge and defence, under thee we live in security and cheerfulness.’

Gustavus Adolphus was so taken with the city of Munich, <sup>Beauty of the city.</sup> that he said he wanted nothing but rollers to remove it to another place, being thoroughly sensible that there was no keeping possession of this country. But could he have seen Munich in its present condition, with its broad streets extended in a direct line, and its numerous stately buildings of all kinds, in which it rivals most places in Europe ; that great prince would have been still more charmed with this capital.

Count Preising, master of the horse, has built, opposite to the palace, an hotel, which is a great ornament to the city, the four sides of it answering to so many streets. The pillars of his stable are of red marble, and every horse feeds out of a particular marble, of twenty-five guilders value. <sup>Count Preising's house.</sup>



Theatines  
church.

Of the ecclesiastic buildings, the churches of St. Anne and the Theatines deserve to be seen, on account of their stucco-work, with which they are ornamented.

In the latter, on the left-hand is a holy sepulchre, and *Scala santa*. on the right, a *scala santa*, or twenty-eight steps or rounds as at Rome. No-body is permitted to walk up, but must go kneeling from one step to another, saying on each a certain number of *Pater noster's* and *Ave Maria's*. This cannot but be exceeding painful to some, whom I have beheld ascending with extended arms, and the most intense devotion; and this takes them up little less than half an hour. Before I had seen this act of worship, I could not imagine what the beggar boys meant by promising, that for a few *pfenning's* they would say the *Pater noster* for the good of their benefactors, with extended arms.

Prayers with  
extended  
arms.

Tomb of  
Lewis of  
Bavaria.

In the church of our lady, which has two large towers, is the stately black marble monument of the emperor Lewis, of Bavaria, with six large and several lesser statues of brass; where is also a large organ of box wood. Not far from one of the doors is a stone with a mark on it, and to him who stands there, the multitude of pillars takes away the sight of every window of the church. It must however be owned to be something dark, and it is certainly more advantageous to a church to be very lightsome, than to have no windows.

Jesuits  
church.

The Jesuits church is remarkable for its high roof, and is likewise thirty-three paces broad. The general character given of it is no more than its being a rash undertaking, in which, however, it is not equal to the new bridge which Sauli has undertaken at Genoa. The college is large, and the library not inconsiderable, but is bare of the most modern works. The books are easily come at by a gallery seven or eight feet high, which runs all round it. In the college is shewn a part of St. Christopher's back bone; but I apprehend, that, if the creature to whose body this piece belonged should come to fetch it back, it would appear to be rather some dreadful elephant or whale, and not a propitious saint. Under the choir of the church are the sepulchres of the old dukes of Bavaria; the new electoral family rest in the before-mentioned Theatine church, which is near the palace.

Library.

Relic of St.  
Christopher.

Of the electoral princefs The Theresian monastery has the honour of seeing among its recluses the electoral princefs, sister to the present elector, who

who submits to its most rigid rules, except some dispensation in the article of diet; the other nuns never eat meat, and always lie upon a sack of straw. Amidst all these severities the princess is serene and chearful, and retains a good complexion; her portion was to have been one hundred thousand guilders; but this sum now remains in the hands of the elector, who, as an equivalent for the same, pays the nunnery an annuity of six thousand guilders. Her picture is to be seen in the musæum; as for the elector, his image on the golden Carolus's gives a very just representation of him.

The palace and other electoral buildings, together with the brew-houses, sixteen monasteries, churches, and such religious structures, take up near half the city; the precinct of the Augustins alone consists of several streets, which bring them in an annual rent of three thousand guilders. The arsenal is not at present in a very good condition, having been near exhausted in the late war. Some descriptions of the city of Munich mention a tower by the old court, terminating in a cone above and below; but this is no more than a common balcony, and the whole account a ridiculous misrepresentation.

In a house near the Augsburg gate is painted the story of a wheel-wright, who about twenty years ago won a wager, that in the morning he would make a wheel at Augsburg, and before sun-set drive it to Munich, though these two places are nine German miles distant from each other.

The feast of *Corpus Christi*, and the great resort of people it occasions, gave me an opportunity of seeing many different dresses of the Bavarian country people; among others I took particular notice of the peasants wives of Weild, eight leagues from Munich, in broad felt hats or bonnets, with a small knob behind towards the neck no bigger than a walnut. On holidays the maids of the principal inns and public-houses at Munich wear about their necks a silver chain of three rows, and their breasts are also laced with two other such chains; a piece of finery which generally costs them fifty guilders.

I took notice here of a particular custom of placing before a house a large green garland, upon a truss of straw, as a sign that an unmarried person lies dead in that house. The like is also usual in some places in Brabant,

ing upon Holland : and in Overysfel, at the door of a house which has a corpse in it, they hang a large lanthorn without a candle.

Number of  
the inhabi-  
tants.

The inhabitants of Munich are computed at forty thousand.

I am, Sir, &c.

Munich, January 18, 1729.



## L E T T E R IX.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Palaces of Sleisheim, Nymphenburg, Starenberg, with other Observations relating to Bavaria.

S I R,

Sleisheim.

FROM Munich to Sleisheim is reckoned three leagues, which is generally performed in an hour and an half, and the elector takes but half that time. The road is level a great many miles about Munich, but the soil gravelly.

The entrance of the palace of Sleisheim is very grand ; both the pavement and rows of pillars are of red and grey marble. The stairs are adorned with columns of green marble brought from Brixen, but the red marble is a product of Bavaria. In the first hall are two large paintings of the raising the siege of Vienna, and the battle of Hagaz. In the Victory-hall, contiguous to it, are the battles of Belgrade, Pest, and other places, where the late elector gained so much glory, done by Bruch, who is still living. The Fresco paintings are by Amadoni. The electorefs's bed-chamber is furnished with yellow and silver damask, and near her highness's bed is a little tent and cushion of the same for a favourite dog. On one side of it hangs a half length Jesus, with a crown of thorns, as natural and fine as if painted, though it came from Latour's loom.

Paintings.

There

There is also in another chamber a picture of Penelope, hard at work with her women, done by Abraham de Lele in 1503. In an apartment over it is a stucco cabinet, so curiously wrought as to appear like the finest marble. On the other side towards Munich, is a noble gallery of pictures, the largest of which are hunting-pieces by Rubens. Here are two pieces of Annibal Caracci, for each of which Maximilian, the first elector of the Bavarian family, paid forty thousand guilders. In another chamber is the slaughter of the Innocents at Bethlehem, finely painted by Peter Paul Rubens, in which the various agitations of the mothers supplicating, lamenting, biting, striking, and fainting, are incomparably expressed. In the colouring this painter surpassed most of his predecessors, and no less in the figure he made in life, having been honoured with the confidence of the Infanta Isabella, in state affairs of great importance, and by her sent to the court of Spain with some secret commission. He also undertook a journey to England for restoring a perfect harmony between the two crowns; and is said to have been master of seven languages. He was born at Cologne in the year 1577, and died of the gout in 1640. Of Rubens's excellence in painting the Luxemburg gallery at Paris is esteemed a perpetual monument.

At Sleisheim there also is another piece, which every man understands, as it represents the victory of duke Maximilian over Frederic, elector Palatine, who had been elected king of Bohemia. On the ceiling are some performances by Stubber of Munich, who is still living.

The greatest collection is in a particular apartment, which is covered with small pictures; nothing has a place here but what is esteemed among the noblest productions of that art: to make such a collection was the less difficult to the late elector, as he was possessed of a multitude of choice pieces, and at once had made a purchase of pictures in the Netherlands, to the value of two millions of guilders. The lower floor is hung with beautiful Flanders, and other silk tapestry; here is also a table of cast silver, and a clock which plays like an organ; within-side there is a ball, continually running up and down as in a labyrinth; at last it loses itself, and then, like a *perpetuum mobile*, mounts *Perpetuum mobile* up to repeat its former course. In another chamber is a most admirable piece of Alexander's first battle against Da-



A piece by  
Albert Du-  
rer.

rius, done, in the year 1529 by Albert Durer, who seems to have bestowed incredible labour on it. The piece contains several thousand men, yet the hairs of the head and beard, and the smallest joints of their armour, and other *minutiæ*, are all distinctly expressed, according to the custom of that master, for which he was censured by some, who otherwise could not deny him the encomium of a most expert draftsman. The usual mark of his works is the following



Near this is another very valuable painting of the battle of the Alexandrians against Julius Cæsar, done by Fesele, in the year 1533.

The elector's bed-chamber is directly under that of the electress, and communicates with it by a back stairs. Near  
**Dog-kennel.** the elector's bed is a sort of kennel for a dog, and the like for twelve others, in a fine closet adjoining to it.

**Garden.** In the garden behind the palace of Sleisheim, in the canals on each side the middle walk, are little fountains up to the large basin, which at present is dry. From thence begins a mall planted on both sides with large and beautiful lime trees; and, though it be nine hundred and fifty paces long, the late elector used to drive a ball to the end of it in three strokes: it terminates at a very elegant building, called Lustheim. The whole garden at Sleisheim is surrounded with moats and walks of trees.

**Lustheim.** At Lustheim are several capital pieces of different hunting-matches, held by the present elector's grandfather; the persons were all drawn from the life, but the only one now surviving is old baron Frieberg, the great falconer. When all the gates are open, from old through new Sleisheim, there is a view of the great walk, and of Lustheim, and of the country, half a league beyond the canal, which on one side is carried on to Dachau, and on the other into the Iser, so that marble, and other materials for building, may be

be easily brought hither, and to Dachau. The long canal which begins at Lustheim, was dug by the Turkish prisoners taken at Buda. The roof of Lustheim is flat, and affords a charming prospect along the spacious walks cut through the woods; one of which is terminated by Freysingm, which city is situated two German miles from hence. On the side of a road to this last place are the elector's studs, and, towards Munich, one has a sight of the fine electoral palace of Dachau.

Close by the house of Lustheim, on the left hand, is a treble echo. The lodgings for the officers of the household are at some distance from the edifice itself, and form an amphitheatre, which heightens the appearance of the place. On the left hand is a stable for sixteen of the elector's horses; it has a very beautiful ceiling, besides a large red marble trough for the horses. At present, partly for economical reasons, and partly from Nymphenburg's being the favourite both of the elector and electress, the buildings do not go forward either here or at Schleissheim; otherwise Schleissheim for architecture might be justly set in competition with the so much boasted palace of Versailles.

Nymphenburg lies on the other side, at the distance of Nymphenburg. half a league from Munich; the building itself has not the grandeur of Schleissheim, but its fine gardens and water-works render it a more agreeable summer residence. In some of the apartments are the portraits of the beauties of the French court; also views of the palaces of Dachau, Starensberg, Schleissheim, and Nymphenburg, likewise a chimney-piece, and two tables of white marble, inlaid with gold and colours, in imitation of enamel. These three pieces which were made at Paris, cost the late elector one hundred thousand dollars, though he owned only sixty thousand. In the garden is a grand cascade and basin, with several figures of brass gilt. Among the fine walks and trees of this garden is Badenburg, a delightful structure, consisting of elegant grotto's, and a large bath, into which both cold and warm water may be conveyed. The floor is overlaid with copper, and the wall decorated with porcelain and conduits. Along the roof is an iron lattice, partly gilt, and of very curious workmanship, from whence one has a sight of the bath. The little chambers adjoining are furnished with beds.

Pagoden-  
burg.

Over-against this place is the mall, and the bowling-green, and contiguous thereto stands Pagodenburg ; the chief use of which is for the elector after violent exercise at those games to change his linen and apparel. Here you see also several little cabinets in the Chinese taste, and other contrivances, equally ornamental and convenient.

Hermitage.

On this side, nearer to the palace, stands a very pretty hermitage, so naturally imitating a ruinous building, that it never fails to raise the beholder's admiration. In some places it appears as if endeavours had been used with lime and stones to give it some repair ; in another part you are afraid that the cracked walls and the bricks scarce hanging together, will immediately give way, and crush you in their ruins. All this is done with such art, that one of our company, who had not yet been here before with the elector, seriously, by way of contempt, asked our guide who was the architect of this ill contrived work ? The late elector had some thoughts of retiring to this place, to give himself up to devout contemplations, without any other attendance than his father confessor and a valet-de-chambre ; but death prevented him also in this design. In this structure, which stands in a kind of desert, is a large grotto, with a consecrated altar, and on it a crucifix and two candlesticks, all three made out of the horn of an unicorn. The other chambers are very simple, and without any ornament, except a small library of books of devotion in French bindings. Underneath is a kitchen and cellar, where the utensils are only a neat sort of earthen ware. The altar was consecrated by the archbishop of Cologne about a year ago, on which occasion the company seems to have made themselves very merry, breaking glasses, to the amount of no less than two hundred dollars.

The sides of the canal from Nymphenburg to Munich are to be adorned with gardens and houses of a particular taste ; and, from the delight which the present elector takes in this feat, some are not without apprehensions that the improvements carrying here may come to be, some time or other, prejudicial to Munich itself.

Starenberg  
palace.

Three leagues from Munich lies another electoral seat called Starenberg, where the court sometimes takes the particular diversion of water-hunting. A stag is forced in-  
to

to a lake in the neighbourhood, the hounds pursuing him, and then followed by the huntsmen in boats, and their highnesses in a splendid barge, which carries twenty-four brass guns. At Nymphenburg there is a large picture representing this sort of hunting. This lake affords a particular kind of fish, called *rencken*, whose flesh is as white as milk, and very palatable; but on being taken out of the water it instantly expires, whereas the other fishes, as trout, carp, perch, which also are caught in this lake, do not at all differ in this respect from others of their species.

In this palace the court often diverts itself with hunting <sup>Hunting of</sup> the heron, and every year, at the conclusion of it, a heron, <sup>herons.</sup> whose good fortune it has been to be taken alive, is, for memorial, set at liberty with a silver ring on its foot, on which the name of the reigning elector is engraven. No longer ago than last spring, one of these birds was taken a second time, having on its ring the name of duke Ferdinand, grandfather to the present elector, so that it had survived its former adventure above sixty years; they put a ring with the present elector's name upon its leg, and gave it its liberty again. In the year 1719 an eagle died at Vienna, after a confinement of one hundred and four years; and it is probable, that these and the like birds, in the enjoyment of their natural freedom, reach to a much greater longevity.

Another natural curiosity in this country is the Wallersee, not far from Benedict-Bavaria; it lies upon an eminence, and its banks, together with the adjacent soil, are so porous, that the water oozes through into the Knochelsee under it. In a place called the grotto of Munich, a mass is daily said to deprecate any breach in the Wallersee, as by such an accident all the neighbouring country would run the danger of being overflowed.

To those who travel for improvement in the German <sup>Bavarian</sup> language, it will be no disadvantage, if they don't visit <sup>idioms.</sup> any of the southern parts of our dear country. The Swabians, no less than the Switzers, Bavarians, and Austrians treating our mother tongue with too little regard, so as often to adulterate it with such expressions, as to a Saxon appear quite barbarous. For an instance of which, among many others, I shall now only mention the word *schnupftuch*, a handkerchief, instead of which the Bavarians say a *nosenwischern*, the Swiss a *nosenlumpen*, and the



the Austrians a *fazonetta*, which they borrowed from the Italian.

New popish  
salutation.

The commonalty of late are, by their salutation, come to be immediately known, whether they are protestants or papists. Sixtus V, so long ago as the year 1587, granted an indulgence of one hundred days to the salutation, ' Praised be Jesus Christ,' and the answer, ' Forever or amen ;' but either it never came into use, or had for a long time been laid aside, when Benedict XIII, in the year 1728, renewed the grant. Notwithstanding this injunction, and the promises which accompany it, one hears over all Italy nothing, or very little of this new compliment ; but in the German catholic provinces, which by the Italians are usually stiled *Terra obedientiæ*, or ' the land of obedience ;' it has in a short time prevailed most surprisngly. The courtiers indeed have not yet adopted it ; yet among the nobility, and especially the fair sex, many are very punctual in observing it : and the other day my worthy friend V. B. taking leave of his aunt in these words, ' I humbly recommend myself to your ladyship,' she called him back, and before me whispered to him, ' It appears by your compliment that you herd with Heretics ; and so your religion will all wear away.' That Christ is to be praised and exalted through every age, no christian will deny ; but whether he be in any wise really honoured by a customary form, which comes to be repeated and answered to, without the least devout thought on our heavenly Redeemer, is another question. That it occasions a frequent abuse of the name of Christ, is obvious to any one in passing in the evening by the public-houses, where I have often seen a fellow, so drunk as scarce able to stand, taking his leave with a ' Praised be Jesus Christ,' and the company sottishly stammering out ' For ever amen.' But what think you of count N——, who sent for a prostitute to his lodgings, and she, upon her entrance into the room, saluting him with, ' Praised be Jesus Christ,' he made answer, ' For ever amen ; down with your breast-lace.'

I conclude with informing you, that without a written licence from the marshal of the court, or his deputy, for which you must pay twelve *kreitzers* (about 6*d.* sterling) there is no going out of Munich with post-horses. This exaction also obtains at Cassel, Paris, and some other places.

L E T-

Munich, June 21, 1729.

## LETTER X.

## Account of the City of Augsburg.

S I R,

WHEN I was in Tirol I was surprized that so fine a country as the Innthal should be without vineyards; but concluded on meeting with a wine country, when I should get clear of the mountains. Betwixt Saltzburg and Augsburg, there is no want of level ground, and likewise, from Munich hither, I particularly observed woods and corn land in a continual plain, yet still I am not come to the sight of a vineyard. Augsburg is a fine city, <sup>Augsburg.</sup> though, like Munich, not what it has been. Formerly it was the most considerable in all Germany for commerce, but the declension of that of Venice was a severe stroke to it. The burghers are reckoned to be 6000; the council mixed, consisting of an equal number of Reformed and Papists; the latter are daily increasing; and this must be acknowledged to their commendation, that they live with more decorum and œconomy. The professors of both religions are easily distinguishable by their dress.

The town-house is accounted the finest in all Germany; on the two fronts stand the city arms, in appearance not unlike a pine-nut, which trees are not uncommon in this country. The main entrance is of polished red marble, supported by two pillars of white. In the great hall adjoining to the street, are eight large pillars of red marble, fourteen feet and a half high; here the city main-guard is kept, being provided with six field-pieces; round it are brass busts of the twelve Roman Cæsars. On the other story is a still a larger hall of red marble Corinthian pillars, sixteen feet high, with bases and capitals of brass. The chambers adjoining contain abundance of historical and political paintings, with well chosen apophthegms, exhorting the judges to impartial justice, prudence, peace, and the fear of God. In the third and uppermost hall, called the golden, are fifty-three windows, which render it extremely lightsome; but it has

## CITY of AUGSBURG.

no pillars. Instead of being arched, the ceilings are divided into a number of little brown and gilded compartments, on which, as on the walls, are good paintings. The floor is of red, white, and grey marble, whereas in the other two halls it is only of a white plaster. The height of this upper hall is fifty-two feet, its breadth fifty-eight, and its length a hundred and ten. The four contiguous chambers, in which are held the meetings for assaying the coin, for giving audience to envoys, and for other important affairs, bear the appellation of the four princes chambers, from having been the residence of the four electors, who assisted on the election-day of Ferdinand the Fourth king of the Romans, in the year 1663: Every part abounds with historical paintings, illustrated by ingenious inscriptions. The whole breadth of the town-house is one hundred and forty-seven feet, its length one hundred and ten; its height towards the west one hundred and fifty-two; but its eastern height, from the ground to the Lifenberg, measures one hundred and seventy-five.

Perlach  
tower.

The Perlach tower, which stands near the town-house, is three hundred steps high, and the woman, which stands above the weather-cock, as big as the life. In an area ad-

A fine foun-  
tain.

joining to the Perlach tower, is a very fine fountain with the four seasons in brass, and in the center the emperor Augustus with apposite inscriptions. The wine market also has a pretty fountain with a Hercules in metal. In

The bishop's  
palace.

the bishop's palace, which otherwise is but a mean building, you may see the hall, in which the Augsburg confession was presented to the emperor Charles the Fifth, in the year 1530; its present furniture consists of some old tables and benches. On the brass door of the cathedral among other scriptural stories is represented the virgin Mary, taking Eve out of Adam's hip. The revenues of this see are so considerable, that it is generally filled by the younger princes of the electoral houses of Bavaria and Palatine. The canonicates are worth from one thousand

Income of  
the canons.

to seventeen hundred guilders a year, according to the price of grain. Those of Ratisbon and Eichstadt are of about the same value, those of Constantz smaller, those of Passau better, and these again greatly surpassed by the canonicates of Saltzburg. The church of St. Maurice belongs to the catholics, and is worth seeing.

The

The monks of St. Ulrich dispose of a dust or powder, called St. Ulrich's earth, recommending it by the name of that holy man, who is said to have banished all the rats out of the city and neighbourhood into a hole, which is to this day shewn in the church of that saint. This dust is dug up from the place where he lies buried, and derives its virtue from being near, if not mixed with his sacred bones. If it were true, that no rats are to be found in Augsburg, and that any brought there alive immediately die, it's a wonder to me that the physicians and naturalists have not yet examined whether such an effect proceeds from the soil, water, air, herbage, or other natural causes; as in other places and countries some species of animals cannot live. In the islands of Malta and Candia, and in Macedonia, there are no venomous serpents or vipers. The islands of Gozo, Ivica, and Ireland, are immediately fatal to all poisonous creatures. At Einsidel, an hunting-seat of the duke of Wirtemberg, about a league from Tubingen, not a rat is to be seen; and being brought there, by way of experiment, they soon die, tho' there is no interposition of a saint. The earth of Herenberg church-yard, about three leagues from Tubingen, is used as a preservative against rats, no less than that of St. Ulrich. That the bones of dead bodies are a real safe-guard against some species of vermin is beyond dispute, and possibly the earth of a church-yard, where great numbers of corps are mouldered away, may be effectual against rats. This however I know, that St. Ulrich's earth, tho' so highly extolled, fails of its power over the rats in other places.

St. Ulrich's  
powder a-  
gainst rats.

The church of the bare-footed friars, which belongs to the Lutherans, has a lofty roof, and is painted after the manner of those of the Roman Catholics; it has also a great number of silver utensils, among which are the twelve large tankards, which were used formerly, when the sacrament was administered only every six weeks, and the communicants often amounted to above twelve hundred.

Church of  
the bare-  
footed friars.

The evangelical college, called *Gymnasium Annæum*, has a library worth visiting.

The arsenal is in good condition, and has recovered most of what in the last war the Bavarians either carried away, or buried in several places.

The



Fuggers  
house.

The Fuggers house, in the wine-market, is of an uncommon bigness; the present inn of the three Moors, which has a hundred and thirteen chambers, and stabling for a hundred and fifty horses, was formerly a part of it. In the former lives count Fugger Wellingburg, who is said to have seven estates, which bring him in above sixty thousand guilders a year; he is now very young; so that in his minority all the debts and incumbrances may be cleared. The other counts Fugger have extremely weakened themselves by a multiplicity of divisions. In the year fifteen hundred and nineteen, the two brothers

Noble dona-  
tion.

Udalric and George Jacob, by a most noble munificence, gave, for the use of the burghers fallen to decay by misfortunes, one hundred and six houses, in the suburbs of St. James, which to this day are called the Fuggery. In commemoration of these benefactors to the poor, the following inscription is cut in stone:

*MDXIX Udalricus Georg. Jac. Fuggeri August. geron. fratres, qua bono reipublicæ se natos, qua fortunam maximarum opum Dei O. M. acceptam imprimis referendam rati, ob pietatem & eximiam in exemplum largitatem, ædes CVI, cum opere & cultu municipibus suis frugi sed pauperie laborantibus D. D. D.*

‘ MDXIX Udalric and George James Fugger brothers,  
‘ accounting themselves born for the public good, and  
‘ that their immense wealth was owing to the di-  
‘ vine goodness, by an exemplary gratitude and charity to  
‘ their industrious, but poor fellow-citizens, gave one  
‘ hundred and six furnished houses.’

Cuno's cabi-  
net.

Mr. Cosmo Conrad Cuno entertained me in his museum with the sight of a considerable number of curiosities, and among others several pieces of wood, within which a crucifix, the name of Maria, and other words or figures are discernible. The matter is no more than natural, proceeding certainly from deep incisions in the rind whilst the tree was yet young: the circles which are yearly formed in the tree during its growth, extending themselves under the rind, receive that form which they meet with previously impressed in the rind and the contiguous wood; and in length of time the incision made on the outward bark closes up. All this is manifest from  
the

A crucifix in  
wood.

the very appearance of the wood. Mr. Cuno has also a little piece of the fustian made by the Fuggers in the year 1461: but in Weavers-hall there is a larger piece. Here is also a collection of about seventy sorts of birds nests, the like of which is also to be seen among the king of Poland's rarities at Dresden: a chain so small, that a flea may be fastened to it; likewise ivory cups with a ring Small ivory work. round the middle, and so small that they must be viewed with microscopes, one hundred of them going into one hollow pepper corn. These, however, are things of no great art, as with the necessary small tools such minute cups are made in an instant, with one single impressiion. Another instrument of paste-board, which by means of peas in it very naturally imitates the noise of a heavy rain. Mr. Muschenbroek of Leyden makes the like, but in a more ornamental manner, and sells them for nine dollars. Augsburg, like Nuremberg, has always been famed for ingenious artists, and at this time is not without eminent hands\*. The Augsburg maps, and copper-plates by Rugendas, Seuter, Bodenehr, Pfeffel and Erben, are in great esteem all over the world. Rauner's shop for gold and silversmiths ware has not its equal, except in St. Paul's church-yard at London. Sperling the copper-plate engraver has a wife who excels in miniature. An incredible quantity of Turkish, as it is called, and other sorts of gold and silver paper is made here, and at so cheap a rate, that the workmen can scarce earn half a guilder a day. Mr. Mann a silversmith, has cabinets, looking-glasses, and scrutores of excellent workmanship, finely painted, and decorated with amber, mother of pearl, *lapis-lazuli*, and agate, and columns of amethyst. The master himself is now at Vienna, disposing of a looking-glass, a table, and two stands for candlesticks of this kind of work, for twenty thousand dollars. Seuter sells the finest porcelain, most of which he has plain and white from Dresden; but afterwards he adds greatly to their

\* In our days the admirable Burin of Hairs, a copper-plate engraver of Augsburg, does honour to our country. His set of prints of the present celebrated writers, and his temple of honour of German literature, cannot fail of general applause, having been recommended by the learned pen of a Brucker. Impartial connoisseurs who have seen the most esteemed pieces of London and Paris, cannot but pronounce him one of the completest artists in his manner.

value, by nice paintings and enamels. He also has by him above a hundred earthen dishes painted by Francisco Duranei, who lived about the middle of the sixteenth century, and, though not comparable to Raphael of Urbino's, are not without their beauty. This work must immediately be varnished, and but once put into the fire; which as yet is the *ne plus ultra* of that art. The pewterer Obrecht imitates the finest silver work, his metal has also a clear sound, but this fails if in a hundred weight there be but so much as half an ounce of lead. This incomparable pewter is withal so solid and hard, that snips of the common pewter may be melted in it over the fire: and yet a pound of it does not cost quite half a dollar; and for a hundred guilders one may buy a complete assortment.

**The Einleas.** Among the public buildings the Einleas, *i. e.* Admittance, as it is called, is a very ingenious work, invented by a Tirolese peasant, and manageable only by two men: it saves the trouble and danger they had formerly of opening the city gates at night for travellers or couriers; and may be made so, that many at once, either horse or foot, may come into the city as well as a single person. To this end a bridge goes up and down, and, as often as one gate shuts, another opens with a great noise; and nothing can be better contrived for security and convenience.

**Hydraulics.** Another thing worth seeing is the engine, which by means of twenty-eight springs (of which one is brass) raises the water up to three towers. The spring-water is brought hither from some distance, but the engine itself is worked by the Lecke. From these three towers the water is conveyed to the house of every burgher for thirteen guilders a year. In one of the towers are painted a wild boar and a roe-buck, the former of which in 1503, and the latter in 1592, were brought into the city by the force of the water. This city also is not without fine gardens; among which, that of Rauner is distinguished for its extent and buildings, as that of Rad for its prospect and labyrinth.

**Gardens.** In the Gulman gardens are some water-works, and fine shady walks, which render it an agreeable retreat in the summer heats. But in water-works it is surpassed by the Schaver gardens, which have also a pretty aviary; its  
owner

owner is famous for his excellent balsam, of which prince Eugene used to order a large quantity against the opening of every campaign.

The deliverance of this city from the Bavarian yoke is commemorated by the following medal of the fourth magnitude; on one side sit two women with mural crowns, pointing with joy to each other at the broken French chains; their shields and arms shew them to be Augsburg and Ulm. Near them the goddess of victory pursues the enemy across a river. The inscription is : Medal on its deliverance from the Bavarians.

*Augusta Vindelicorum liberata, Ulma recuperata, hostes ultra Rhenum fugati.*

‘ Augsburg rescued, Ulm restored, and the enemy drove beyond the Rhine.’

Underneath,

*Tranquillitas Redux.*

‘ Tranquillity restored.’

On the other side is the emperor in a Roman military habit, with a woman at his feet, laying a shield before him, with the Bavarian arms. The inscription is :

*Bavaria ad obsequium rediens.*

‘ Bavaria returning to its allegiance.’

And beneath,

*Clementia Augusti.*

‘ Imperial clemency.’

On the margin,

*BaVaria sVpplex atqVe DeVota aVgVstI CæsarIs gratIaM eXperta.*

‘ i. e. Bavaria by submissive requests obtains pardon from Cæsar.’

I am, &c.

Augsburg, July 1, 1729.

L E T.



## LETTER XI.

Description of the City of Ulm, and the Country  
of Swabia round it.

S I R,

THE road from Augsburg to Ulm is for the most part sandy, and the many sloughs in the second stage render it so difficult, that it takes up nine hours to perform a journey of so many small German miles.

Fortifications  
of Ulm.

Ulm in comparison of the other neighbouring cities is a good fortification; they have here a very particular practice, not to suffer any strangers to go on the ramparts without paying a guilder. All the burghers are under the same restraint, it being only the privilege of the Patricians and their friends. And this does not so much proceed from any apprehension of clandestine correspondence, as from avarice; for these Patricians share the hay and fruits growing upon the ramparts among themselves, which makes them so strictly cautious against whatever might occasion any diminution of their profit.

Cathedral.

The steeple of the cathedral is four hundred and one steps high; nothing can be finer than the prospects from thence, the whole country round it being level. In the year 1492, the emperor Maximilian the Ist climbed up to one of the upper galleries, as appears from an inscription on the wall; it is also said, that, standing with one foot on the edge of the wall, with the other he made a cross in the air. In case of fire, especially from lightning, sixty-three large copper kettles always filled, hang in several parts of the tower, and along the roof of the church, with a machine for drawing up provisions and other necessaries up to the watchmen on the tower.

In the beginning of this century, this city met with a severe misfortune, the Bavarian forces having by stratagem got possession of the Goose Tower as it is called, and, as soon as their rear guard appeared from behind an eminence covered with trees, they made themselves masters of the city. But, at length, the battles of Schellenberg and

and Hochstat gave a turn to affairs; so that after a short siege Ulm recovered its ancient freedom. Upon this a square piece of money was coined, one side of which had the arms of Ulm, with this inscription:

*Moneta argentea Reip. Ulmenfis.*

‘The silver coin of the republic of Ulm.’

On the other side is a spread eagle with these words,

*Da pacem nobis Domine.*

‘Give us peace, O Lord, 1704.’

The medal struck on its deliverance exhibits the bust of <sup>Medals,</sup> field-marshal Thungen in a cuirass, with the chain of the Prussian order of knighthood, and the inscription,

*Hans Carl liber Baro de Thungen Sacræ Cæsareæ Majestatis Generalis Campi Marefchallus.*

‘Hans Carl free baron of Thungen, camp marshal general to his sacred Imperial Majesty.’

On the other side this general is seen in a Roman habit, a *hæsta pura* in his hand, and attended by valour, which crowns him with laurel. Before him stands a woman with a civic crown, offering her hand to him, and thanking him for her deliverance. On a pedestel ornamented with the arms of Ulm, lies a wreath of oak, which among the Romans was the reward of him who had saved his country, or a great number of citizens: within this wreath are these words,

*Ob cives servatos.* ‘For preserving his fellow-citizens.’

The upper inscription,

*Adfertori Libertatis.* ‘To the assertor of liberty.’

## CITY of ULM.

The under inscription,

*Ulma Gallis erepta, d. 13. Sept. 1704.*

‘Ulm rescued from the French, Sept. 13, 1704.’

On the edge they have alluded to general Thungen’s age, with these words, taken from the ninth book of Virgil’s *Æneid*,

— *Non tarda senectus  
Debilitat vires animi mutatque vigorem.*

‘Nor does creeping old age weaken or diminish the strength and vigour of his mind.’

I must not omit a little silver coin, on one side of which

*Augusta  
Vindelicor.  
D. XIV. Dec. MDCCIII.  
In angustiis  
inopinato  
ex  
angustiisque  
liberata  
D. XIV. Aug.  
MDCCIV.*

‘Augsburg suddenly reduced to great distress, the 14th of December 1703, and delivered out of its distress, the 14th of August 1704.’

On the other side,

*Ulma  
ab  
Oui, Oui  
subusque  
liberata  
XIII Sept.  
MDCCIV.*

‘Ulm delivered from *Oui, Oui*, and the swine, the 13th of September, 1704.’

Possibly

Possibly the words *Oui, Oui*, in the third line, may allude either to the grunting of swine, or to the French affirmative adverb. The Bavarians are often bantered by their neighbours about their breeding of swine; and it is very probable, that the fourth line is levelled at both nations, the French and Bavarians being then in alliance.

The author of this device I know nothing of, nor the place where this medal was struck; however it is to be looked upon as an indiscreet temerity, utterly repugnant to the respect due to the illustrious personages, though declared enemies. Had mademoiselle Neu——le never committed any other trespass against decency and prudence, this alone must blast her character, that, in the year 1713, she had a medal struck, though but three of them worked off, in which Mr. St. John held queen Anne standing in his lap, with her posteriors exposed, and the ambassadors of France and Savoy hastening to thrust their nose in, with an insipid motto annexed. In a German, however, such a licentiousness is less excusable, than in a person brought up in Holland, where the common people from their youth speak of princes with little regard, and imagine that all the changes in the world, the exaltation and dethronement of kings, war and peace, proceed from them alone as the supreme arbiters. It was such a disposition which gave birth to a coarse satirical print, published in Holland after the battle of La Hogue, where in 1692, the Dutch and English fleets obtained a signal victory over that of France. This print represents a Dutch sailor, who, with one stroke of his oar, sweeps away the whole French fleet, with this ridiculous inscription,

Sarcastical medals, &c. on illustrious persons.

*Canaille uyt the canal.*

‘ Out of the channel you scoundrels.

There are in Holland, as in other parts, many persons of understanding and politeness, and these are so far from being included in these reflections, that I am very certain such scurrilous freedoms will never have their countenance.

But to return to the disturbance of this country; at that time the elector of Bavaria might be said to hold the knife at the circle of Swabia's throat, and Franconia

Anecdote of the campaign against Bavaria,



would not have fared much better, had not the allies wisely determined to quench the fire before it got to too great a head, and fell upon the elector of Bavaria. The author of this scheme was baron Bernstorff, envoy from the court of Zell, who represented to the English ministry, that Germany would never be able to exert its strength abroad with any effect, till the heart was set at liberty. Prince Eugene, the duke of Marlborough, Mr. Heinsius, and a few others, were let into the secret; and, when the English and Dutch forces began their march towards Upper Germany, it was the universal opinion, that they were to be employed on the Rhine against France. Mr. R. at that time secretary to the said baron Bernstorff, had also a knowledge of this secret plan, and in hopes of making a great advantage by it, but especially of acquiring the reputation that the most important affairs passed through his hands, he laid a considerable wager, contrary to the expectation of every body, that Landau would not be besieged that year. But the matter fell out otherwise, the enterprize to which he was privy, and on which he relied, was by the glorious victories near Donawart and Hochstat executed with such success and expedition, that the Imperialists, that same year, besieged and took Landau, and Mr. R. was obliged to pay his wager, in which he rather shewed he had been carried away by a frivolous ambition, than careful in concealing his secret, which is so essential a quality in a politician.

The city of Ulm is however very far from being what it formerly was, when it used to be a common saying, ‘ the lords of Ulm, the merchants of Nurenberg, and the ‘ burgers of Augsburg.’ And this also was equally current, ‘ the power of Venice, the ingenuity of Nurenberg, ‘ the wealth of Ulm, the splendor of Augsburg, the fire- ‘ arms of Strafsburg, let the whole world shew the like.’ But this declension is not the peculiar misfortune of Ulm: many other Imperial-free towns join in the like complaint. However, in my former excursions through this country, I have observed, that the smaller and poorer the Imperial towns, the more they give themselves up to feasting, and a variety of riotous and expensive diversions, without the least forecast of what is to come, or regard to the public good. Indeed they are sometimes roused from their lethargy by the neighbouring states of greater power: but

as, in their processes, they can depend on the assistance of their fellow members, and the favour of the judge, the managers of the finances lay them very little to heart. Experience also shews the Imperial towns to have hitherto enjoyed their privileges with less oppression and fewer restrictions, than the Franconian and Swabian Imperial knights, who of late have been treated with extreme severity. The hatred which some princes bear to them being such, that a certain court-preacher having once given out the hymn,

*O heilger Geist kehr bey uns ein.*

‘ O holy Spirit come in unto us.’

Found it behoved him, for the future, to omit it on account of the following lines :

*Lafs uns dein’ edle Salbungskraft  
Empfinden, und zur Ritterschaft  
Dadurch gestärket werden.*

‘ May we feel the elevating virtue of thy unction, and  
‘ be thereby strengthened to behave as valorous knights.’

This puts me in mind of some zealous English republicans, who in Cromwel’s time, from the abhorrence of monarchy, altered those words in the Lord’s Prayer, ‘ thy kingdom come,’ saying in lieu thereof, ‘ thy commonwealth come.’ Concerning the grievances which these knights lately apprehended from the league formed against them in 1713, by some powerful princes of Germany, this Imperial fraternity has great obligation to the king of Great Britain, George the First, who caused such a declaration to be made to the Imperial court, relative to the powerful assistance expected from him, as both the above court and the nobility could desire. The person employed by the Imperial minister, count Zinzendorf, in the transaction of this affair was M. Huldenberg ; and, on the happy termination of it, the Swabian knights, as an acknowledgment, chose him a member.

I am, &c.

Ulm, the 6th of July, 1729.

H 3

LET-

## LETTER XII.

## Account of the Court and Territories of the Dutchy of Wurtemberg.

S I R,

Wurtem-  
berg a good  
country.

IF we except a few mountainous tracts in the Black-forest, and on the Alb, or the Wurtemberg Alps, the dutchy of Wurtemberg may be reckoned among the best parts of Germany, and, in respect of the pleasant alternations of hills and valleys, is justly compared to Transilvania. By computation it has fourteen prelates and abbots, four of which are jointly general superintendants, thirty-six *speciales*, or particular superintendants, about five hundred and seventy ministers in the towns and villages, and \* in all near four hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. In 1734, the number of the inhabitants amounted to four hundred and twenty-eight thousand one hundred and fifty-three. This last supputation, though in other countries their manner of calculating is generally the most dubious, is here the most certain and punctual, the special superintendants being, by a very commendable prescript, obliged in their annual visitations carefully to inform themselves, and take an account of the number of inhabitants of every place or village, and to deliver such accounts to their generals, along with the report of their visitation; the generals afterwards laying them before the yearly synod, which consists of the princely consistory, and the four above-mentioned general superintendants. In the years 1686 and 1687, the number was equal to the present; but the ravages of the French, and the dearth in 1690, and some subsequent

\* The parish pastors of Hesse Cassel are about three hundred and twenty; and in the year 1712 the clergy of the electorate of Brunswick, when they assisted at the consistory of Hanover, and consequently exclusive of Bremen, Verden, and Lunenburg, consisted of one director, two court chaplains, two general superintendants, thirty-six special superintendants, provosts, &c. about eight hundred ordained priests, and at least double the number of teachers in large schools, clerks, and country schoolmasters.

years, occasioned such a decrease, that in 1696. the whole number was little above three hundred thousand. It must however be observed, that formerly neither the enquiry nor the computation were made with the most accurate precision.

After the repeal of the edict of Nantes, the duke of Wurtemberg might have reaped very considerable advantages by granting shelter and encouragement to the French refugees, there being among them many rich people ; and those profitable manufactures had been introduced here, which enriched Brandenburg, and other countries : but a blind zeal for orthodoxy, and the clamours of many of the clergy, that this was setting up altar against altar, and that even Mahometanism was preferable to Calvinism, filled the assembly of the states with such jealousies and apprehensions, that the court was disappointed in its good intentions. An after-reflection opened people's eyes, when it was seen what a valuable opportunity they had rejected. The reception given to the poor banished Waldenses, by settling them in several hamlets, now distinguished by the name of the Italian villages, and particularly in the bailiwicks of Maulbrunn and Brakenheim, was indeed praiseworthy, and agreeable both to sound policy and true religion, but by no means balances the advantages which had been let slip ; though these people at present prosper greatly in their hat and stocking manufacturies. There is a trading company at Calwe, of no small benefit to the country, being so extensive as to have warehouses in many foreign parts. The \* revenues of the whole dutchy, or the joint produce of the excise, and ecclesiastical and civil chambers, amount, in peaceable times, and under good management, to two millions of guilders. It is many years since the civil chamber has been involved in such confusion, that some time ago as the privy-counsellor Mr. Forstner was paying his compliments to M. Maximilian Schutz, heretofore minister of Baden Dourlach, on his being appointed president of the chamber, he did not con-

\* Of the vast benefits accruing to a country from such companies, a strong instance is that in 1734 ; the country of Wurtemberg being under the greatest consternation on account of the sums required by the French to save it from military execution, and no money to be had under a very burdensome interest, the Calwe company offered a loan of three hundred thousand guilders on very reasonable terms.



deal from him, that were the angel Gabriel himself to come from heaven, to regulate this branch of the finances, he would gain but little honours; whilst other circumstances remained in *statu quo* \*.

After the decease of the late duke of Mompeliard, this territory, together with the lordships of Etoban and Magni d'Anegon, as German fiefs, descended to the house of Wurtemberg Stutgard; but the best pieces of this inheritance, namely the four lordships of Blamont, Clemont, Chatelot, and Hericourt, which together bring in above four hundred thousand French livres, remain in the hands of the French.

It is an opinion in England, that many opportunities have been omitted, when its friendship might have been of manifest advantage to the house of Wurtemberg, even in this affair; and, especially in 1727, its strenuous mediation at the court of France would have had some effect: but that was not considered, and application was made to another powerful court, as better able to promote the private designs of a family, which hitherto has sat at the helm of the court of Wurtemberg.

At Stutgard I had the honour of paying my respects to the duchess, and could not but greatly admire her goodness and resignation. The duke has a majestic presence, and is deservedly adored by his subjects, who wish for nothing more than a male succession of hereditary princes, from an apprehension that a popish line will be productive of very bad consequences to that country. Prince Charles Alexander, indeed, is universally respected, and, though from his administration nothing is to be feared, it is beyond his power to prevent any of his successors, continuing in the Roman catholic persuasion, from being swayed by priests and others (who imagine to merit heaven by persecuting the protestants) more than is consistent with the public welfare.

Before the chapel of Ludwisburg palace was completed, and they had begun the new apartments, there might possibly have been an opportunity of having the duke's pre-

\* Duke Everard Lewis, who died in 1733, is an instance that those states are not always the happiest, whose sovereigns are inclined to pleasure. A mistress and a selfish prime minister acting in concert, and easing the prince of the load of government, may often exhaust a country more than a tyrannical administration in other places.

fence once more at Stutgard, and possibly also prince Alexander might have been kept single, and prince Frederic his brother, who is a hearty protestant, been induced to marry; but the parsimony of the states, as some think, defeated every hope, and such fair opportunities came to nothing. In mentioning these things, I say possibly, as the states may plead that at all events the money would be irrecoverably issued, and yet the assurances of performing the several stipulations relating thereto, were scarce practicable, so that they had given no just cause of offence by adhering to their laws, and to frugality, which was never more necessary.

In any application to the duke, a memorial is first delivered into the privy-council, from whence it is sent to the chief minister; by him it is given to the privy secretary, when the matter is to be laid before the cabinet-council, who usually first ask the opinion of the privy-council. When this is reported to the cabinet-council, and is there approved, then, and not before, the duke's order concerning the answer is issued to the privy-council. You observe, Sir, from hence, how an affair, which is not agreeable, may be long retarded, and likewise that the privy-council have not the power here as in many other places; further on what sort of persons a favourable or unfavourable issue originally depends.

Besides the duke, the present members of the cabinet-council are,

Course of affairs at this court.

Cabinet-council.

1. The lady Gravenitz, steward of the household, and countess of Wurben.

2. Frederic William, count Gravenitz, chief minister, and grand marshal, knight of the Prussian order of the Eagle, and of the Wurtemberg order of the Hunters.

3. Baron Schutz, who is also comital envoy. This gentleman rose intirely by his personal merit, is a man of learning and clear judgment; no-body better understands the affairs of the dyet, and the way of negotiating at the court of Vienna; some, however, charge him with dealing too much in finesses, and a low cunning, &c.

4. Victor Sigismund, count Gravenitz, knight of the Prussian and Wurtemberg orders, youngest son to the chief minister.

5. M. Pfau, privy-secretary, a gentleman of considerable learning, and possessed of a curious collection of medals.

Among all the members of the cabinet and privy-council, there is but one native of the country; as, of seventeen counsellors of commissions, only three are Wurtembergers.

**Ecclesiastical  
chamber.**

The accomptants and comptrollers of accompts, which office in other places is performed by doctors and clerks, are called chamber-counsellors. The affairs of this chamber are properly the province of the council of commissions. At the reformation seventeen opulent monasteries were secularised; the charters of their foundation and donatives were afterwards published by Befoldo, with many falsifications, and against repeated manifestoes from the house of Wurtemberg were again assailed at Vienna. The monasteries, and other church-lands, are managed by an ecclesiastical chamber, who, by the laws of the land, are to see that the monies be employed to no other use than,

1. To the support of churches, schools, and the clergy.
2. To the general ease of the country.
3. To the redemption of mortgages.
4. To the discharge of debts.
5. To the disburdening of the lands and people.

But this chamber has gradually been incumbered with several other expences, particularly by the costly building at Ludwigsburg, by the payment of half the salaries of some counsellors and clerks, and by sums borrowed of it. As to exactness of payment, the professors of Tubingen are on the best footing, the tythes and lands appropriated to the support of the university being in their own hands, so that they pay themselves. The mine-affairs are under the direction of a particular office, but there is too much probability that it will again be discontinued; some silver ore hath indeed both formerly and in the present year been found in the mine of the wise mens star, to the amount of some hundreds of dollars; but how long this dividend will last, experience must shew: however, by reason of the heavy contributions to the works, things are at such a pass, that every dollar of such dividend stands the stock in twenty. The above-mentioned mine also yields very good cobalt, but not so easily come at as that at half a league from thence, namely, near the Witichen mountains, in the territories of Furstenberg.

Among

Among the privileges of the Wurtemberg family, the court-judicature is a jewel equal to the judicature of appeal among the electors; the learned treatise written by Schopf concerning it, shews their whole manner of proceeding, which might with advantage be used in other higher courts. A very considerable benefit of this tribunal is the speedy administration of justice, the pleadings being verbal, and a sentence being given every day.

Formerly there was a contest betwixt the state-counsellors and the assessors of the court-tribunal; but the new regulation has settled it in favour of the state-counsellors. The salary of the members of the court-judicature is very small, the president during the sessions having but three guilders *per diem*; the assistants who are noble, two guilders; others who do not live in Tubingen (for there it is held) a dollar; and such as are inhabitants, one guilder; besides a rundlet of wine or two, though none of the best, presented to each assistant at the end of the session. According to its original institute, this court is to sit four times a year, and by a rescript of 1699, twice every year, at stated times; but that is now little regarded, and the session seldom continues above six weeks.

The present chief justice of this court is Christopher Peter baron Forstner, of the illustrious college at Tubingen, steward of the household, governor of Tubingen, and knight of the Wurtemberg order of Hunters; a nobleman of singular merit, and whom hitherto nothing had excluded from the highest posts of the government, but an impartial and constant attachment to the real good of the country, which would not permit him to use any mean adulations, or to call that white which he knew to be black \*.

I

\* The many alterations which since happened in the court of Wurtemberg, have added a greater lustre to the firmness, prudence, and magnanimity of this minister; for at two several junctures, upon the decease of duke Everard Lewis, and of duke Charles Alexander, when the new government was for recommending itself to the people by a course of salutary measures, he was with one voice, his very enemies joining in it, acknowledged to be the fittest person to assist the country as president of the privy-council, in which station he eminently promoted the public welfare, and secured religion by projecting and accomplishing the celebrated *Reversalia*, and brought many considerable advantages both to the prince and the people. No menaces, no danger, could deter him from



I never knew any country where so many commissions are issued, and for trivial things, as here; this not only occasions delays in affairs of general concern, the state and commission-counsellors being mostly absent on these commissions, so that often not above three or four of the whole body shall be in Ludwigsburg; but these long-winded and expensive enquiries also drain the subjects, the commissioners being the only gainers. Mr. Kulpis used to call the territories of Wurtemberg, *Regnum Phariseorum & Scribarum*, ‘a kingdom of Pharisees and Scribes;’ and possibly it is this which, among other things, gave rise to this sarcasm. Having mentioned this person, I cannot forbear adding, that in his youth he had been a charity-boy at Hailbrunn, and rose afterwards purely by his learning. His chief fault was an ungovernable heat and passion, with too little regard to politeness of behaviour or expression, and the latter never shewed itself more than in talking about the king of France. He was also extremely wanting in gratitude to his benefactor duke Charles Frederic. Another egregious false step which he committed, was his precipitately signing the peace of Ryswic, the ixth article of which seemeth so contrary to the Protestant interest; and Kulpis is not the more excusable that at such a juncture he was in liquor, or that he was desirous of handselling his new arms and seal on so important an occasion. His signature ran in this manner: *Joh. Georgius Nobilis de Kulpis, S. R. Imp. Eques, Consil. Status intimus & Consil. Director*. ‘John George of the noble family of de Kulpis, knight of the sacred Roman empire, and president of the privy-council.’ His relations pretend that he was made away with by poison; but it is more probable, that the loss of his credit, on his return from Ryswic, affected him so, as to hasten his death.

The duke's troops.

Wurtemberg order of Hunting.

The duke's troops amount to four thousand men, including the circle quota of eighteen hundred.

The above-mentioned Wurtemberg order of Hunting was instituted in the beginning of this century, and, in

from a steady pursuit of his patriot views; and we have seen him, in the unfortunate times of duke Charles Alexander, strenuously oppose the pernicious schemes of the minion Suffe, and all his creatures; but, wrong prevailing, he resigned his post, and preferred a virtuous privacy to a splendor founded on injustice, or to a criminal silence,

1719, its statutes were renewed and augmented. One privilege of the companions is, that they are preferred to other persons in the nomination to commanderies, each of which is worth five hundred guilders. The ensign of this knighthood is a hunting-horn, as the usual arms of the ancient counts of Urach, hereditary great huntsman of the Roman empire, whose lands some hundred years since escheated to the house of Wurtemberg. The knights of this order may be present at all the public entertainments, especially the huntings both of the sovereign, the grand master, and the companions of the order. Besides an unlimited number of princes and persons of high birth, this order has also twelve ancient imperial counts, thirty knights, and a secretary. The device of the order is a gold Maltese cross set with rubies, four golden eagles at its fore angles, and betwixt the middle and lower point a hunting-horn. In the center is a round green-enamelled shield; on one side is a golden W, surmounted with a ducal coronet, denoting the duchy of Wurtemberg; and on the other side, three golden hunting-horns slung together, being the Wurtemberg arms. This cross is fastened to a crimson watered ribband of a hand's breadth, and is worn over the left shoulder down to the right side. On the left breast of the coat is also a silver star, with the device of the order, together with its motto, *Amicitia virtutisque fœdus*, i. e. 'The bond of virtue and friendship,' embroidered with gold in a green circle. All knights are obliged to wear these ensigns of the order, those only excepted who are of higher orders, and have already a star in that place; these nevertheless are found to wear the Wurtemberg star on their waistcoat, and a little cross of the order hanging on a narrow red ribband round their neck. Every knight is to annex the cross and collar of the order at the basis of the coat of arms of his family. This collar consists of green-enamelled little shields, on which are alternately the golden W, as before, with a ducal coronet over; and next are three golden hunting-horns. Betwixt each shield stands a golden eagle, with its wings extended, and its talons on the shields. The festival for a general chapter of the order is held annually on St. Hubert's day, at the place where the sovereign happens to be, when there is always a hunting-match. The companions who are hindered from making  
their

their appearance, are obliged, wherever they are, if it be any ways possible, and they are not disabled by sickness, or prevented by affairs of very great concern, to celebrate the day in honour of the order with a hunt, and other entertainments. If a knight happens to be found in public without the cross of the order, he forfeits to the informer a handsome pair of pistols, and twenty dollars to the poor; but he who neglects to wear the order for a year and a day, is degraded.

The duke is a great lover of hunting, and has opportunities and means of gratifying that passion beyond most princes in Germany. At London, Paris, and other large cities, the number of inhabitants is calculated by the bills of mortality; in like manner a conjecture may be formed of the multitudes of deer in this country, by considering, that, in one single hard winter, above seven thousand of them expired\*, to use the expression of a prince concerning his wild boars, though for the poor peasants he could afford no better word than they are rotted.

The duke of Wurtemberg has several hunting-seats, which he visits alternately in the deer or boar seasons, so that every five years he sees his principal forests. On these occasions the ducal family are conveniently lodged, but the court officers are very much streightened. I have often wondered that these houses are not furnished with necessaries for the duke's retinue; but the neighbouring manors must provide beds, and many other things, which very probably the subjects would chuse to supply once for all, by paying the purchase, if thereby they were freed from such inconveniencies, and could hope that the furniture and utensils, thus bought, would remain in their respective places.

It is an old custom over all the country of Wurtemberg to adorn chambers and galleries with large branches of deers horns †, so that it is natural to imagine the hunting-  
ting-

\* The two winters of 1731 and 1733 carried off above twenty thousand head of deer and boars.

† This may have proceeded from a quarter in the Wurtemberg arms, or chiefly from the multitude of deer. These ornaments, as *Ovid. Metam. lib. xii. v. 211.* says, *Votivi cornua cervi*, 'The votive horns of a stag,' were not uncommon in the temple of Diana, as the goddess of hunting: and Plutarch, in his Roman questions, asks, why in the Aventine temple  
only

ting-seats are still more abundantly supplied with these decorations. At Waldenburg, over most of the remarkable branches is inscribed the name of the person who shot the deer; and the dexterity of the present duke has filled some rooms with them. Another also is hung all over with the horns of such deer as were killed by the favourite countess of Wurben \*. At the hunting-seat of Einsidel in Schonbuch, half a mile from Tubingen, among others, are two remarkable branches, which, in rutting-time, the deer to whom they belonged thrust into each other, and twisted together with such force, that they cannot be disengaged; and the creatures died on the spot. The like is also shewn in the royal chamber of curiosities at Copenhagen. At Einsidel is also a large hawthorn grown from a <sup>Large haw-</sup> twig, brought above two hundred years ago from the Holy <sup>thorn.</sup> Land, by Everhardus Barbatus, on his hat, and afterwards set here with his own hands. In Crusius's time, this shrub had spread to a circumference of fifty-two ells, its branches were supported by forty stone pillars, and no single person could grasp its stock †. This gave rise to a superstition, that the decay of this tree would be the epocha of the declension of the Wurtemberg family. But it is now many years since this remarkable thorn has been damaged in its trunk and branches, and at present the whole tree bears the marks of the injuries of time.

All the princes of the house of Wurtemberg Stutgard are brave, and as it were born for military achievements. Prince Maximilian especially gave the greatest hopes of <sup>Anecdotes of</sup> himself; when scarce fourteen he entered as a volunteer <sup>prince Maxi-</sup> under Charles XII. of Sweden, and continued to attend <sup>milian.</sup> that prince in all his campaigns. At the surprise of the town of of Pultausk in 1703, though so young, he attacked sword in hand an old Saxon trooper, who, turning

only oxen horns were to be seen? *Nicetas, lib. ii.* relates, that the emperor Andronicus had buck-horns nailed to those houses where the wives had pleased him, *Specie ostentandæ magnitudinis ferarum, quas cepisset*, 'As an ostentatious token of the great number of wild beasts he had taken.' From *Artemidorus Oneirocrit. lib. ii. c. 12. p. 46.* it appears, that, so long ago as that writer's time, to cornute a man signified to debauch his wife.

\* This lady being disgraced in the year 1731, these memorials of her achievements were taken down.

† At Francfort on the Mayne is a hazel-tree forty feet in height, and its stock, where thickest, ten feet and three inches.

about



about with some astonishment, said to him, ‘Thou little son of a whore, what art thou already for cracking a stout fellow’s skull?’ and was going to dispatch the prince, had not Charles XII. come up to his assistance. An illustrious personage was desirous of having the circumstances from the young prince himself, who accordingly gave a detail of the affair, till he came to the trooper’s speech, which seeming to affect his honour, he broke off, only adding, ‘What the Saxon trooper said you cannot but know.’ The king had a great affection for him, and depended on finding in him a temper intirely clear of prepossessions, which would be moulded to an intire conformity with his inclinations and views. This chagrined the prince of S. G. who could not brook that one whom he looked upon only as a boy, should be preferred to him. The king observed this discontent, and also put on a coldness, imagining the prince of S. G. meant no more than to ingratiate himself with the king’s sister Ulrica; but the ensuing campaign this prince staying at home, as unwilling to draw his sword against Saxony\*, prince Maximilian became the king’s sole favourite, forming himself to all his sentiments and inclinations. Once in a dark night, in the year 1703, the prince riding full speed before the king, suddenly stopped at a deep pit; the king supposing it was from fear of the enemy, called out, Forward, forward; upon which the prince, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse, and fell into the pit; and the king being close behind, had the same fate, and with his horse fell upon the prince, who was half dead. This so endeared him to Charles, that he sat up a whole night with him. At the unfortunate battle of Pultowa, where he acted as colonel of the Schonen regiment of dragoons, he was taken prisoner. The Czar offering him a commission, his answer was, ‘That, whilst he had a drop of blood, it should be employed in the service of his Swedish majesty, as his benefactor.’ This so charmed the generous Czar, that, on certain conditions, he gave him his liberty, and presented him with the sword he then wore. Whether from a mistaken gratitude he drank too freely at taking his leave of the Russians, or whether his

\* Yet is it the opinion of others that it would have been a match between this prince and the king’s sister, had he not soon after lost his life at the siege of Toulon, whither he went much against Charles’s will.

activity in the former fatiguing campaign had hurt his constitution, this heroic prince, on his return to his native country of Wurtemberg, was that same year, 1709, seized with a fever, which proved fatal to him, in the twenty-first year of his age, dying in the bloom of his youth, and in the certain hopes, that, by his marriage with the king's sister Ulrica, he should one day come to sit on the throne of Sweden.

The country of Wurtemberg is divided into the high <sup>Division of</sup> and low lands; the former includes Tubingen, together <sup>the country.</sup> with the country near, and on the Alb, and, neither in fertility nor in warmth of the climate, is equal to the low lands: however, it doth not want excellent woods, good corn ground, nor pastures, and has been remarkable for its breed of cattle, and especially of sheep, which, above forty years ago, the family of Kniefsat, to the considerable emolument both of themselves and the country, first introduced here from Lower Saxony, and particularly from the neighbourhood of Hildesheim, from whence this family originally came. If some abuses have of late crept in with regard to the chambers, these are not chargeable upon the trade itself. I remember, on this head, to have read in a memorial of the minister of Brunswic Wolfenbuttle, delivered to the diet of Ratisbon, on the 27th of October, 1663, that, in the time of Henry Julius, there were in that country eighteen thousand shepherds, to the no small advantage of the dukedom. Upper Wurtemberg has indeed its vineyards, but the wine is so very poor, that it is something strange the increase of vineyards is not prohibited, and the subjects rather encouraged to turn such tracts into tillage and pasture. No longer ago than this present year new vineyards have been made at Hageloch near Tubingen, on the north side of the mountain, from which nothing can naturally be expected but a sour unwholesome liquor. As for the Herrenberg grapes, they are so hard, that, before the press can have any power over them, they must undergo a lusty threshing on a floor; and the wines of Reutling, Osterberg, Pfuhling, &c. are no better. The lower lands, on the contrary, abound in good Necker wine, especially about Brackenheim, Uhlbach, Hailbron, Unterturkheim; and Stetten produces a very strong white wine, which they call bread-water. Amongst the most celebrated Necker

wines are also reckoned the *rosswager* and the *effinger*. Formerly, and even in the beginning of this present century, the Wurtembergers drove a great trade of their Necker wines with Bavaria, whereby both provinces found their account, the Bavarians making their returns for the wine in salt, instead of money. But, Bavaria falling into the hands of the Imperialists, matters were so ordered, that the conquered electorate was supplied with wine from the neighbouring Austrian territories, and likewise from Tirol and Franconia. The imperial administrator, count Lowenstein, greatly promoted the importation of the Franconian wines, no small advantage accruing thereby to his estates in that country. This has been a double detriment to the Wurtembergers, their wine, which will not keep long, remaining upon their hands; and for salt, a commodity which they cannot be without, they must now carry ready specie out of the country. Since the restoration of the elector of Bavaria, there has been time enough to set the trade again on its former footing, by proper negotiations; but, without any apparent cause, it has been neglected. If future princes should bring about a favourable alteration in this point, it would, in my opinion, be necessary to lay the trade open to every subject, without monopolies, or any such narrow practices, which however they may in a short time fill the coffers of some particular men, are always pernicious to the public good.

Mineral waters.

Besides its plowed lands and vineyards, this country has also several mineral springs, of which I shall now only mention the baths and waters of Boller, Zaisenhafer, Wild, Teinacher, Libenzeller, Rithenauer, and Goppinger, &c.

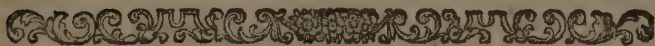
Inquisitors.

Concerning the policy of this country I must add, that in all the cities, towns, and large villages, there are certain officers, called private overseers, who inspect into the offences, clandestine meetings, and other misdemeanors of their fellow-citizens, making a report of the same to the magistracy of the place, in order that, as it shall appear fit to them, the matter may be further enquired into. These inquisitors are private, and swear to the faithful execution of their office; instead of a salary, they are generally rewarded with a counsellor's place, or some other office in the government. No-body knows his accuser, which may be an inlet to many abuses, if their bare in-

formations

formations pass for sufficient proofs, and are not considered only as premonitions in respect of the judge, or as incentives to more regularity or caution. This usage is pretty much of a piece with the Venetian *Denucie secrete*, or ‘Secret informing;’ and I question whether the like is to met with in all Germany.

Ludwigsburg, August 1, 1729.



### LETTER XIII.

Account of Stutgard, Ludwigsburg, and Tubingen.

S I R,

STUTGARD lies in a delightful country, full of gar-  
dens and vineyards, so that it is great pity the sums  
buried in Ludwigsburg were not employed here in building  
a princely palace towards Berge and Canstadt, which  
would have been an incomparable situation. At present  
little notice is taken of the noble palace in Stutgard; and  
this is more particularly felt in the pleasure-house, where  
formerly the ridotto's were held. This edifice, were it  
only on account of its hall, which has few equals in all  
Europe, very well deserves seeing. It is two hundred and  
twenty feet in length, eighty broad, and ninety high,  
without a single pillar; its roof, which is arched, being  
fastened, in a masterly manner, with wooden screws. In  
the year 1707, marshal Villars, the French general, com-  
ing into this hall, mistook it, and said, with some admira-  
tion, *Voici un beau temple! i. e.* ‘This is a fine church  
indeed!’ On the roof are painted several scriptural his-  
tories, but the sides are taken up with views of all the  
forests of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, and some merry  
adventures which happened in the huntings.



Near it is the orangery, which indeed is composed of very large and high trees, but not well contrived; the covering, which, with the wall, is removed every spring, for want of height occasions many of the trees to bend at the top, and the grotto's near it are not the most beautiful.

The new  
building.

The new building, as it is called, is of fine free-stone, with a grand stair-case of the same, and a spacious hall, whose gallery rests on twelve pillars of a great height; on these are painted the twelve months; the roof shews the most ancient transactions of the family of Wurtemberg, and the sides are filled with masquerades and public entries. The wall is hung with cuirasses of princes, and a large painting of the battle of Hochstadt. The uppermost chambers serve for armories, and besides old and new armour, and tournament equipages, contain some stuffed horses, which were particular favourites of the dukes, with stags, wild boars, and hounds; and, among the latter, one which used to lead the others, and is said to have cost the present duke eleven hundred guilders.

Armories.

Musæum.

A bearded  
woman.

In the musæum are several portraits of the ducal family, with petrifications, mechanical and mathematical inventions, curious pieces of penmanship, and of turnery, gems, costly vessels, mummies, old medals, &c. among others, you see the picture of a woman with a large beard \*, according

\* The seeming contradiction of a bearded woman is accounted an error of nature, which is commonly proved from an excess of humidity, and the deficiency of the *catamenia*. In this case it is possible for bearded women to enjoy a lasting health, an instance of which we have in Margaret, formerly governess of the Low Countries, whose great beard was a very singular ornament to her robust body. In the year 1726 the people at Venice were wonderfully diverted at the carnival with a bearded female rope-dancer. Few things are more known than the bearded Amazon, who served as a grenadier in all the campaigns of Charles XII. of Sweden, and giving more than masculine proofs of courage, till she was taken prisoner at the battle of Pultowa. In the year 1724 she was brought from Siberia to Petersburg, and, with a beard an ell and an half long, introduced to the Czarina. The picture of Elizabeth Khepchtin, a Swiss country-woman, was drawn with her venerable beard, by the direction of duke Ernest Lewis of Saxe Meinungen, of which a copy is to be seen in the Breslau collection, *B. 29. p. 73*. It were needless to multiply instances, since Hippocrates makes mention of bearded women, *De morbis vulgar, l. vi. sect. 7*. *Abderis Phaëtusa, Pythei conjux, antea per juventam fecunda erat, viro autem ejus diu exulante menses defecerunt, ex quo postea dolores & rubores ad articulos*

cording to her natural appearance in her twenty-fifth year, 1587; her name was Barteld Gratje, and she is again painted here as she looked in her old-age. On the forepart of this building is a collection of many ancient monuments and inscriptions, of which I propose in time to give a particular account. I am sorry to add, that they imagine mightily to set off these antiquities, by dawbing them all over with white, and to improve or multiply them by new inscriptions, which, in time, cannot but lessen their value and authority \*.

\* The ducal palace affords little to be seen, except the Stair-case. main stair-case, which ascends gradually without steps, so that one may ride up and down it.

Ludwigsburg, two leagues from Stutgard, was formerly Ludwigsburg but an house for breeding of cattle, and on which probably the duke at first had little thought of laying out so much money as he has since the countess of Gravenitz gained the ascendant, and his highness began to conceive a greater dislike to Stutgard, where his consort resided. Whether at present it be a residence, or a country seat of the duke's, and will so continue, I shall not take upon me to decide; but possibly what was said of the pope, may be applicable to this place, *Nec Deus es, nec homo, sed inter utrumque; i. e.* 'Thou art not God, nor man, but between both.' It was but a coarse saying of an imperial minister, who about two years ago was here upon some negotiations, and, being asked at table what he thought of Ludwigsburg, said to M. Nicholas Narrn, that it would be greatly to the honour of

*articulos exorti sunt. Quæ ubi contigerunt, tum corpus virile & in univsum birsutum est redditum, barbaque est enata, & vox aspera reddita, i. e.* 'Phaetusa of Abderis, the wife of Pytheus, had in her youth brought forth several children; but afterwards, by the long absence of her husband, her menses came to fail, which was followed by painful swellings in her joints, her body also grew all over hairy, with a thick beard, and a rough voice.'

\* Nothing is more odious than the poor blind subtilty of some learned blunderers, who are for mending 'The remains of the first ages of the world,' and rob antiquity of its antiquity. How many monuments have been disfigured by a new appearance given to them! the old inscription has been planed away, to make room for one adapted to our times. Thus on Wittekind's tomb, at Engern in Westphalia, some silly collegian has introduced such absurd alterations, that in the epitaph this line is fairly to be read:

*O medici ! medici ! mediam pertunditis venam.*

the village wherein he was born, if the sovereign of the country had made a town of it. At a feast made on this occasion, the whole company being in a flow of mirth, and the duke's buffoon alone hanging his head, every one urged him to tell what made him so unseasonably dull? Why, said he, it is this, that instead of saying of Ludwigsburg, 'This is a pretty village,' for the future it will be said, 'What a dirty hole of a town this is!'

The palace must be acknowledged one of the finest edifices in all Germany: many think that it is at present carried too far, and that by the ascent of the new buildings, which intercepts the prospect of the gardens, it has lost no small part of its former beauty. On account of the continual conveyance of stone, wood, lime, &c. no pavement has as yet been thought on, so that one is extremely incommoded by the dust, and in rainy weather it is difficult, even with boots on, to make one's way through the clay and mud; yet hither most of the chambers and offices are removed, to the great prejudice of those who belong to them, and have houses of their own in Stutgard. Building is very expensive at Ludwigsburg, stone, lime, and wood fetching a great price, and a middling load of sand cannot be had under a dollar. At first they were under some difficulty about water; but at present they are plentifully provided with it, both for drinking and culinary uses, and also for the tanning of leather, though as yet it is not fit for dying. Firing is so dear, that in hard winters, for want of proper regulations, the wood has no sooner been put into the stoves than stolen away again.

The palace is now entirely new furnished, and the looking-glass and lackered closet are well worth seeing; as also the large stair-case for ambassadors with its grand cieling, and the gallery of pictures: among these are some admirable night-pieces, and great numbers of pictures of fine dogs and horses, likewise that of a black wolf, which was kept a long time in the court; he was called *Melac*, followed the duke every-where, and slept at his bed's foot. Being once with the duke in the army upon the Rhine, and the campaign continuing in the cold weather, *Melac* grew tired of the field, and was seen very unexpectedly at the duke's chamber-door at Ludwigsburg, no-body knowing how he got over the Rhine. He also stole away in the same manner, with-

out taking his leave, from Franckfort, at the coronation of the emperor, in the year 1711, possibly not liking the firing of so many guns. Whatever might be his fidelity to the duke, he was very sly and malicious to others; and once, by surprise, he gave lieutenant-colonel Forstener a terrible bite on the back.

The chapel belonging to the palace is very elegant, but something too little, and with this great fault, that near the vestry several common sewers are made to meet, which one would be apt to think had been done designedly by the popish architects, of whom Frisoni was the principal. Opposite to the lower part of the palace, on an eminence in a pheasant-garden, stands the Favorita, a charming building in the newest Italian taste, and from whence, when the doors are open, one might have seen through the palace of Ludwigsburg into the pleasure-garden; but this is now obstructed by the new buildings. Here is also a curious menagery of outlandish fowls.

The duke's band of music may be said to equal that of <sup>Band of music.</sup> any court in Europe; the hereditary prince is a great lover of music, and even composes.

The green-house of Ludwigsburg is one of the finest I ever saw, consisting of some hundreds of straight trees, which, about three years ago, the duke procured from Sardinia. The bodies of several are in thickness equal to that of a well-built man, and they are at present carefully pruned, in order to form a fine top, as in the first year after being transported hither, when they shot out branches to the length of seven or eight feet.

The duke also employs considerable sums in studs and <sup>Stables;</sup> horses, of which he is a great lover and a good judge. He has at present three sets, each of eight horses, which one coachman \*, without a postilion, can manage, so that in travelling they perform all the paces and curvetings of the manage; and sometimes the duke himself has been the coachman. It must be said, to the praise of this prince, that hard drinking is not so much in vogue at this <sup>Drinking at court.</sup> court as formerly: however, any one who is inclined to be honoured with a carouse, according to the ancient cus-

\* A greater rarity than this was seen at the magnificent court of Augustus, king of Poland, namely, six white stags, drawing a light chariot, likewise driven by a single coachman.



tom, always finds persons here ready to gratify him. And his head need not be as strong as that of Mr. K. minister of state to the bishop of Wurtzburg, who, being here upon some affairs of his master, in one day drank off ten Wurttemberg quarts of Burgundy, without any visible alteration in his discourse or behaviour. The courtiers seasonably relieved one another, but it appeared that he was able to stand them all; and it is affirmed, that the said bishop's court affords five more as stout bottle-men as himself, and whose gauge, if I may use the expression, is ten such quarts.

Palace of  
Hohentubingen.

The castle of Hohentubingen is now looked upon only as a hunting-seat, where the duke usually comes with his court once in five years. The city of Tubingen, which lies near it on the mountain, consists of about five thousand inhabitants, and is famous for its university. The Ammer, Neckar, and Lustenauer valleys give this place such an agreeable situation and beautiful prospects, as few cities in Germany can shew. This castle has good apartments, and, in former times, must have been reckoned very strong, being, besides the steep declivity of the mountain, surrounded by a deep trench. It is everywhere vaulted underneath, and, among other cellars, there is one which perhaps has not its equal, being in a rock, and lined with free-stone, in length three hundred feet, twenty in height. The thickness of the arch of the cellar is twenty-two feet, and at one end of it lies an empty wine cask \*, made in the year 1548, twenty-four feet long, and sixteen high. This vault communicates with another, in which is a large well of fine clear water, walled in, being three hundred fathoms deep, so that there is no coming at the water. The undulating sound

Vaults.

\* At the beginning of this century Germany saw three empty wine-casks, from the construction of which no great honour could redound to our country among foreigners. The first is that of Tubingen, the second that of Heidelberg, and the third at Gruningen, near Halberstadt, and their dimensions are not greatly different: the Tubingen cask is in length twenty-four, in depth sixteen feet; that of Heidelberg thirty-one feet in length, and twenty-one deep; and that of Gruningen thirty feet long, and eighteen deep. These enormous vessels were sufficient to create in foreigners a suspicion of our degeneracy; but to complete the disgrace of Germany, in the year 1725, a fourth was made at Honigstein, larger than any of the former.

cause by dropping a stone, or firing a pistol down the mouth, has something amazing and dreadful. This castle was built by the old counts of Tubingen, in times when artificers worked for a *crutzer* a day. In Holland a piece of ten doits is now called a *brasspennig*, whereas formerly it was a very genteel day's subsistence. It must be with some surprise that we read in ancient accounts how how formerly the expences of the nuptials of a prince, which lasted eight days, and where many persons of high rank assisted, with numerous retinues, scarce amounted to thirty or forty dollars. A treasurer of a certain dukedom, in a manuscript chronicle of his country, has the following article: 'This day our duke, with his young nobility, went to the wine-house, where they feasted, and rioted at such a rate, that I paid eight dollars, being the reckoning for their frolic.' In Pomerania, in the last war, every acre of land was assessed at eleven dollars contribution-money; whereas an ancient record informs us, that a duke of this country, being engaged in a war, requiring from every acre of land three *sofsling*, or five \* *half-pfseninge*; yet this small subsidy the states of the country at that time refused; thereupon he wrote to them, 'This shall be complained of to God.' In those times the appenage of a prince of Wurtemberg was ninety guilders, and ten guilders for a habit of state. The privy-council of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, according to the ancient establishment of salaries, have also, among their other appointments, ten guilders for a like habit of state; and to the country-administrators there is an allowance of six guilders on the same account. In what manner, not much above two hundred years ago, a prince of an ancient and ducal family, was equipped for his travels, appears from a letter of his father to the elector of—, to whom he was sending his son, which letter is still existing in the archives at—; and among other contents is the following: 'Our son being well grown and clownish †, we find it necessary to send him abroad, and especially to your highness's court, which we so greatly esteem, that he may there

\* A *half-pfseninge* is the twelfth of a *grosche*, which is the twenty-fourth of a dollar.

† This word, in some parts of Lower Saxony, is to this day used without any contemptuous meaning, it being a common expression, speaking of a boy that grows a-pace, to say, 'He's a half-grown clown.'  
learn

‘ learn good breeding. We have also taken care to furnish him with a travelling servant \*, &c.

But as the value of money has lowered titles have risen. In the letters of homage of the fourteenth century, the title is the *honourable* or *worthy sovereign*; afterwards the princes came to be termed *well-born*; and in a good part of the fifteenth century the counts had only the appellation of *noble*; in those of simple nobility *your capacity* was usual, and afterwards *your mightiness* or *gravity*. From *Corneri Chron. Lubecens.* it appears, that, in the year 1350, the cities of Lubec, Hamburg, and Lunenburg gave duke Albert of Mecklenburg the title of *your magnificence*. The emperor himself for a long time was satisfied with the title of *grace*; the princesses were *fräulen*, or *ladies*, and the *fräulen* were *jungfern*, or *misses*, and the *jungfern dirnen*, or *girls*; though, in my opinion, such alterations have neither made the world better nor worse; and if two hundred years ago one dollar would go as far as ten at present, the plain inference is, that the income of persons of all ranks was then at least ten times less.

Stutgard, August 10, 1729.

\* The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries may well be called the times of cheapness; for in the sixteenth century an hundred dollars were required for the yearly maintenance of a prince in a foreign school. Philip the Magnanimous, landgrave of Hesse, being desirous of committing one of his sons by his first consort princess Christiana of Saxony, to the particular tuition of John Sturm, a Strasburg professor, expressed himself in these words: ‘ And we will allow him yearly, for every person whom we shall send, an hundred dollars for the two meals, pottages, collations, sleeping-draught, light, washing, &c.’ See the collection of various accounts from the history of all Sciences, vol. II.

## LETTER XIV.

Account of some Things relating to the State of Learning and Sciences in the Dutchy of Wurtemberg.

S I R,

YOUR enquiry into the state of learning in these countries gives me an opportunity of mentioning, with due praise, those noble foundations for training up good divines : and though it be impossible to bring every plan to perfection ; yet I will venture to affirm, that in all Germany there is not a protestant province which, in proportion to its extent, affords so many learned and able preachers as the dutchy of Wurtemberg. By what means such a valuable superiority is acquired well deserves a farther consideration. So early as in the common schools the capacity of the boys, who by their parents are designed for the study of divinity, or whom their own inclinations prompt to it, is strictly examined, and afterwards for some years a watchful eye is kept over their application and acquirements ; then it is they commence *petentes*, and afterwards *expectantes*. Besides the examinations in the town-schools, several times a year performed before the magistracy of the place, two *scholarchæ*, or visitors, are appointed by the duke, who every year go a circuit for inspecting into the state of the schools. The youths, who for some years stand the test of these inspectors, and appear to answer well the hope at first conceived of them, are for two or three years successively examined before the consistorial council at Stutgard, and, if judged capable, are sent to one of the two monasteries of Blaubeurn and Denkendorf : here they bind themselves by oath, constantly, and at home or abroad, to serve the house of Wurtemberg ; and, upon any misbehaviour by which they render themselves unworthy of the sacred function, to repay to the states the expences of their maintenance, which are computed at fifty guilders *per annum*. Such a

one



one is termed *rejeetus*, and is to be distinguished from a *dimissus*, who pays his charges, and, with the consent of the states, goes into foreign service. In case the parents have given occasion to the misbehaviour of the *rejeetus*, his charges must be immediately repaid by them; but, if they are not in fault, the inheritance from the time of the rejection is out of the power of the parents, and arrested by the princely ecclesiastical chest; and, after the death of the parents, the sollicitation of the recovery of it is attended with no small trouble: concerning this article, not only the person himself who is received upon the foundation enters into an obligation, but also his parents. The youths remain in the above-mentioned cloisters two years for their improvement in the languages, and other essential sciences; at the end of which time they are removed to higher seminaries, from Blaubeurn to Bebenhausen, and from Denkendorf to Maulbrun. These promotions are made every year, but alternately, and it is not before a novice has spent other two years in one of these upper cloisters, that they are first admitted on the great foundation at Tubingen, into which also are received students from the Stutgard college. The cloister teachers are men of eminent learning and parts, and in time come to be professors, special superintendants, and, lastly, prelates. In these cloisters, youth are furnished *gratis* with food, candle, fuel, washing, lodging, physick, paper, most of their apparel, and two pair of shoes a year. In the Tubingen foundation, which formerly was an Augustinian monastery, besides their lodging and diet, they have every quarter of a year a dollar and a quire of paper. The five places above-mentioned have two vacations, *i. e.* a fortnight at Easter, and three weeks at Autumn. At these times scarce a single youth is to be seen in all the four cloisters, every one going to visit his relations or acquaintance; and, for viaticum-money, receives as many *groshes* as he has miles to travel home. The stated number of pupils in each cloister is twenty-five. As every two years a colony is usually sent from the lower cloisters to the upper, so promotions are made from these to the Tubingen foundation; and they who are admitted from Stutgard college, or sent hither *ex gratia*, as is sometimes the case, being also computed, the annual new members make about thirty,

thirty, which balances the number of those who are called from thence to the ministerial office, or who leave it on other accounts. The new-comers here are for the first year called *novitii*, and are more than one in a room; their charge is to heat the stove, bring water for washing, &c. but with discretion, and not subject to any insulting language or ill treatment. The first two years are again employed in philosophy, in frequent disputations, and other exercises, introductory to the degree of *magister*. Their next stage is to devote some years to divinity, partly under the professors of the university and foundation, and partly under the most capable persons of their society, who are distinguished by the name of *repetentes*, and are allowed a better diet, and more money. Lastly, they undergo an examination from the consistory of Stutgard, by whom they are declared qualified for all the offices of a minister, and to act as vicars during the illness of a country minister, or the vacancy of a parish. This vicarship the *magister* enters upon by an order of the president, or of the consistory: in the first case he receives from the pastor, whose place he supplies, half a guilder *per* week, besides lodging and board; and in the latter three half guilders a week from the parish. Every quarter of a year the laws and institutes of the foundation are read in the public auditory; at the same time a certificate drawn up by one of the *repetentes*, and signed by their *superattendentes*, must be delivered to the consistory, specifying the dwelling, application, and other parts of the behaviour of the stipendiaries. Those who are not *magistri*, the *repetentes* are diligently to exercise in lectures of philology and philosophy; and how beneficial this practice is to the instructed, appears from the public quarterly examinations. Once a week, before the president, the *repetitor* discusses a theological thesis, the *magistri* being present, divided into classes. At this exercise the chancellor of the university often assists. The directors are the two *superattendentes* and the *magister domus*; the latter is a professor of philosophy, but the former are chosen from among the professors of divinity.

Thus

Thus is the Tübingen foundation a seminary \* from whence fit subjects may always be selected for the ministerial function; and, as time and opportunity both concur in their favour, it affords many young divines, who, besides their assiduity in their main employments, successfully bestow part of their time in other entertaining parts of knowledge, as foreign languages, mathematics, geography, civil and literary history, physics, &c. which not only improves their genius, but gives an agreeableness to their conversation, especially as some of them are continually travelling at the duke's charge; all which circumstances taken together, must necessarily make them other sort of people than some of their station which one meets with in many other places. On the Tübingen foundation, those in the country vicarages included, there are constantly three hundred students in divinity, whose diligence and good behaviour are under a rigid inspection. They meet twice a day in a very orderly manner at their meals, when one of them, every day, by turns, pronounces a sermon. You will easily conceive, Sir, that the maintenance of so many buildings at the five places before-mentioned, the salaries of so many professors, overseers, teachers, and the disbursements in food and wine,

\* History informs us, that all nations have manifested a sense of the great importance of a public ministry. I omit at present the Pagans, although they afford innumerable documents of their attention and liberality on this head. What were the schools of the prophets among the Jews but nurseries for the public ministry? And the chief end of founding cloisters in the middle ages, was no other than for the training up persons qualified to impress the sacred truths of our faith on the people. *Neque enim, says Hospinian. de orig. templ. l. iii. c. 5. priscorum monasteria erant latibula ignavorum fucorum & ventri, hoc est, luxui omnibusque voluptatibus deditorum hominum, ut bodie pleraque sunt, sed potius scholæ, in quibus artes & philosophia una cum theologia & vera religione pietateque tradebantur, eam maxime ob causam, ut semper docti & idonei viri in promptu essent, quos ecclesiis præficere possent; i. e.* 'The ancient monasteries were not as most of our times, the haunts of slothful drones, of fellows wallowing in all kinds of sensuality and voluptuousness, but rather colleges where the sciences, philosophy and divinity were taught, and true religion and piety inculcated, chiefly to this end, that there might be always learned and fit persons for the ecclesiastical function.' After religion was restored to its former purity by the happy reformation, this concern was by no means neglected; but possibly our times are not without blame, that the views of the generous founders are not always sufficiently answered.

and

and apparel for four or five hundred persons, and other articles pertaining to a foundation of this nature, must stand the duke or the country in above fifty thousand dollars *per annum*: but, in my opinion, it is an expence never to be sufficiently praised, as from whence considerable advantages may accrue not only to this country, but likewise to Christendom in general; and, the charges of it being taken from the sequestered monasteries, it cannot be said, in this respect, that the foundations of our forefathers are diverted from the original end and intention of the donor\*. The hereditary benefice of Bulach, in the country of Wurtemberg, annexed to the Gruckler family by virtue of a reserve made by one of its ancestors, who lived at the beginning of the reformation, and which he greatly promoted here, must be looked upon as a particular case.

According to the old laws of the Wurtemberg dominions, the ecclesiastical employments were entirely in the disposal of the consistory, but many malversations having for several years been observed to obtain under such a power, the best livings being bestowed on the relations of the members of the consistorial council, or on such as would marry into their families, or those who had recommendation of another kind, the duke thought fit to curtail this privilege of the consistory, so that now his highness alone appoints the superintendants, prelates, and

\* The ancient foundations generally contain dreadful threatenings against all who shall go about to frustrate the original design and scope of the founder, and to this all possible regard was shewn at the reformation, the monasteries and other pious foundations having been altered into schools and colleges of literature and good manners; even most of the old universities derive their incomes from the monasteries: yet too much of such donations, it must be owned, have been applied to the public treasury, although very lamentable fruits of such alienation have often been too apparent. M. Henning Brofenius, Lutheran abbot of Michelftein, complains bitterly of it in his *Aurum Tolosanum*, or An account of spiritual and temporal possessions, also of the curse and vengeance which attend sacrilege. *Halberstadt* 1637, 4to. The Romish clergy have carried their watchfulness much farther, yet were not able totally to prevent alienations. The last advices from France contain such an instance as must be a bitter potion to the Romish clergy; the king not only forbids any foundations without a particular licence, but annuls those which have been made since the year 1666, applying them to the liquidation of the crown debts, those foundations alone remaining in force which are so in the strictest sense of the word,

abbots;



abbots; for the inferior parsonages, the consistory recommends three persons, of whom the privy-council nominates one. It must be observed, that in this country the service of the church is without the allurements of riches, a living of three hundred guilders a year being accounted a thing very considerable, and few of the prelacies bring in above seven hundred.

Union of  
Tubingen.

You wonder, Sir, in your last letter, that nothing more appears of any writings relating to the union among Protestants, which were begun anew, and continued till our times, chiefly by some divines of Tubingen. Secretary Pfaff's enemies, who are not few, give out, that, having obtained what he had been seeking for, he now keeps himself quiet. Others are of opinion, that the court has thought it unadvisable that the matter should be prosecuted with the former heat; because a catholic minister of a powerful court, having looked upon this union as prejudicial to the Roman Catholics, gave to understand, that it would be more agreeable to them, and create a better understanding if more coolness was observed in this affair. Secretary Pfaff himself throws the blame on the Protestant courts, for not supporting him in the prosecution of the motion he had made, both by sharp injunctions against the refractory old ecclesiastics, and also in the diet, where not a few envoys had assured him of their vigorous support, and afterwards deserted him. It is not for me to determine which of these three is the real cause, or whether they may not all three be true or false. I shall only add, that Mr. secretary Pfaff exceeds with regard to an eminent statesman, in believing that he entirely opposed it; as I can confidently affirm this great man only disapproved of violent proceedings, accounting an external union with another party to be too dearly purchased, when not obtainable but by persecuting many people in their own church, who, in their hearts, may be of another opinion. It is not outward coercions which can command sentiments, and force conviction upon the mind. The Calvinists have some hot-headed clergy no less than the Lutherans, and the latter are not without men of parts and equity no more than the former. An instance of which happened not long ago at E., where a student of divinity travelling post was taken sick, and being given over, for want of a Calvinistical minister,

minister, he ordered that a Lutheran might be sent for, to administer him the sacrament with common bread, which was done accordingly. In the landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, and district of Escheweg, a Lutheran priest, of the name of Steuben, has now for above twenty years officiated in one Lutheran and two Calvinistical congregations, with perfect harmony and good neighbourhood, as had his predecessor, a Calvinistical preacher. The former being at the meeting and love-feast of the Escheweg district (which consists of twenty Calvinistical and six Lutheran preachers) and jocularly asked of what religion he was, made answer, I am a good christian, and you are sectaries.

At Tubingen, all professors, of whatsoever faculty they be, must sign the *Formula concordiæ*. Mr. N's signature was *Divinis veritatibus in hoc libro contentis subscribo; i. e.* Subscription to the Formula concordiæ. 'I subscribe to the divine truths contained in this book.' True it is, that in this manner one may also subscribe to the Koran; yet perhaps it is more adviseable to admit of such indefinite expressions, than to shackle the consciences with human restrictions, and thus increase the number of hypocrites or of the perjured. And moreover all officers, ecclesiastical and civil, of all ranks and degrees, are, at their admission into their employments, to subscribe the said *Formula concordiæ*; but of late this is in some measure winked at; and I have been assured, that Mr.—, though he continues a firm Calvinist, made no manner of scruple to sign this test\*.

Some time ago the Jesuits of Rottenburg, a place two leagues distant from Tubingen, were invited to the public theological disputations; but the following adventure, it is presumed, has put them out of conceit to come again. Professor Muller presided at the act, and, by the metaphy-

\* In the melancholy divisions which have run in the Lutheran churches concerning the signing of this symbolical book, the contending parties of late have generally made a distinction where there is no difference. Much it is to be lamented, that many among those who are most inveterate against the *Formula concordiæ*, betray the greatest ignorance. Are there not known instances of men who charge it with all kinds of false doctrines, contradictions, and other absurdities, without having ever read it? Hospinian, in his *Concordia discors*, and Hutter, in his *Concordia concors*, published in opposition to the former, have collected the oldest accounts, and to these may be added the third part of Lofcher's history of the religious disturbances, c. 5. and 9.

fical distinctions and subtilties of the Jesuits, was so hard pressed as to be almost at a nonplus, so that the audience began to fear for the president, which would have been a flagrant disgrace to the whole body. Upon this, some hastened away to D. O. and informed him of the distress they were in. At that time he had not dressed himself, but, inspired with zeal against the adversary, he huddled on his cloaths and cloak, and flew away to the college. At his entrance into the hall, he was still putting up his stockings, when he heard one of the two chosen champions of the Jesuits declaiming with an exultation which could only proceed from the certain hope of an approaching triumph. Such a sound alone was sufficient so to inflame D. O. that, before he had sight of his antagonist, he cried out, *Mentiris, Jesuita, mentiris! i. e.* 'Thou lyest, Jesuit, thou lyest.' Upon taking his place, he first prudently asked the subject of the dispute, and the Jesuit's objection, and now the engagement was renewed. The Jesuit exerting the utmost strength both of his understanding and lungs to mention the advantage he had gained, and, on the other side, the impending scandal that the enemy should carry the day in such a place, raised such a ferment and almost desperate defence, that Boileau might have greatly improved his heroic poem of the *Lutrin*, could he have been present at this altercation. By the superior dexterity of D. O. at the scholastic weapons, the scene soon changed, and the Jesuits at last confounded, by the declaration of some impartial judges who were present, quitted the field in such a manner, as shewed they would hardly ever shew their faces there again.

Among the curiosities of the university-library here, are shewn above seven thousand sermons, which the celebrated Crusius, hearing in German, immediately took down in Greek.

Mr. Gramlich, the court-chaplain, who is not less known by his excellent writings, than by some singular incidents that befel him, has lately exchanged this life for a better. When a boy, some of his rude play-fellows thrust a bean in his ear, which remained there till at last it struck root, and it was not without great danger of his life, that it could be extracted. As he grew up, a tumor in his mouth swelled to the bigness of a hen's egg, and must necessarily

necessarily have ended in a suffocation, had it not been cauterised. This torturing cure lasted above a quarter of a year, in which he received into his mouth above six hundred red-hot cauteries. Under this exigency, he made a solemn vow, that, on the recovery of his health, he would devote himself to the service of God, in a life of uniform holiness and zeal in his ministerial functions.

The learned consistorial counsellor Mr. Datt also died on the 24th of February, 1722, another instance that no prophet is honoured in his own country. He had left behind him some excellent additions to his valuable work, *De pace publica*; but, after his death, what is become of them no-body so much as knows.

Your former good friend P. O. has likewise some years since paid the great debt of nature; a man who went through so many adventures and vicissitudes of life, that few such instances occur, and I know not whom I can better compare him to than to the famous Caramuel\*. His universal genius signalized itself as a courtier, a politician, a man of letters, and no less as a military officer; and though I do not set him forth as the model of a Christian hero, yet he has frequently prevented a great deal of mischief: and once to a lady of great sway, who was desirous of being included along with the duke in the public form of prayer, he boldly answered, that it was needless, she being comprehended in the clause of the *Pater noster*, 'Deliver us from evil.'

In this account of the state of literature in these coun- Academy at tries, it would be an injustice to omit the academy found- Esslingen. ed by Mr. Muller, in Esslingen, three leagues from Lud-

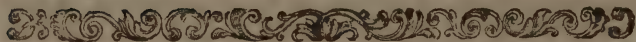
\* This Caramuel was a native of Madrid, his mother was a German, and his father a Fleming. After finishing his studies he became a Cistercian monk, and soon after abbot of Moelrose and Dissenburg; he was afterwards promoted to be the superior abbot of the Benedictines at Vienna and Prague. His next appearance is as a soldier, in the quality of a captain of foot, in the wars against the Swedes, in which he raised himself to be surveyor-general of the fortifications, and chief of the engineers in Bohemia. Some time after resigning these offices, he returned to the church, and died bishop of Vigevano. He was so celebrated for his wit and good sense, that being once in a place where he was not known, at a public disputation, he entered the lists with a learned monk, whom he pushed so hard, that full of rage and shame the monk cried out, *Aut Diabolus es, aut Caramuel*; 'Either thou art the Devil, or Caramuel.' A like story is told of Peter Lombard.



wigburg, and six from Tubingen. It is indeed as yet short of the perfection which it may one day see; yet I found there, twenty-six young gentlemen who are instructed in the Latin and French languages, history, geography, mathematics, music, dancing, writing, and in the principles of the civil law. Every scholar, for instruction, fuel, candle, lodging, washing, and board, pays no more than an hundred dollars a year, so that it must be owing to the great number of pupils, if the undertaking be carried on without loss; and it is not already looked upon with a very favourable eye, either by the university of Tubingen, or the Wurtemberg consistories, on account of the college at Stutgard, or even by those of the duke's ministers, who are not well affected to the imperial nobility \*. The town of Esslingen of itself is but mean, yet has a stately riding-school; and its town-house, which is built in the new taste, next to that of Augsburg, passes for the finest in all Germany.

Tubingen, August 20, 1729.

I am, &c.



## LETTER XV.

Observations relating to the natural History of the Country of Wurtemberg.

S I R,

I AM always extremely delighted with the contents of your letters, and the adventure of the stork, which preferred being burned along with her young-ones, which she could not save from the fire, rather than suffer them to perish by themselves, gave occasion to many not un-

\* This academy sunk in the year 1702, upon Mr. Muller's receiving a call to Worms.

pleasing

pleasing reflections. A worthy friend of mine, to whom I communicated that part of your letter, returned the favour, by sending me the next day the following verses :

*Viderat arsfuros flagranti in culmine nidos,  
Nec teneras voluit linguere mater aves.  
Undique prostantes animosa ciconia flammas  
Sprevit & in medio maluit igne mori.  
Hanc modo Phœnici deceat præferre volucrem,  
Non datur ex isto vita secunda rogo.*

Verfes on a  
ftrk which  
burned itfelf  
out of love  
to its young  
ones.

‘ The grieving dam faw the fire approaching the neft,  
yet could not forfake her helpless brood ; but, defpifing  
the rifing flame, bravely with them expired in the fire.  
The Phœnix muft there own itfelf furpaffed, this flame  
producing no fecond life.’

*De eadem.*

*Effœtæ hanc docuit pietas fuccurrere matri,  
Nec minus in natos nunc animavit amor.  
Cum fubita in charos furerent incendia nidos,  
Pullorum haud renuit triftia fata fequi.  
Noluit orba parens cineri fupereffe fuorum.  
Funera num vidit fplendidiora Mogol ?  
Claruerit quamvis fumanti Scævola dextra,  
Clarior incenfæ fama volucris erit.  
Fortius hæc certe facinus quam Mutius aufa eft :  
Torruit ille manum, tota fed arfit avis.*

*On the fame.*

‘ This bird has long been diftinguifhed for its affectionate affiftance to its helpless dam, and here we have a no lefs fignal instance of fondnefs for its young. Though the flames were raging about its neft, it would not furvive the cruel deftiny of its beloved brood. A more noble funeral India never beheld. If, enraged at difappointment, Scævola be celebrated for thrufting his right-hand into the fire, how much more this bird, which from maternal affection fuffered her whole body to be confumed.’

Remarkable  
story of a  
stork in Tu-  
bingen.

How far rationality, mutual affection, harmony of sentiments, and comparison of ideas, may be attributed to animals, I shall not at present embark in the consideration of, only mentioning, as a certain matter of fact, the adventure of a tame stork some years ago in the *Collegio illustri* of Tübingen. This bird had lived quietly in the court-yard till count Victor Gravenitz, at that time a student there, shot with ball at a stork's nest near the college, and probably wounded the stork in it, as for some weeks he was not observed to stir from his nest. This happened in autumn, when the foreign storks set out on their periodical emigration. The following spring a stork was observed upon the roof of the college, and, by its continual chattering, gave the tame stork which was walking in the college-court to understand, that it was desirous of its company; but, this being impracticable by reason of its wings being clipped, the stranger with the greatest caution came down to the upper gallery, the next day something lower, and lastly, after abundance of ceremonies, alighted in the court. The tame stork, not conscious of any crime, went and met him, with a soft cheerful note, a sincere indication of courtesy and friendship, when, to his astonishment, the other furiously fell upon him. Some spectators of this interview, for that time, immediately put the foreign stork to flight; yet was it so little discouraged, that the very next day it returned to the charge, and during the whole summer frequent skirmishes passed betwixt these birds: for Mr. T. had given orders, that the tame stork having but one antagonist to deal with, should not be assisted. Being thus put to its shifts, it began to stand better upon its guard, and made such a vigorous resistance, that at the end of the campaign the stranger had little to boast of; but the spring ensuing, instead of a single stork, came four, which, without any of the foregoing ceremonies, lighted at once in the college-court, and made at the tame stork. This peaceable fowl, in presence of many spectators from the galleries, performed exploits, if I may be permitted the expression, above the valour of man, defending itself, and assaulting its enemies with the most vigorous intrepidity, till at length overpowered, and its strength being spent, it was falling under the redoubled strokes of the enemy, when some very unexpected auxiliaries appeared. All the  
turkey-

turkey-cocks, ducks, geese, and the whole posse of fowls which were brought up in the court, and to whom this gallant stork had unquestionably endeared itself by its mild and friendly carriage, braving the danger, formed as it were a rampart for it, by means of which it might make an honourable retreat from so unequal a fight: even a peacock, which before would never be upon good terms with it, on this occasion, however, sided with oppressed innocence, and was, if not a staunch friend, at least a favourable judge on the stork's side. This occasioned a stricter watch to be kept against all such treacherous incursions, and a stop was put to any further blood-shed, till, in the beginning of the third spring, above twenty storks made a sudden swoop into the court, and before the poor stork's life-guards could form themselves, or any people come to its assistance, they murdered it: however, under such disparity, it exerted all its former heroism, and made them pay dear for their base assassination. The rancour of these strangers against the innocent creature could proceed only from the gun fired by count Victor, and falsely construed to be done by the instigation of the tame stork\*.

\* Whoever is inclined to read a judicious abridgment of all that has, in all ages, been advanced in favour of the souls and understanding of brutes, will be gratified in Mr. Ribous's treatise *De anima brutorum*. I am inclined to think that some philosophers have carried the matter too far; and some, on the other side of the question, have erred a different way; but shall only here offer to the reader's consideration the adventure of D. Gahrlied's tame fox. Every evening Gahrlied had his tame fox carefully chained up, a confinement which this beast, used to liberty, could not well digest; and it was not long before, by frequent trials, he found that he could slip his collar over his head. In the night he was not wanting to make use of such a fine opportunity, and made a terrible havoc among the neighbours fowls and geese; but he always took care to be at home before day-break, and immediately put the collar again upon his neck, thus imagining he avoided so much as the suspicion of being the author of these depredations. Amidst all the heavy complaints of the neighbours, the innocence of the fox seemed the more certain, as Gahrlied's poultry had enjoyed an undisturbed repose, till at last the spoiler being caught in *flagranti*, by a vigilant neighbour, the doctor was condemned to costs and damages, and, he in revenge, made a skeleton of the perpetrator of this mischief. I refer the reader to Joh. Henr. Muller *diff. de brutorum ætioni-bus mechanice inexplicabilibus*, Altorf. 1719; and Hier. Ror. *Quod animalia bruta sæpe ratione utantur melius homine*; but especially to two learned treatises, viz. Professor Winckler's enquiry into the existence and nature of the soul of brutes, Leipz. 1745; and professor Meier's essay towards a new system of the souls of brutes, Halle 1749.



Being fallen upon natural history, I must not omit some petrifications which I have seen and collected in this country, previously supposing you still retain your taste for such things; for, should your mind be altered in this respect, it will be best not to proceed any farther in reading this letter, as it must be dry and tedious. All mountainous countries have the property of affording rather a greater quantity and variety of the above-mentioned and other natural curiosities, than the plain and level lands, and this is fully verified in the dutchy of Wurtemberg.

Among the principal articles relative hereto, may be justly ranked the black slate-table, belonging to the late D. Hiemer \*, court-chaplain; it is three feet ten inches long, and three feet three inches in breadth, with raised *stellæ marinæ* of a particular kind, lying upon one another. That which was usually called the tail, consists of pentagonal, unequal, cineritious, and lucid *astrææ*. The place where this stone was found is called Ombden, and lies between Kirchheim and Goppingen. D. Hiemer, in a printed account of this rarity addressed to Dr. Scheuchzer, concludes it to be such an aquatic animal as Rumphius, in his cabinet of Amboyna curiosities, describes under the name of *Caput Medusæ*. It is in the straits of Waigat, and near Spitsberg, that this *Caput Medusæ* is chiefly found, as also in the White-Sea, and near Archangel, where the inhabitants call them sea-spiders. Any number of these creatures together are reckoned a sure sign of whales being near, these greedily preying upon the flesh, and following them for that purpose. They are caught alive on floating pieces of wood, on which they crawl about in the sea. One of these *Capita Medusæ* was sent as a present by Peter the Great to Augustus king of Poland, and is still to be seen in the gallery of natural curiosities at Dresden; but D. Kifner at Francfort on the Mayne has a finer. The middle or *centrum* of this creature is broad and thick, branching out on all sides into a great number of limbs, which terminate in a multitude of minute jointed filaments of the thinness of horse-hairs. At the death of the creature,

\* Since the above was written, this slate-table came into my hands, and I had the pleasure of gratifying with it the very learned Dr. Hugo, physician to his Britannic majesty, as elector of Hanover.

their limbs or branches contract themselves inwardly towards the center of the body ; but, whilst living, they are the instruments of its local motion in swimming ; it at once draws in their ends, and afterwards, as an oar, strikes them out again. In the valuable collection of petrifications of Mr. Sprekelfon, the licentiate at Hamburgh, I have also met with a remarkable piece of this kind, the body of which, in its thickest part, consisted of orbicular raised *concamerationes*, resembling the *Alveoli belemnitarum*. This, and several other beautiful petrifications, are found near Granville in Normandy.

D. Hiemer, by tampering too much with this slate, has a little worn the main stock of the figures, and made the limbs almost perfectly like one another or round, whereas they should be pentagonal, and of an unequal and likewise alternate thickness.

The already-mentioned observation serves not only to correct Hiemer's copper-plate, but also his supposition, that this petrification was a real *caput Medusæ*, as the latter not being composed of such *entrochi*, or limbs, is without any of those large clusters of filaments ; on the contrary, this Wurtemberg petrification may very justly be classed among the *stellæ marinæ*, of which there are above an hundred kinds ; but their *entrochi* are mostly vertical, and without any ramifications : and, if even the northern *caput Medusæ* is to be comprehended under this appellation, it should be with the distinction of *stella arborescens*. In the *stella marina*, properly so called, the *astericæ*, *trochitæ*, or minute parts, which collectively are called the *entrochi*, have four, five, and six angles, sometimes are round, and commonly their limbs alternate in their figure and thickness. They are also met with in many other provinces in Germany, as particularly in the dutchy of Wurtemberg, near the village of Ombden ; likewise near Echterdingen, betwixt Tubingen and Stutgard ; at Achalmberg or Achelberg, by Reutlingen, near the monastery of Bebenhausen, not far from Tubingen ; at Boll, and elsewhere.

After these, the many little bones dug up near \* Canstadt, a league from Stutgard, deserve our notice. Not only the hollow tubes are discernible in many of them,

\* Such little bones are also found in Nieder-Jossen, in the principality of Hersfeld.

and

and to be looked upon only as receptacles for the marrow ; but likewise anatomical observations shew them to be the remains of small animals of different kinds, especially of rats and mice. And one plainly observes the mandibles, the teeth, the shoulder-blades, the *vertebræ*, the ribs, the clavicles, the bones of the shoulders, arms, thighs, legs, tails, and other small parts together in one *stratum*, and

**Large bones.** separated from the other large bones and teeth, among which are some of a monstrous bigness, that have likewise their particular *stratum*. A curious account of these is published by Dr. Spleiss, and in Reifel's letter to the said doctor, prefixed to his *Oedipus osteolithologicus de Corn. & Ossib. fossil. Canstadi.* That they belong to the animal kingdom is not only evident from their appearance, but from the chemical experiments made with them by D. Karl \*. They who deduce these bones and teeth from giants are not aware that their positions prove more than they themselves would be willing. I myself am possessed of a tooth found in the dutchy of Brunswic, which weighs five pounds, and on it are plainly distinguishable the roots, the external hard tegument or enamel, and likewise the softer farinaceous substance, which adheres to the tongue like a kind of marle. Now the usual number of teeth being not less than thirty-two, on a computation of the dimension and weight of a human tooth, proportionate to that of a five pounds mass, the mouth of such a giant must have been large enough to receive a little cart of hay, and such an enormous colossus must have weighed fifteen tons : *Risum teneatis amici ?* Of the Canstadi teeth, which however are not of the same kind, nor from the same species of animals, some exceed seven pounds, and the other bones do not at all agree with the human body ; some of them being more than ten feet in length. In the year 1700 were found above sixty different *frustra* of large teeth, shoulder-blades, ribs, and joints of the back-bone, the most remarkable of which are still kept in the museum at Stutgard, and some of them appear to have belonged to fishes of prey, or bears, tygers, lions, horses, &c. and

**Skeletons**  
of elephants  
and croco-  
diles, &c.

\* The title of the piece containing his discoveries, is, *Lapis lydius pbilosopico-pyrotechnicus ad ossium fossilium docimasiam analytice demonstrandum addibitus & per multa experimenta chymico-physica in lucem publicam missus ab Job. Sam. Carl. I. & medico ord. Oringensi, Francof. ad Mæn.*

some, particularly the largest teeth, to elephants. This conjecture will meet with less contradiction, upon recollecting that, in the year 1672, one of these large elephants teeth or fangs was found in the earth at Camburg in Thuringia; and in the year 1685, another near Hildburghausen. Further, in the year 1695, near Tonna in Thuringia, was dug up the entire skeleton of an elephant, with four smaller teeth, and two ivory fangs eight feet long. In the Berlin miscellanies an account is given of a crocodile's petrified skeleton, found in the mines of Thuringia: and in the mountains of Hartz are found not only teeth, but back-bones, shoulder-blades, ribs, and other parts of wild beasts. In Siberia also it is not uncommon for elephants teeth and large bones to be dug up, and the inhabitants call them *Mammon's bones*. Near Boll in Wurtemberg are found abundance of skeletons, petrified and changed to a perfect stone, whose spine not being tubulous, and consequently without marrow, shews they have belonged to fishes. A specimen of these is in the hands of D. Mauchart of Tubingen; but a larger piece may be seen in the gallery of natural curiosities at Dresden, and for which an apothecary of Tubingen received fifty rixdollars.

The hexagonal structure which stood on that eminence near Canstatt, where the large bones were dug up, has led some learned men to imagine them buried here by the Romans; but the Romans are known to have brought very few elephants into Italy, and never made use of them against the Germans. The sharp and pointed teeth, which are also observed in the others, further shew some of the skeletons to be those of other large and wild beasts. Besides, why the Romans should be at the charge of keeping so many wild beasts in a corner of their empire, which had no amphitheatre, is something mysterious, and as little is it to be comprehended, why they should have interred \* them so deep under a stately building, which might have been the temple or tower of Velleda †, a celebrated

\* It appears also from Cicero's second oration against Verres, that large elephants teeth were hung up as an ornament in the temple of Juno, in the island of Malta.

† This conjecture will appear less improbable upon reflecting, that Velleda was not the only woman by whom the ancient Germans were fascinated,



lebrated prophets among the Germans. It is much more probable, that they by whom this edifice was built knew nothing of the bones under it, and that this *congeries* happened many ages before, the *stratum* in which they lie being twenty feet deeper than the foundation of the wall; and the first appearance of these bones was out of the rocks, when these were blown up with gun-powder.

In the research of the origin of these and other animal petrifications, found at a considerable depth in the earth, many difficulties present themselves, unless recourse be had to the effects of the general deluge, or to alterations which our globe may even anteriorly have undergone. They who of these things are for making no more than

fascinated, according to *Tacit. de mor. German. c. 8. Vidimus sub Diuo Vespasiano Velledam diu apud plerosque numinis loco habitam; sed & olim Auringiam & complures alias venerati sunt, non adulatione nec tanquam facerent deas;* ‘In the time of Vespasian, we saw Velleda was esteemed as a deity among most of those nations; but they formerly worshipped Auringia, and many others, not from flattery, nor as if they made them gods.’ And *Hist. lib. iv. c. 61. Ea virgo nationis Bructera late imperitabat, vetere apud Germanos more, quo plerasque feminarum fatidicas & augefcente superstitione arbitrentur deas;* ‘That virgin ruled over the Bructeri, a very numerous people, according to an immemorial custom among the Germans, who imagine most women to have the gift of prophecy, and, superstition increasing, attributed a kind of divinity to them.’ That Velleda lived in a tower, Tacitus expressly says, *Hist. lib. iv. c. 65.* And Ferdinand, bishop of Paderborn, in his preface to the *Monum. Paderborn.* justly reckons the place of her residence among the most respectable monuments of antiquity. Nothing can be more apposite than what Hubert Thomas Leod. relates of Jettha, *Antiq. Heidelberg. p. 296. Quo tempore Velleda virgo in Bructeris imperitabat, vetula quædam, cui nomen Jettha, eum collem, ubi nunc est arc. Heidelbergensis, & Jetthæ collis etiam nunc nomen habet, inhabitabat, vetustissimumque fanum incolebat, cujus fragmenta adhuc nuper vidimus, dum Comes Palatinus Fridericus factus Elector egregiam domum construxit, quam novam aulam adpellant. Hæc mulier vaticiniis inclita, & quo venerabilior foret, raro e fano in conspectum hominum prodians, volentibus consilium ab ea petere de fenestra non prodeunte vultu responderebat;* ‘At the time when the virgin Velleda reigned over the Bructeri, an old woman, by name Jettha, dwelled on that hill where now stands Heidelberg castle, and still called Jettha’s-hill: her particular abode was an old temple, of which the fragments still existed when Frederic, elector Palatine, built the new palace. This woman was famous for her predictions, and, to maintain a greater veneration, she very seldom appeared abroad, giving answer to those who consulted her, from a window, without shewing her face.’

\* *Lusus naturæ*, have certainly never been at the pains of carefully comparing these petrifications with the originals, of which, according to their idea, they are imitations; otherwise, from the admirable texture of them, the delicate expression of the finest lineaments, *striae* and scales, and the entire correspondence of all the other parts of the petrifications with those of animals, they could not but acknowledge that nature, in its sportings, might as easily have brought forth a complete English repeater, and not only one, but several thousands, all exactly similar in dimensions and workmanship, even to the smallest wheels. Whatever be meant by nature, either it is a non-entity, to which no art or regularity of action can in anywise be attributed; or it is a being which, without a gross violation of the regard due to it, cannot be said to sport.

To this observation I must add, that many of the petrified shell-fish have also those gluminous scales which are observed in the creatures in the sea; and what is still more, by calcination, and other chemical experiments performed on them, nothing is produced which can be extracted from the earth, or the rocks in which they lie; but their principles are homogeneous with what is extracted from testaceous fish, and both substances enter into the *materia medica*. But that it must have been a general deluge, whereby such subversions and intermixtures were occasioned in our earth, is not only deducible from the situation of these petrifications on the highest mountains, no less than in the deepest parts of the earth; and especially that the petrifications are of shell-fish, and other creatures never known as natives in any other parts than Asia and Africa, and to this day only found in those climates. A

\* The weakness of the hypothesis both of Whiston and Burnet, in their theories of the earth, has been unanswerably exposed by several of the most eminent naturalists. The instance of an English repeater, produced by the author, is alone sufficient to invalidate the chimerical *Lusus naturæ* of these visionaries. I would also recommend to the reader Dr. Buttner's *Rudera diluvii testes*, Lips. 1710, which, from page 171 to page 184, contains an enquiry into the origin of petrifications; with which may be compared Dr. Woodward's *Essay towards a natural history of the earth*. Possibly it is Leibnitz, who merits the greatest approbation, when he terms petrifications 'the sports of human fancy,' *Lusus imaginationis humanae*, in *Protog.* § 18, 20. Among the latest and best writings on this subject, are professor Kruger's *history of the earth*, in the most ancient ages, 1746, and professor Delius's *Rudera diluvii testes*, 1748.

circumstance

circumstance in these petrifications, which I have thought especially remarkable, is the multitude of the same species, which are often seen together in the same place, as at Brugen, in the country of Hildesheim, one sees millions of *trochitæ*, or little parts of *stellæ marinæ*, lying in heaps; and the rocks, out of which the fine palace there was built, is full of them. But it afterwards occurred to me, that, in such long and violent fluctuations, all homogeneous bodies, alike in weight, figure, and substance, must necessarily conglomerate; besides the natural practice of creatures of the same species to herd together in great numbers. For a living instance of which, let any one go to Scheveling, or other places open to the sea, and he will be sure, without any great trouble, to meet with multitudes of one kind or other of shell-fish along the shore, and not one to be found at the distance of half a league. It must also here be added, that, after the general deluge, the desiccation of many of the lower lands was a work of many years, during which a large shoal of shell-fish may have multiplied to an inconceivable number, till at last, the water being drained off, they remained enveloped in a slime, which afterwards became indurated to stone \*. After all, the opinion of the original of petrifications is no article of faith; and it was very unbecoming that a difference of opinion in D. Reiffel, and old Schuckart the antiquarian, and keeper of the duke's musæum at Stuttgart, in their accounts of the Canstadt bones, should break out into an irreconcilable enmity.

*Glossopetra.* Near Bebenhausen and on Achel mountain, and some other parts of the country of Wurtemberg, are also found *glossopetræ*, like those commonly brought from Malta, and said to be snakes or adders tongues. Their origin in that island is ascribed to the miracle performed by St. Paul after his shipwreck; and on this account they, no less than the snake's eyes and the white earth, resembling the *terra lemnia* in which they lie, are said to be a sovereign remedy against poison and the bites of beasts. But

\* This opinion, of itself highly probable, is almost incontrovertibly verified in the fossils dug up in great quantities in the citadel of Mentz; it is of a marly kind of earth, containing incredible multitudes of a testaceous fry, some smaller, and other larger than a grain of millet, and which, according to the author's reasoning, being left by the water, petrified in the mud.

waving the question, whether or no St. Paul ever set his foot on the island of \* Malta; yet it may easily be shewn, that these tongues have no affinity with either snakes or adders, being in reality no other than the teeth of the *lamia*, or the *carcharia*; as those prominent and concave *occhi di serpi*, as are they called in Italy, *i. e.* snake's eyes, are properly the molar teeth of the sea-wolf, or little bones set in the gums of the sarago fish. It is no wonder, that almost all places afford *glossopetræ*, their substance being of all others the most durable; and one *carcharia* having above four or five hundred such teeth, as I have had frequent opportunities of observing in those caught in the northern seas; particularly in Sir Hans Sloane's museum at London, and Mr. Valisnieri's at Venice. Some of these fishes have only one, others two, three, four, and even five rows of such teeth behind one another, and so moveable, that the creature can, as it were, grind them, making the jaw quite smooth, and, upon occasion, as easily erect them. Here also is the *echinus marinus*, or sea urchin, whose points are not obtuse as those of the *glossopetra*, but, towards the extremity, are more like a thorn. The *glossopetræ* are of several kinds, some smooth and incurvated, others straight and ferrated on the edges. Both species are to be met with in Malta, and also near Bebenhausen, and other parts of Wurtemberg †.

If

\* This doubt rests only upon the groundless conceit of a commentator, who calls the name of this Island Meleda or Meletima, instead of Malta. But his error is evident from the very course of St. Paul's voyage, which was from Malta to Syracuse; whereas Meleda lies in the Adriatic gulph, near Ragusa; so that, for reasons quite incomprehensible, St. Paul must have twice made the same voyage, whereas he might have directly run into some harbour in Italy, and gone to Rome by land. Besides, this commentator is the first, who, in case St. Paul was not shipwrecked at Malta, makes the place to have been at Meleda in the Adriatic. The fullest accounts of this are to be seen in *Frid. Christ. Bæcher in peregrinatione D. Pauli transmarina geographice descripta*, Viteb. 1679.

† These fossils snake's tongues, as they are called, or rather the *carcharia*'s teeth, are found in Switzerland, in Croyn, near Podgoriz, in the Netherlands, near Ghent and Antwerp, in the Palatinate near Alzey, and near Luneburg; they are an absolute proof of some prodigious inundation, by the violence of which foreign fish were carried to these places. The innumerable multitude of them should be no manner of wonder, since one *carcharia* affords several hundreds of such teeth.

Kolb,



*Terra sigillata.*

If the above-mentioned Maltese teeth are of any medicinal virtue, those found in Swabia and other parts must have a like effect; as the white clay, near Urach in Wurtemberg, is known to excel the Maltese *Terra sigillata*.

*Belemnites.*

Concerning the *Belemnites* found near Blaubeuern, D. Ehrhard has wrote an ingenious dissertation; and I have some of the stones which were found in several parts of the dutchy of Wurtemberg at Achelberge, Nürtingen, Poppingen, Pfulingen, Rosenfeld, Bahlingen, Dülzingen, Echterdingen, Heiningen, Lorch, Heidenheim, and other places. Their resemblance to a blunted dart has given them the name of *Belemnites*, as of Greek extraction; and likewise they are called *Dactyli Idæi*, being, according to Pliny, *lib. xxxvi. c. 10*, found on mount Ida. Their offensive smell, which is like that of horn, brimstone, rosin, and urine, burnt together, has occasioned them to be termed *Lapides Lynceis*, or lynx stones, from the old fable, that the urine of lynx became a stone,

Kolb, who had often seen this kind of fish, and eat of it, says, in his description of the Cape of Good Hope, that to the *carcharia* profuse nature has given three rows of teeth; and to another species called the *Lamia*, no less than six. This confirms what Johnston says *de piscibus & cetis*, *lib. v. p. 24. Dentes trianguli forma, durissimi, acutissimi, utrimque serrati feno ordine dispositi sunt*; 'their teeth are triangular, very hard, sharp, and serrated, and of these they have six rows on each side.' See *Valentini museum museorum*, *lib. i. c. 24.* and *ephemer. natur. curios. dec. 1. c. 9. obs. 119.* where the *glossopetræ* are very naturally described. Of the dimensions and figure of this fish, which is generally ten feet in length, Kolb has given a particular account in the above-mentioned place; but its mouth, with the six rows of teeth, is no-where better represented than in *Leibnit. Protog. tab. 7.* They who will by all means have these teeth to pass for adders tongues, object that a set, or a whole *maxilla carchariæ*, was never dug up at once, tho' entire elephants and crocodiles have been found in the earth. But how plausible soever this difficulty may seem, Mr. Leibnitz absolutely removes it in these few words: *Protog. § 31; Dudum observatum est a curiosis, lamiarum dentes non æque in ore firmos esse, sed membranæ tantum inbærere. Itaque evulsi motu aquarum longiusque pro-vecti maxillas suas facile deseruere. Præterea pronum est credere, etiamsi una mansisset, maxillam piscis consumtam tempore aut vi ambientis. Nam et in sepulcris constat dentes præ ceteris animalis partibus imprimis ævum ferre.* 'It is an old observation of naturalists, that the fish of the *Lamia* are not fastened in the mouth, but only adhere in a membrane; so that only the violent motion of the waters forces them out of the jaw. Besides, it may well be believed, that, had they remained in their natural situation, the jaw of the fish would have been in length of time consumed by the operation of the water or air; for it appears from burial-places, that the teeth withstand the injuries of time, more than any other animal solids.' See also *Museum Reg. Hafniense. part I. sect. iii. n. 7.*

(Ovid.

(*Ovid. Metam. xv.*) The common people, who call them \* *Alpschöfs* or Alp-stone, administer it pulverised in several distempers; it is also used outwardly; and, blown in the eyes of horses, is accounted a preservative against blindness. Their balls contains a little stone of a conical shape, consisting of round concamerations, and called *alveolus*. In size they are extremely different; those of Achelberg are small, those of Thalheim and Dussingen sometimes of the bigness of a man's arm. What sea-animal this may have been I shall not venture to determine, before comparing it with the foreign testaceous kind.

The *Cornua Ammonis* are found in great numbers about *Cornua Ammonis.* Pfulingen, Rosenfeld, Boll, Nahren, Urach, Blaubeuern, Echterdingen, Mezingen, Denkendorf, Heidenheim and Achelberg; particularly some of an unusual bigness, two feet or more in diameter, are met with on the road to Pezingen, not far from Reutlingen; likewise near Dussingen, Osterdingen, Alting, and on the mountain of Heuberg, which is famous for being a supposed rendezvous of witches, and on this account may be called the Swabian Blockberg, *Mons Bruclerorum*. The convex *Cornua Ammonis* mostly retain their *testa* or white lucid shell; but such are a kind of rarity. The articulations of this petrification cannot be sufficiently admired; and such parts of the outward surface of the stone, which have cast their shell, exhibit most beautiful impressions of leaves, branches, and flowers.

About Achelberg, and in the neighbourhood of Tübingen, *Lapides Judaici* abound so as to be sold in the apothecaries shops for three creutzers the half ounce. It is frequently used in physic, which evidences that the investigation of petrified bodies is not a matter of mere curiosity, but may tend to the benefit of mankind in the recovery and confirmation of their health. Most petrifications are impregnated with coralline salts, and, as besides

\* These names unquestionably owe their origin to those dark times when Alp was imagined to be a terrible spirit, terrifying and hunting men in their sleep, and whom in their wretched superstition they sought to propitiate by sacrifice. The words signified the arrows of the mountain-spectre, which the Germans call *Twarfsheine*, and the Danes *Vettelius*, *Vettel* being the name they gave to all nocturnal hobgoblins. *Worm in mus. p. 70. Bircberod. palest. antiqu. p. 182.*

their *testæ* they contain a great deal of calcined earth, they may in hemorrhages, diarrhœas, cholics, and feverish cases, be found nearly to answer the good ends expected from pearls, *Terræ sigillatæ*, crabs-eyes, *Unicornu fossilis*, burnt hartshorn, coral, and the like. Of the advantages of this study in husbandry, physic, and divinity, I shall at present forbear saying any thing.

*Echini marini.*

But to return to the *Lapides Judaici*, they are nothing but the petrified shell of a certain *Echinus marinus*, or sea-urchin. These *Echinities* are not unlike the buttons worn on clothes, and also found in some parts of the dutchy of Wurtemberg.

*Fungites* and *Alyonia* are met with about Achelberg, also near Beiningen betwixt Ulm and Blaubeuern; of the last the very learned Mr. Weissenfee, prelate of the monastery of Hirsæchau, has a curious collection. At the last place also are found *Astroites*, and *Favonites*, which are either fragments *Fungitarum*, or a concretion of tubes, or the domiciles of certain sea-worms. America and the Adriatic produces them of a beautiful red like coral, and such are called *Milleporæ*, *Madreporæ*, also *Corallium fistulosum sive tubulosum*, *Alyonium Milesium*, *Tubulata purpurea*. The *Tubulata purpurea* is by some looked upon to be a coral vegetable; but it is in reality no other than an assemblage of small tubes like straws, and the retreats of little worms. With these may be classed also the *Tubulites petrescentes*, which by some are named *Lepidites*, much more like little black spots than stars. Another species of *Lapides stellares* appears to be originated from a sea vegetable distinguished by the appellation of *Porus Matronalis*, and which among other parts of the Mediterranean is found of a very beautiful white near Marseilles. Mr. Gmelin, a noted apothecary at Tubingen, has in his hands a very slightly petrification of this kind which came from Siberia. The *Alyonia cum ramis collateralibus & nodosis*, found near Blaubeuern, are like those dug up in the sand-pits near Quernfurt.

*Conchæ, &c.* *Conchæ*, *Chamæ*, *Cochleæ*, *Turbinitæ*, *Trochi*, *Pedines*, *Limnospirites*, together with other testaceous species, are found near Reutlingen, Bebenhausen, Canstadt, Dahlen, Pfulingen, Boll, Osterdingen, Dussingen, Nahren, Mosingen, &c. But particularly near Dahlen, Pfulingen, and Boll, *Conchæ Veneræ* are found, and some of them with their

their shell entire as in the sea: they are very like those shell-fish called *Vulva marina*, with prickles growing on them. A curiosity of this kind used formerly to sell for fifty or sixty dollars, but at present is to be had for one. This last kind of petrification is to be met with at Buschweiler, and Dieppe in Normandy; and, from the member which it resembles, we may stile it,

———*lapidem, quo dicitur olim  
Deucalion nostrum restituisse genus.*

‘i. e. The stone by which Deucalion repaired man.’

At Dahlen not far from Hechingen, is gathered a very particular petrified shell, which may not improperly be called *Concha bivalvis dentata & incisa*; it is also met with near Buschweiler, and also by Neufchatel. Scheuchzer in *Mus. n.* 979, and in *Lithograph. Helvet. fig.* 88, p 66, mistakes a piece of it for the tail of some unknown beast.

Five sorts of small cockles of a clear white, found near Heidenheim, are particularly worth notice: *D. Elias Camerarius* in *Ephem. Nat. Cur.* and *D. Lentilius* in *Eteodromo Medico-Practico* have given a curious account of them. The smallest of these shells are used for scouring utensils; and nearly of this kind are those which about twenty years ago, when new fortifications were making at Mentz, were dug up in large quantities; even vast stones were found consisting entirely of such shells. They are also dug up near Boll in a very hard stone, in which also the scales of fish are often observed.

The *Lapides polymorphi*, which are found at Nahren, I shall only mention; they being probably no more than concretions of various fragments, and as it were *quisquilæ maris*, though sometimes not without very pretty festoons.

Of petrified herbs, the *Millefolium aquaticum petrifactum majus & minus* is found at Canstadt; but the most beautiful is the *Equisetum foetidum sub aqua repens*, petrified in a brook near Herrenberg.

Among the *Pseudo-dendritæ* of Boll are some curious pieces, whose white figures upon the black slate form a representation of trees and shrubs.



Petrified  
wood.

Bahlingen, and other parts of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, afford petrified wood. I procured some *Lapis violaceus* from Freudenstadt in the Black-Forest; its pleasant smell is not, as some learned persons imagine, derived from the herbs growing in it, but from its corrected vitriol, a discovery owing to the researches of the above-mentioned ingenious M. Gmelin; and before which the Silesian *Jolithus*, or *Lapis violaceus*, had all the vogue.

Black amber. The Wurtemberg Alps, and also the mount Teker, produce agate or black amber, which, except its fragrancys, has all the qualities and virtues of yellow amber. I have a piece of it a foot and a half long, and half a foot broad. But a very extraordinary piece of this agate, weighing twenty-seven pounds, I saw at D. Voss's at Copenhagen, to whom it was sent from Iceland.

Near Bulach in the dutchy of Wurtemberg, are crystals, like pebbles, and of an hardness to cut glass.

Cats-silver. The Wurtemberg Alps also produce cats-silver; and about Nahern are found abundance of *pyritæ*.

Heidenheim affords iron ore, both in little lumps, and therefore called bean-ore; or *minera Martis pissiformis*, and in a softish kind of red earth, of which I have some pieces, with the impressions of *Conchæ* and *Pectines*. In the same place is also found a *fluor Martis*, with very beautiful small crystals. Bean ore is also found at Nattheim, by Nahrigen at Blaubeuern, and at Hall in Swabia. Its iron is the best and richest, but so hard and intractable in the fire, that, without some other iron ore, it cannot be brought to a fusion.

Within these few years, both grey and white marble have been discovered at Ludwigsburg, but which seem to want the proper hardness.

Remarkable  
caverns.

This country is also not without some remarkable caverns, among which I cannot omit the Nebelloch near Pfulingen, which forms several alleys and caverns to the length of four hundred and eighty-eight feet; the isicles on both sides, by the help of a little imagination, exhibiting variety of figures, but none more distinctly than of organs. Here you see likewise a curious *selenites rhomboidalis*, which, when struck, always breaks into squares. Another cavity in many things resembling the Nebelloch, is on the western side of the Alb mountains, and goes by the name of Erdloch.

For the conveniency of those hunting-seats, and studs of the duke, which are among the mountains, some ingenious water-works have been contrived near Urach, where frequent experiments are made of the petrifying quality of the waters, by suspending things in it, which soon become incrusted with stone. These water-works are about the middle of the mountain, near two springs, one perfectly clear and pure, and the other sandy; but it is only the latter by which the engine is worked. The mountain seems to be entirely composed of *stalaetite*, and in some of its caves, the roof and sides are, I may truly say, embellished with isicles perfectly like white coral, or sugar-candy.

Having mentioned Urach, it would be inexcusable to pass over the extraordinary machine of the wood-slider, continued at a vast expence, near the lower palace. It consists of an iron tube or conduit, above nine hundred feet long, through which the wood hewn in the hinder Alb, or in the forest beyond Urach, which abounds both in beach and fuel, after being cut into logs or billets, is carried down from the eminence above two hundred paces in the air: and though it must naturally move with great impetuosity, near a hundred may be told before a billet reaches the other end of this extraordinary conduit; this, in furnishing Stutgard with fuel from the mountain, saves a long and difficult circuit. From Urach, in spring and autumn, when the waters are out, the wood is floated down the Lauter to the Necker, and taken out again at Berg near Stutgard.

Salt-pans have been set up at Sultz; but hitherto are able only to furnish two or three neighbouring manours.

Ludwigsburg, September 1, 1729.

I am, &c.

## LETTER XVI.

Journey through Durlach, Karlsruh, and Raftadt,  
to Straßburg.

S I R,

Durlach.

FROM Stutgard I came to Durlach, a place which has experienced pretty much the same incidents of good and bad fortune; the consort of the reigning margrave, a sister of the duke of Wurtemberg, keeping here a solitary court with the most resigned serenity under her troubles. Karlsruh, *i. e.* Charles's-rest, whither the margrave has removed his residence, lies half a league farther towards the Rhine, and is very regularly built; but both the houses, which may be about three hundred, and the palace, are only of wood and brick. The houses near the palace are the largest, with a range of piazza's. Though the first stone of this palace was laid in 1715, half of the right wing is wanting, the building having for some years been intermitted. The first object of attention here, and for which no expence has been thought too great, is the turret on the body of the building, from whence one has not only a view into all the main streets, which are divided by three cross-streets, but also into five and twenty walks, some set with trees, and others cut through the woods, in which no other prince's seat can rival it, and still heightened by other variegated walks in the same woods. Some of these walks bear the names of those ministers who served his highness at the time of these improvements, as most of the streets in the town are called after princes. The garden, though small, is very elegant, having in it no less than four thousand orange, lemon, bay, and other such trees, among which two thousand seven hundred are orange, the finest of which, if not so thick as those of Ludwigsburg, surpass them in height.

Fine turret.

Orangery.

In some of the lower parts of the garden are pretty espaliers of young lemon trees; here is also an aviary for three hundred Canary-birds, which, in summer-time, used to fly about the gardens all day, and at night repair to their

their habitation. But last winter, by over-heating the stove, the fire caught a billet of wood, which happened to be there, and the poor creatures were all poisoned by the smoak.

Behind the palace is a decoy, where above two thousand wild-ducks are daily fed. The chief defect in Karlsruhe is the want of water. The neighbouring country is a sandy level, which in summer makes travelling very disagreeable. What water the garden has is conveyed thither by hand-pumps; though the margrave is said to intend some improvements in this useful article, whereby the town, as well as the garden, shall be conveniently supplied with water. He applies himself to the affairs of government, keeps out of debt, and hears every body with patience. His yearly income is computed at four hundred thousand guilders, out of which certain limited sums are appropriated to the gardens, to music, and other entertainments. To some establishments here so singular \*, as never to have been heard of at any other court of Europe, one may apply the words of Sallust, *De Carthagine filere melius puto, quam parum dicere*. ‘Concerning Carthage, it is better not to mention it, than say but little.’

Self-love has ever shewn great address and invention in reconciling the licentious inclinations with the established religion, however pure and holy; a compact or bargain is as it were made with God, by virtue of which the favourite vices are retained, and the regard in other points due to the Deity preserved inviolable. The voluptuous comfort themselves, and lull their consciences asleep with the numerous concubines of David and Solomon. This they imagine God will not stand so strict upon, but it may be compensated by a punctual observance of many external duties; and these too must be such as suit their natural † disposition. Sometimes the deceit is fomented by the pane-

\* The above words of the author will be more clearly understood by knowing that they hint at the notorious seminary of young women, where, by an unnatural whim of the margrave, above thirty female creatures are maintained, some of them always walking by his coach in the garb of heydukes, and others at night keeping guard in the palace. The general provision for them, on their discharge, is to be married to some petty officer of the household.

† If the revealed truths of our most holy religion be liable to such per-  
versions, it is manifest how excessively sensuality would prevail under no



panegyrics of an adulatory confessor; and thus self-love is easily seduced into a confidence of being a favourite child of God, though with a depraved heart, and an immoral life.

Baden-ba-  
den's *Fav-  
orita*,

From Karlsruhe two stages and a quarter bring one to Rastadt; but it is worth a traveller's while to turn off a little on the left-hand to the *Favorita*, built by the widow of the late margrave of Baden-baden in the newest taste of architecture. Here is a chamber of very beautiful porcelain, and a cabinet lined with looking-glass, with many curiosities of art and nature, particularly above forty very good pictures of the said countess in different masquerade habits, which in her juvenile years she had, on many occasions, appeared in. Amidst the gradual alterations of the complexion and features in such a long succession of time, the same look is every-where observable. I do not know of a better set of portraits, and may venture to compare them to the admirable performances of Rubens in the Luxemburg gallery, where queen Mary de Medicis is represented under a variety of changes. The height of the lower hall reaches through all the stories, and its cupola, round which is a balustrade leading into the several floors, is very lightsome, with beautiful paintings. Some of the other rooms are hung with a Chinese manufacture of paper and silk, another with lace-work, and a set of bed-curtains of the same. The ceiling of another is enriched with gems, as agate, jasper, cornelians, amethysts, &c. imitating fishes, birds, and flowers. There is also a very magnificent table of the same workmanship. The excellent order of the kitchen, larder, hall, medicinal-room, wash-house, cannot but please an economist; and accordingly the countess takes no little pleasure to walk her guests through these subterranean offices. On the left, at the end of the little orangery, is a pheasant garden, and on the right a wild thicket, leading to the hermitage. In the centre of it stands the house, the outward walls of which are covered with large pieces of bark. The door

other authority than natural religion. We readily believe what we wish, and in such a case, under the most flagitious profligacy, any weak palliatives would be embraced for quieting the clamours of conscience. What evils would this bring upon society! But how happy are we, who, in an outward profession of the name of Christ, use all diligence that the tenour of our lives may strictly correspond with his holy precepts!

seems

seems to rest upon trunks of old trees : and all that one sees within are the coarse images of Jesus, Joseph, and Mary ; a mean bed without curtains ; an altar without decorations : and at the angles of the narrow walks in the garden stand wooden images of the old hermits as big as the life, some of them in a hairy habit ; the niches, like the door, are supported by old decayed trunks of trees. This hermitage is the very reverse of that of Nymphenburg, which betrays grandeur under a concealed pomp ; whereas, on the contrary, that of Baden owes its agreeableness to an exact imitation of the natural simplicity of a solitude adapted to devout contemplation.

A league from the *Favorita* lies Rastadt, a place regularly built, with a stately palace, from the centre of which one has a view of the streets, the middle of which terminates in a long walk. It is not yet entirely finished ; and indeed the garden, to be answerable to the house, will be a work of time. Few people are seen in the streets, and every thing has a dead aspect. The situation and appearance of the fine palace or castle is best indicated on a medal, the circumscription of which is,

*Dat pacem Rastat  
pat: Iæ est Vrbs ILLa qVlet Is.*

As this Latin verse includes the epocha of the peace made here in the year 1714, so the following inscription intimates the month in which the preliminaries of that peace were signed :

*Martius expellit pacis fundamine Martem.*

On the reverse is a helmet open, with a dove's nest in it, and this inscription :

*In galea Martis nidum fecere columbæ.*

Another medal of the same transaction on one side exactly resembles the former, having on it the castle of Rastadt ; but on the reverse stands the image of Constancy, as on the common medals, with these words over it :

*Constantia Augusti.*

A third

## RASTADT.

A third medal exhibits Mars shutting the temple of Janus :

Above, *Janus a Marte Mense Martio clausus.*  
Underneath, *Pax Rastadiensis.*

The other side shews bees flying about a dead lion, and the motto

*fortI DVLCE VenIt fortI MeL fortIs ab ore.*

At the bottom, Jud. cap. XIV. ver. 14.

I have in my possession another small medal struck on this peace ; on one side of which is the castle of Rastadt, with an eagle hovering over it, and this inscription :

*nIDVM paCIS hIC InstrVo*  
*paX RastaDII In arCe CoMposita est.*  
Underneath, *Et in loco isto dabo pacem. Agg. 2.*

The other side represents the busts of the marchioness-dowager, and the young prince her son, with this inscription :

*Dabo pacem in finibus vestris. Levit. 26.*  
*Ludowicus Marchio Badensis ; Franciska Sibylla Aug. Gubernatrix.*

Encomium  
of the for-  
mer mar-  
grave.

The founder of Rastadt was the late margrave, concerning whose military qualities prince Eugene declared, ' That if he had the margrave of Baden's experience, or the margrave his good fortune, one of the two must be the best general in Europe.' But, under the bad circumstances in which the margrave found the greatest part of the Imperial army, it was impossible for him to undertake any thing considerable, which brought his fidelity to his country under a suspicion, at a time when his minister, with all the justice in the world, had represented to the diet, that, though it was some years since his master was no longer a novice in war, yet he had never come to know that victory could be gained without powder and muskets. It is true, that at first he gave his advice against the battle of Schellenberg, the Bavarian troops being so advantageously posted, that there were little hopes of forcing them

without

without considerable loss and hazard ; however, the duke of Marlborough signifying to him his ultimate resolution of attacking the enemy, the margrave immediately answered, *Je serai donc de la partie*, ‘ Then I’ll make one.’ An oversight of his, indeed, was, that, after the victory, he suffered himself to be detached with a small corps, from the main army, upon a supposition, that the chief view was on Ingolstadt, before which he set down ; for by that he was deprived of having a share in the victory at Hochstadt. Yet, was he not insensible of this treatment ; and upon a courier, bringing him advice of the fortunate issue of that battle (of which he could plainly hear the fire in his army before Ingolstadt) he said, *Je n’y aurois pourtant rien gagné*, *i. e.* ‘ It would not, however, have gone the worse for ‘ my being there.’

Possibly he might have declared against the battle ; and persons of no small skill in war affirm, that, according to all human appearance, the advantage must have been on the side of the French, without the egregious error of crowding twenty-six battalions into such a poor hole as Blenheim.

The present margrave did not receive his education from any cavalier or steward of the household ; that care his mother chiefly took upon herself. He loves hunting, and even in summer, though the swarms of gnats render it extremely troublesome. It would be a subject, perhaps, not unworthy the researches of a naturalist, why this particular insect is found about the Rhine in greater numbers than near other rivers, so as to give the nick-name of Rhine-gnats to the inhabitants of its borders.

Rhine-gnats.

The countess-dowager, among other sciences, is mistress of the secret of insinuating colours and figures into the hardest agate, and not only to colour the superficies, but the tinge shall penetrate some inches deep into the stone. This art has probably been likewise practised on the curious agate in the treasury at Vienna, described by Lambecius ; therefore in the controversy with the Arians, on the divinity of Christ, it was highly proper to produce other kinds of proofs than those received from agate. My want of agates hinders me from making an experiment of P. Baldigiani practised on marble, as abbot Nazari has explained. The black is prepared from the gum used in mummies, the red from dragon’s blood, *per deliquium* ; and the

Artificial figures in agate.

Art of painting on marble.



Changing  
of colours in  
agate.

the yellow from *gum senega*; each being separately ground to an impalpable powder, and mixed up with the strongest brandy, is laid upon the heated marble, which thus imbibes figures and colours to a depth, as if naturally formed there. This succeeds best in Carrara marble; and experiments are making on the hardest gems for improving the art. Athanasius Kircher, in his subterraneous world, mentions an art of painting on marble, by means of *sal armoniac*, spirit of wine, and *aqua fortis*; but I much question, whether this would stand the test. Concerning some new and better experiments for introducing colours into marble, agate, jasper, and other gems still harder, M. Du Fay's dissertation in the history of the royal academy of sciences of Paris, 1728, is very well worth reading. It would also give me great pleasure if a judicious enquiry was made into the alterations of the natural colours of agate. Paul Lucas, in his well-known travels into Egypt relates, that a piece of agate, in which was the form of a little fish of a pale colour, being, without any design, left in a window exposed to the sun, within a quarter of an hour, turned to a dark red, which increased to a total black, which colour afterwards it gradually lost in the shade, till about the fourth or fifth day it recovered its former paleness.

Formerly abundance of fine paintings were to be seen in the castle of Rastadt; but their number was considerably diminished through the zeal of father Meyer, who, at first, had a great influence over the countess-dowager of Baden, till it sunk under the ascendant of cardinal S——. By the severity of that father, pictures to the value of above fifty thousand guilders, but which he judged too naked and libidinous, were committed to the flames.

A traveller must not omit seeing the beautiful *scala santa* in the palace chapel. The margrave's revenue, exclusive of what he has from his mother, is about four hundred thousand guilders.

I am, &c.

Rastadt, September 8, 1729.

L E T.

## LETTER XVII.

## An Account of Strasbourg.

S I R,

FROM Raftadt to Stollhofen is but one stage; and from the last place the country, all the way to Strasbourg, is very pleasant and fruitful, and more particularly abounds in turnips. Kehl is reckoned about half a stage from Strasbourg; and, at a French custom-house on the bridge, six creutzers are paid for every trunk.

Strasbourg is an old large city, with very few fine houses. The ramparts, the pleasantest that can be seen, are planted all round with a row of trees, and in some places with two or three; to walk round them takes up an hour and three quarters. Some new works are carrying on towards Fort-Kehl, in order the better to join the city and citadel, the burghers being obliged to part with the intermediate fields and meadows. They are indeed promised payment; but, when they will receive it, time must shew. In the same manner at the taking of this city, in the year 1681, the burghers were deprived of part of their fine ground for the new fortifications, and to this day are so far from having received a just indemnity, that they who have got any thing were obliged to sit down with half the worth. It is but lately that an engineer, after an inconceivable application and labour of several years, has made a model of the whole city, with every particular house, and so minutely, that there is scarce a window or chimney which is not to be pointed out in it. This model filled a large hall, but is now removed to Paris. The new citadel towards the Rhine, like the town itself, is quite upon a level, and the fortifications of both make no very formidable appearance. Kehl may be cannonaded from it, and here are laid up the old arms taken from the burghers in 1681. The neighbourhood of some marshy islands in the Rhine renders the citadel unhealthy; yet there is in it an academy for above an hundred cadets, who are instructed in

The fortifications of  
Strasbourg.

in the mathematics, and all military sciences. The natural warmth of that nation, together with the volubility and vehemence of youth, which subside very late in the French, occasion frequent quarrels among themselves, and still more with other people ; on which account they are confined within the citadel, and go out but two or three at a time. Here they have the best opportunity of improvement, not only by means of the excellent masters among so many engineers, but that both at Strasburg and in its neighbourhood, as at Landau, Fort Louis, Brisac, &c. all the several kinds of fortifications, planned by Vauban, Cohorn, and other excellent masters of this science, lie before their eyes. The garrison of Strasburg generally consists of eight or ten thousand men. A monthly deduction is made from the officers pay towards the support of the theatre, which gives them free admittance into the pit ; and it is thought a point of prudence to provide this amusement for them, as it prevents many disorders and more prejudicial meetings, which otherwise would naturally happen among such a number of military men. Sometimes also a company of officers agree to act themselves some piece of a celebrated author, as at present the officers of the regiment of Picardy ; and in this they proceed with better success than the order of knighthood lately instituted here among them. The companions of this order stile themselves, *chevaliers de la providence*, i. e. ‘ knights of providence :’ By their laws all things were to be in common, any one having two necessary things was to bestow one on an indigent brother, and all superfluities were to be burned and destroyed, as the inventions of luxury, and fomenting a softness, unbecoming men of a martial disposition. It will easily be conceived, that this order could not boast of many rich members, and that, however philosophical and exalted, it must soon come to a period.

The city within is watered by the Preusche, and without by the Ill. The customs and manners of the inhabitants vary with the times. The dress of the Strasburg young ladies, together with their rich hats, which from being broad above the forehead, on both sides, run out in a point to a great length, and the multitude of plaits in their gowns daily disappear, all the young people affecting the French mode.

The cathedral deserves seeing above any thing Stras-Cathedral. burg affords. At the surrender of the city it was immediately taken away from the Lutherans, and given to the Roman-catholics; for which good work bishop Francis Ego of Fustenburg, being at Paris, and having an eye upon this church, congratulated the king with this passage, 'Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace; for mine eyes have seen thy salvation.' A compliment, which, for its regard to religion, is of a piece with that of M. Daucourt, concerning the same surrender of the city of Strasburg, in his speech at his admittance into the French academy, on the 19th of November, 1683. His words are these: *Louis a dit, que Strasbourg se soumette; & Strasbourg s'est soumis. Puissance plus qu'humaine, & qui ne peut être comparée qu'à celle qui, en creant le monde, a dit, Que la lumiere soit faite, & la lumiere fût faite.* 'Lewis said, Let Strasburg submit, and Strasburg submitted. A power more than human, and to be compared to that alone, which at the creation of the world said, Let there be light, and there was light.' *Recueil des harang. prononcées par MM. de l'Acad. Française dans leurs Receptions, p. 388, edit. de Paris, 1698, 4to.* The foundation of this church stands in water and clay, and it is not many years since a boat could go round the vaults; but at present the passage is mured. The whole building was finished in the year 1449, so that the protestants are not chargeable with the satirical sculptures which a few years ago were to be seen on the cornishes and pedestals, representing monkies, asses, hogs, &c. in monkish habits; and, among the rest, a monk in a very indecent posture, with a nun lying upon her back; but these at present are in a great measure effaced. I shall not examine whether the artificers of themselves presumed to take such liberties, or whether it was done by order of the secular clergy, as a revenge on the monks, who were always prejudicing them by one means or another. The furniture and ornaments, of which Lewis XIV. made a present to this church, are extremely rich and magnificent; fifty persons are said to have been employed on them during eleven years, and they cost that prince six hundred thousand dollars. This present, besides three assortments of altar-furniture and vestments, consists of silver candlesticks, each of which requires a strong man to carry it, with a crucifix of double the

Blasphemous  
flattery to  
Lewis XIV.



the weight. The whole weight of these seven pieces amounts to sixteen hundred marks.

Opposite to the chancel is a draw-well, where it is supposed, in the times of paganism, the victims were washed \*. In the time of Clovis, St. Remigius, by consecration, appropriated it for baptism-water, which, till the reformation, continued to be the sole use of it, being fetched home to the neighbouring villages. Its water is sweet and clear, and at present free for every one, either to drink of in the church, or carry home.

To this church also belongs a large clock, famous for exhibiting the several motions of the planets; the images stepping forth, and a cock crowing, though but very hoarsely, highly divert the commonalty. This I place among the ingenious works of antiquity, rather than the piece of clock-work which I formerly saw in Lewis the XIVth's chamber at Versailles, over one side of which is a silver eagle, shaking and trembling at the hourly crowing of the cock, which stands over-against it. Whether such a trivial and ostentatious insult over one's enemy be consistent with true greatness of mind, is a problem easily solved. If this satire had been pointed at a state which bears a lion in its arms, the invention would not have been so extremely out of character, the ancients imagining, though falsely, that lions were terrified by the crowing of the cock. A rigorous procedure of the court of France against a supposed successor of Peter in the papacy would have given a real poignancy to the device, had it represented Peter penitent and weeping at the crowing of the cock, which had also been the most proper fancy of making cocks crow in clock-work, being taken from that incident at the passion of Christ. But that the eagle,

\* The washing of victims was by the ancient Germans and northern people looked upon as an essential part of religion, so that the altars had always a spring near them, to which was also ascribed an extraordinary sacredness. *Tacitus*, c. 40. mentions Hertha's wells, and the religious wells of the Cimbrians are described by *Wormius monum. Dan. lib. v. p. 285.* and by *Arntkiel* on the Cimbrian Paganism. *Adam of Bremen* says of the Upsal wells, that they serve for inhuman sacrifices: *Ibi etiam est fons, ubi sacrificia paganorum solent exerceri, & homo vivus immergi.* But *Scheffer*, in his antiquities of Upsal, thinks the men to have been first put to death, and then washed in the wells; such wells the Icelanders call *Blotkeldar*. *Rudbeck. Atlant. tom. ii. c. 5. Arngrim. rer. Island. p. 62.*

which has been universally looked upon as the king of all fowls, should tremble at the crowing of the cock, is repugnant to nature, consequently a solecism in emblematical imagery. Such an invention can please only those who are possessed with the same weakness as Lewis XIV, a prince infatuated with flattery to such a degree, that at opera's, and at the prologues of plays, he would join in singing the most extravagant rants made in his praise: and, even after the hard conditions of peace to which he was forced in the year 1713, he directed, or at least permitted a marble statue of himself to be made, and to this day, standing in the orangery at Versailles, with this arrogant inscription:

*Pace beat totum qui bello terruit orbem.*

‘He who by war shook the whole world, blesses it with peace.’

The steeple of the cathedral is justly reckoned among the highest in all Europe, being about six hundred and fifty-four steps to the uppermost crown; and the geometrical altitude computed at five hundred and seventy-four feet, though others reduce it to five hundred. At the height of three hundred and twenty-five steps one comes to an area, where water is kept in a large stone cistern, in case of any fire in the tower. The earthquake, on the 3d of August, 1728, which was felt here, and all over Swabia, after raising this water three or four feet high, threw it near eighteen feet from the side, which is to be commemorated by a particular monument on the last step. The commonalty were also made to believe, and it was even printed in the public papers, that, by the first shock of the earthquake the whole fabric of the cathedral was moved forward three paces, but by the second it removed to its former place. In this church is also shewn a kind of French-horn, which every night is sounded twice, to perpetuate the infamy of the Jews, who, in the year 1349, intended to betray the city, and had made this horn to give the enemy notice when to begin their attack. The great bell of this cathedral weighs ten tons and four quintals; and another, which is called the silver bell, being mostly of that metal, weighs two tons and six quintals; the latter, except on particular joyful occasions, is

rung only twice a year, namely, at the commencement and conclusion of Christmas.

The hospital, which some years since was burned down, is now rebuilt with great magnificence; in the wall on the left-hand at the entrance, one sees a human figure in relieve, on the belly of which is something like a middling common ball, but with veiny ramifications. Some judge it to represent a plague sore on a patient in this hospital; others affirm it to be a spider found in the wine-cellar; and the one seems as likely as the other.

Old wine.

In the cellar is kept wine of the years 1472, 1519, and 1525; the second of these wines, as an historical monument, is called the *Wurtemberg war*, and the last the *peasants war*. It is said, that none of these wines can be filled up, a thick crust being grown over the liquor, so as to hinder any infusion; and besides, upon mixing a few drops of any other wine, these turn quite black. Its taste is little better than that of lie, and a drop rubbed on the hand leaves a smell, which for some hours cannot be washed away. As a rarity, however, they bear a great price, travellers, for a guilder, getting but a few drops, by way of taste; and, as there still is supposed to be eight awmes in every vessel, the three are no inconsiderable fund to the warden of the cellar.

Among the remarkable buildings must be reckoned the royal hospital for invalids, and the Jesuits college, which, besides a fine library, has also a collection of antiquities. The academy is also well furnished with books, and these lent upon a note, given for the due return of them. The present professors of divinity are Dr. Silberrath and Froreisen; in civil law, Dr. Link, Schertz, and Bockler; in physic, Scheit, Siltzan, and Bockler, &c. In history and rhetoric, Schopflin has few equals: the learned may promise themselves considerable advantages from his future works.

The anatomical theatre is worth seeing, and especially the physic-garden, which, after those of Leyden and Paris, is said to be inferior to none in Europe.

Physic-garden.

In the Pfenningthurme are kept all the city records, among which is a parchment diploma of the emperor Charles IV. to which is annexed a seal, like that of the golden-bull at Francfort, except that this is not of gold. Here also is kept the large standard, of which such frequent

quent

quent mention is made in the disputes for the office of great standard-bearer of the empire. It is eight half ells deep, and seven half ells wide, with gold on it to the amount of eighty ducats. Probably this was only a particular banner of the city of Strasburg, and never was the chief standard of the whole Germanic army.

Formerly, in St. Michael's chapel at Strasburg, stood a <sup>The idol of</sup> cast brass statue, betwixt two and three ells in height, <sup>Crutzmanna,</sup> called *Crutzmanna*. It very much resembled a Hercules, according to the wooden print of it cut by Speclin the architect, and to be seen in M. Hoshea's particular description of Strasburg cathedral, printed in the year 1617, 4to. but now very scarce; though there must be a mistake in the drawing, it appearing from Speclin's manuscripts, that the right-hand holds the club, and the shield is in the left. In the year 1525, this statue, with some others, were removed; but whither, is now uncertain. Father Montfaucon once assured me, that it was made a present of to M. Louvois, and that it now actually stood in the marshal d'Estrées's gardens at Issy; but professor Kuhn contradicted this, and positively affirmed to me, that the piece at Issy was sold to Louvois by one of the council of fifteen, and was no more than a copy.

Helisefus Roeflin, in *Descriptione Vosagi*, c. 12, says, that formerly there was a temple of Mars at Strasburg. This image appears to be Hercules, with his common attributes, a club and lion's skin; which, besides, has no manner of affinity with the \* idols of the ancient Germans. The

\* It is not to be denied, but that those provinces of Germany which lie nearest to the ambitious Romans, are not without some vestiges of a similarity of worship; at least the Romans were wanting in nothing to promote it as the best means to establish their dominion. Keysser's Antiq. Sept. p. 186. has these words, *Romanis imprimis solemne erat, devictarum gentium numina cum suis commiscere: vel quia quidquid ubique deorum erat, a gente orbis pene terrarum victrice coli vellent videri, unde peregrina etiam sacra Romæ plane interdicta erant: vel quia levissimis indiciiis decepti re vera sua numina sibi cernere videbantur: vel denique quia lubenti animo sua interpretatione subveniebant, ut in communionem sacrorum venirent cum populis armis subactis, quos eo facilius hac ratione jugum Romanorum admissuros existimabant, probe gnari, quantam vim in vulgi animis habeat religio.* 'It was customary among the Romans to admit the deities of the conquered nations into theirs, either that all the deities worshipped throughout the earth might be also worshipped by the conquerors of it, and therefore all foreign rites were absolutely prohibited at Rome; or whe-



appellation of *Krutzmann*, given it by the vulgar, is derived from *Kriutzen*, or *Cruotzen*, which *Franc. Junius ad Willeram*, p. 157, and *Schilter ad Konigshofii Chron. Alsat.* p. 551, shews in ancient times to have signified to fight, to challenge. Thus *Krutzmann* imports *Hercules provocator*, or in general signifies a person of eminence.

M. Rathsamshausen has a good musæum, and several other virtuosi have fine collections of ancient coins and medals.

Rejoicings on  
the birth of  
the dauphin.

I came hither very opportunely for seeing the rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin. A theatre was erected on the Preusch, to which waggons full of suns were carried; these, and the Hercules in the cradle, being the subjects of most of the inscriptions, of which very few were remarkable for wit, propriety, or truth. Fountains of wine played at two different places for the soldiers and the townsmen. In the afternoon there was a general discharge of all the cannon round the city; at dark the lower part of the theatre, on which were the fire-works, was illuminated, and the upper part fired at once, by a sun slowly rising from the governor's house. The weather being calm, both the fire and water balloons, together with the wheels and rockets, were played off to the greatest advan-

‘ther deceived by the slightest appearances, they judged them to be the  
‘same deities with their own; or, lastly, because they thought it advise-  
‘able to come into a religious communion with the nations whom they  
‘had subdued by their arms, as they would more patiently bear the Ro-  
‘man yoke, well knowing the power of religion on the minds of the  
‘vulgar.’ This considered, the Strasburg Hercules is no longer to be  
wondered at; but it was quite otherwise in the more inland parts of  
Germany. There is, in truth, little likelihood that our ancestors should  
imitate the religious rites of the Romans. There are, on the contrary,  
tracts of the Romans imitating the idolatries of the Germans. Let us  
once more hear Keyser, p. 287. *Quod autem præcipuum est, Romani ipsi sa-  
era Germanorum avide complectebantur, vel quod interpretatione quadam sæpius  
incongrua Romana faciebant: vel cæca superstitione inducti, cui nil tam abjec-  
tum ac imbecille, in quo compellente necessitate præsidium non putet collocandum:  
vel denique ut hac sacrorum veluti communione eo facilius jugo adsuescerent,  
quod vix æquo animo patiebantur libertatis tenacissimi:* ‘but what is most  
‘observable is, that the Romans themselves eagerly embraced the rites of  
‘the Germans, either because by a certain interpretation they shewed  
‘those of Rome to be often inconsistent; or they were induced to it by a  
‘blind superstition, which in an exigency has recourse to any thing, how-  
‘ever weak and despicable; or lastly, by this fellowship in secret matters,  
‘the Germans might be the more easily accustomed to a yoke, which  
‘their attachment to liberty could not but bear with impatience.’

tage. But Baron Roth, the only imperial general there, and commandant of Kehl, met with a very unhappy accident, which some Frenchmen were not wanting to interpret as a presage of the dauphin's future success against his neighbours. The first rocket which was discharged from the theatre by the above-mentioned gun, instead of ascending, flew off (possibly not being rightly fastened) in an horizontal direction towards the governor's house, and, passing close by the prince of Birkenfeldt's face, hit general Roth on the back with such violence, that his cloaths were immediately all over blood, and he was obliged to be carried off. After the fire-work, the steeple of the cathedral was illuminated, which, indeed, had a very fine effect. The whole concluded with a ball and entertainment at the governor's house.

Omen against the Germans.

The present governor of Alsace is the old marshal d'Uxelles; his deputy is the count Dubourg, who is mighty fond of talking of his campaign against general Mercy, though his good fortune had the greatest share in it. The marshal was such a lover of the fair sex, that for a considerable time the *scheinder* or hangman's daughter was the object of his flame: her charms, indeed, were so attractive, that many other persons of distinction likewise solicited her favour. The French, imagining her father's title to be a family name, used after their open pronounciation to call her mademoiselle Scheindar. Before she came to be much talked of, colonel Helmstedt taking the air on horseback, without the city, happened to meet her in a travelling waggon; being immediately smitten with her beauty, he entered into conversation with her, and, as he never wanted confidence, he urged, that he might be permitted to wait on her into the city. Having alighted from his horse to hand her out of the waggon, it was his good fortune to ask her, who the person was that had thus honoured him with her company? The fair one frankly answered, that she was the hangman of Strasburg's daughter, which, as may be easily supposed, gave a turn to the colonel's inclinations, though his complaisance brought no small ridicule upon him. Mr.——fell into an adventure not very different, as he was travelling near the city of N. a young woman sitting on the side of the road all in tears, drew his eyes upon her, and the prettiness of her face moved him to alight

Amours of the marshal d'Uxelles, and others.

and go up to her: he expressed the kindest compassion, and by a thousand soft things endeavoured to sooth the violence of her grief; and when the distracted nymph, after several times eluding his questions concerning the cause of such a flood of tears, told him that she was but just parted from the hangman, who had publickly whipped her out of town, and now, is not this matter enough to weep for?—Though M—— some years after diverted his friends with this account; yet, upon such information, he hardly staid at that time to be seen in such creditable company. As a conclusion, I shall add what happened to lieutenant-colonel N. who fell in love with a young creature unknown to him, but who, besides a person no way disagreeable, had some skill in geography, history, painting, and, the languages. He was one day pressing for her consent, and as all her arguments could not divert him from his resolution, she made known to him her extraction, telling him, that her father was a rich sow-gelder, who had sent her to be educated in a place where she was not known. This confession, however mortifying, the lieutenant-colonel's constancy digested; and though it involved him in some disturbance with other officers, and he was afterwards cashiered; he easily comforted himself with having a wife, whose understanding and virtue, besides a good portion as an only daughter, excelled those of most of her sex.

I am, &c.  
 Strasburg, Sept. 19, 1729.

L E T.

## L E T T E R XVIII.

A Description of Old and New Brisac, Hunningen,  
and Basil.

S I R,

**B**ASIL is reckoned twenty-five leagues from Stras-Bisenheim. burg, but they are very short. The country near Bisenheim, betwixt old and new Brisac, is extremely pleasant; being wholly level, its prospect towards France reaches to the mountains of Burgundy, and on the other side beyond the Rhine by the Black-forest. All the roads in Alsace are very good, consisting generally of gravel and causeways, with ditches on both sides to carry off the water.

Part of the town of Old Brisac stands upon an eminence, which gives an extensive view of the adjacent champain country. The bridge of boats formerly here over the Rhine, was some years ago demolished, and the passage altered to a ferry. Roads in Alsace.

At the siege of this place, duke Bernard of Saxe-Weimar particularly signalized his courage and conduct, as is commemorated in a medal; on one side of which is the duke's image, and on the other the town of Brisac, with this inscription:

*Fortis, sed fortior Deus fuit & Weimarius, MDCXXXVIII.*

‘ Strong, but God and Weimar were stronger.’

If this hero gained such honour by the taking of this strong fortress, not less infamy did count Arco draw upon himself, by his scandalous defence of it in the last war, and for which he forfeited both his life and honour.

On the side towards the Black-forest are great numbers of wild boars, and especially in the marshy parts near the Rhine: to unharbour them was extremely difficult, till some years ago an expedient was hit upon of burning brimstone laid on the top of ten or twelve poles placed at some distance from one another on that side from whence



the wind blew, whilst the hunters posted themselves on the opposite quarter. This smell, it seems, being very offensive to the wild boars, they immediately ran from it towards the other side of the morass, and thus came within their enemies fire. The author of this artifice, I am inclined to suspect, was no stranger to hog-stealing, it being a practice in thefts of that kind to hold burning sulphur to the hogs nose, and they drop down immediately, without the least outcry. But the peasants have another silent device; knowing that the wild boars often cross the Rhine in the night-time, they watch them in boats, and, catching them by the hind-legs, lift them up, so that, the head being under water, the beast is drowned, and then pulled into the boat.

**New Brisac.** New Brisac, which was built by Lewis XIV, is opposite to the old town, and so near as to be within each other's cannon. This stands entirely upon the plain; its works are all new, and the streets so regular, that in the great market all the four gates of the town are to be seen. The road all along from hence to Basil is very pleasant, with a prospect on the left hand beyond the Rhine into the margraviate of Baden. This country indeed is but four leagues in length, and the same in breadth, but very fruitful, especially in wine, which affords a considerable trade. It belongs to the house of Baden-Durlach, and is properly the old boundary of Germany, towards Arelat; to this 'tis that the family of Baden owe the title of Margraves, their other lands in Germany having never been anciently the frontiers of our country.

**Hunningen.** Hunningen was built by the French in the last century, and is so near Basil as to cannonade each other; this appeared by a trial made by the French at the finishing of this place, when a ball lodged in one of the gates of Basil. The town thought fit to return the compliment, by which a little tower at Hunningen was knocked down, so that the French were pleased to make an excuse for the provocation, pretending it was not done on purpose, or with any design of damaging the town; which pretence was admitted. Indeed hitherto Hunningen has not offered to molest Basil, but its security rests much more upon its union with the other Swiss cantons, than the strength of its fortifications.

Bafil is less than Straßburg, yet larger than Francfort, <sup>Bafil.</sup> and the largest of all the towns of Switzerland, having two hundred and twenty streets, six market-places, and ninety-nine wells. Its situation is uneven, most of the streets being crooked, and paved with sharp stones, which, however troublesome, is designed that the horses, carrying heavy loads up hill, may have the surer footing. The clocks here go an hour faster than in other places, which <sup>Singularity of clocks.</sup> some derive from the discovery of a conspiracy, whose measures were defeated by the alteration of the clock. Others, from the time of the council held here, which, after lasting seventeen years, ended in 1448; as a contrivance that the holy fathers should rise an hour earlier, or sit at table an hour less, two o'clock being the time of the council's meeting.

Trade, especially in ribbons, still continues to flourish <sup>Silk manu-  
facture.</sup> here, six or eight houses sending each to the value of thirty or forty thousand guilders in that merchandise annually to the Francfort fairs. The police here is under <sup>Police.</sup> very good regulations. Most of the offices are bestowed by lot, and none but qualified persons admitted candidates; there are also proper alternatives in the lucrative employments, so that it is seldom a person holds one above three years. No person without the city is to wear lace, or silver, or gold, under the penalty of three guilders for every offence. All unmarried women are prohibited silk cloaths. To marriage feasts none but the nearest relations are invited, which in the greatest families seldom amount to fifteen or twenty persons, whereas formerly, and even not many years ago, such a liberty prevailed, that the guests sometimes amounted to above two hundred, and thereby the youth of both sexes were drawn into superfluous expences, and a too diffuse acquaintance. The justifiable parsimony of the burgomasters and principal members of the council may have contributed to the present limitation; for being always invited to every great wedding, where they could not come off handsomely under a lousid'or, the old custom was a yearly tax upon them of at least fifty pieces, which, by this new ordinance they now keep in their own pockets.

The bridge over the Rhine is two hundred and fifty <sup>Bridge over  
the Rhine.</sup> common paces in length, and makes a good appearance. On the tower, which stands on the side towards Switzerland

land or France, is a crowned Moor's-head, which every minute thrusts out its red long tongue : this droll figure, however, does not disgust like the filthy representation in a little cabbin standing on the middle of the bridge, before which the public prostitutes, at their being banished the town, are brought to undergo some ridiculous ceremonies.

The city which lies on the German side of the Rhine is called the lesser town, and has its own jurisdiction, but subordinately to the great town ; its privileges were formerly much larger, but abridged on account of formerly declaring for the house of Austria. The little town has no fortifications, and those of the great town are of no importance.

St. Peter's  
square.

St. Peter's square, with its rows of lime-trees, is the best walk in the great town. In the year 1689, an oak was set here, which, by the particular arrangement of its wide branches, forms three distinct landing-places or floors. The large lime-tree which formerly stood by the cathedral, the diameter of which was at least six feet, and the circumference of its branches an hundred and twelve paces, is now no longer in being. The cathedral is an old building, with two towers ; in it are the tombs of the empress Anne, consort to Rodolph of Habsburg ; of his son Charles, and likewise of the celebrated Erasmus, who is honoured with a verbose, but not a very elegant inscription upon a red and white marble, which may be seen in Misson.

Death's  
dance.

Opposite to the French church, on a long covered wall, is painted death's dance, where death, mingling with all ranks and ages of both sexes, compliments them to the grave in German verses. The figures are of the natural size ; the author of this singular piece is generally reputed to be the famous Holbein, a native of the place, who had also drawn and painted a death's dance, and had likewise painted, as it were, a duplicate of this piece on another house, but which time has intirely obliterated. However, for several reasons the death's dance, near the French church, may be presumed not to be Holbein's, but the work of another artist, whose name was Bock ; though, of the original beauty of this first performance, nothing is now existing but the shape and attitudes of the figures, the colours being so faded, that every part of it has been lately

lately retouched. The like fate has attended the representation of the last judgment in the stair-case of the council-house, where it is remarkable, that, though done before the time of the reformation, viz. in the year 1510, yet popes, cardinals, monks, and priests, are placed in hell. In the council-house, one sees a masterly piece of the sufferings of Christ, in eight departments, on two window-shutters, done by Holbein, whose genius was its own teacher; not only the liveliness of the colours is very well preserved, but every motion expressed with admirable justness and energy. Maximilian, elector of Bavaria, is said to have offered thirty thousand guilders for it. Connoisseurs in painting particularly extol the department of seizing Christ in the garden; the colours and the *claro-obscuro* would do honour to any of Raphael's scholars. In the court of the council-house stands the image of Munatius Plancus, a Roman general, who, about fifty years before the birth of Christ, built the ancient city of Augusta Rauracorum, near Basil. This statue was first set up in the year 1528, with the following inscription, by Beatus Rhenanus :

Picture in  
the council-  
house.

Statue of  
Munatius  
Plancus.

L. MVNATIO PLANCO CIVI ROMANO VIRO CONSVLARI  
ET PRAETORIO ORATORIQUE AC M. CICERONIS DISCIPVLO  
QVI POST DEVICTOS RHAETOS AEDE SATVRNI DE MANVBIIIS  
EXTRVCTA NON MODO LVGDVNVM ET RAVRICAM  
COLONIAM DEDVXIT QVÆ AVGVSTA FVIT APPELLATA  
AB OCTAVIO AVGVSTO TVM RERVVM POTIENTE. S. P. Q.  
BASILIENSIS TAMETSI ALEMANNORVM TRANSDVCTI  
COLONI SVBACTIS ET DEPVLSIS RAVRICIS AMORE TAMEN  
VIRTUTIS QVÆ ETIAM IN HOSTE VENERATIONEM MERETVR  
VETVSTISSIMO TRACTVS HVIVS ILLUSTRATORI  
CVLPA TEMPORVM PRORSVS ABOLITAM MEMORIAM  
POST LIMINIO RENOVARVNT.  
ANNO MDXXVIII.

The Roman colony, called by Ptolemy, *lib. ii. c. 9. Augusta Rauracorum*, was two leagues from Basil, but in the fifth century it was totally destroyed by Attila, so that the only remains of it now is Augst, a poor village, where the

Ruins of  
Augusta  
Rauracorum.



the plowmen often meet with Roman coins \* and inscriptions. Nine towers standing in a semicircular figure appear to have belonged to a theatre; and the vaults which reach to Richfel, commonly called *Heidenloch*, i. e. 'Heathen's hole,' probably served to carry off all the filth of the city, by means of the little river Ergetz, which runs through it †. *Ammianus Marcellinus*, lib. xxx, is the first who makes mention of the city of Basilea. From Wippo, *Pistor's* edition, p. 431, this country appears to have formerly belonged to Burgundy.

The physic-garden at Basil affords little remarkable, except a cherry-tree, producing the same kind of cherries three times a year.

In the arsenal is shewn the armour in which Charles the Bold lost his life, likewise his horse-furniture, together with his kettle-drums and trumpets.

Dr. Platner's musæum, which is very well furnished with skeletons, petrifications, minerals, and some curiosities of art, is now in the hands of his son-in-law Dr. Passavant.

In the Fesch musæum, besides a fine collection of books, are a great number of medals, antiquities, paintings, &c. This is a *fidei commissum*, always descending to the eldest of the family.

Erasmus and Amerbach's musæum belong to the university, which purchased them for nine thousand dollars from the heirs of the latter. Among other things are twenty admirable originals of Holbein, as Lucretia, Venus and Cupid, Erasmus, Amerbach, Holbein himself, the institution of the Lord's-supper, but more especially the dead body of our Saviour, for which piece alone a

\* *Mira fides. Credetne virum ventura propago  
Cum segetes iterum, cum jam hac deserta virebunt,  
Infra urbes populosque premi?*

† Posterity viewing the corn fields and other improvements, which one day shall spread these wastes, will scarce believe they tread on cities,' says Statius on another occasion. And of Augusta Rauracorum it may be said,

*Hic seges est, ubi Troja fuit.*

† 'Corn grows where once Troy stood.'

† *Conf. Etat. de la Suisse*, t. iii. p. 38;

thousand

thousand ducats have been offered. In the library, are a great number both of manuscripts and old coins and medals; of the latter, no less than twelve thousand, together with many other curiosities of art and nature, as paintings; and particularly portraits of the Baden family are to be seen in the palace of the margrave of Baden Durlach, where the margrave's family used to reside during the war upon the Rhine. The only defect in this place is its standing too near the street, and not being enlarged with two wings.

I am, &c.



## L E T T E R XIX.

Observations on Switzerland and the Alps. Description of the Cantons, and the City of Bern.

S I R,

THE computed distance from Basil to Solothurn is eighteen, and to Bern twenty leagues. Three leagues from Basil lies Liechsfall, a little walled town, the road to which is through a pleasant valley covered with vineyards and orchards. Five leagues from Basil, viz. beyond Holsten, begins the craggy mountain of Hauenstein, which, being some leagues in length, is extremely troublesome and difficult. On both sides of the road are still higher mountains, which on the right-hand continue, but on the left terminate in a large plain. Dr. Scheuchzer's map of Switzerland is undoubtedly the best; but, as to these parts, not without defect. The mountains over which one travels here, are not so high as the Tirolese, and the summits better covered. In the name of Alps are not only included the mountains of Switzerland, but those of some neighbouring countries; and accordingly they are divided into *Maritimæ*, *Cotticæ*, *Graje*, *Peminae*, *Rhæticae*, &c. That part of the canton of Bern, eastward of the lake

Mountain  
of Hauen-  
stein.

Height of  
the Alps.

## S W I T Z E R L A N D.

lake of Geneva, likewise the cantons of Uri, Schwitz, Underwald, Glaris, Appenzel, part of that of Lucerne, and lastly, the country of the Grisons, consist mostly of mountains of a stupendous height, some of whose tops, according to Scheuchzer's barometrical measurements, are from nine to twelve thousand feet above the surface of the sea. The highest in Switzerland are supposed to be the Schreckhorn, the Grimsel, and Wetterhorn, in the canton of Bern \*, St. Gothard in Uri, Gemmi, near Leukbade; in Italy, Walliserland, the height of which is ten thousand one hundred and ten feet; and St. Bernard, on the borders of Italy, towards the valley of Aosta, which affords a very extensive prospect over Italy. On the mountain of Grindelwald is the Gletscher, or the ice-mountain, whose ice is said never to melt, but to increase every year on all sides, both in height and circumference.

To this extraordinary height of the country is owing the fineness and subtilty of the air in Switzerland, so that the Switzers, however bold and hardy, when abroad, feel a kind of anxiety and an uneasy longing after the fresh air, to which they were accustomed from their infancy, without being able to account for such disquietude. At least it is thus Scheuchzer endeavours to vindicate the *nostalgia*, *pathopatrialdalgia*, or the *heimweh*, i. e. 'home-sickness,' with which those of Bern are especially afflicted †. Instances are not wanting, that on the recruits for the Swiss regiments piping or singing the *cow-brawl*, a common tune among the Alpine boors, the old soldiers have been seized with such passionate longings after their country, as have produced lassitudes, palpitations of the

\* For an accurate description of these mountains, we are obliged to Scheuchzer, in *itiner. Alpino* IV. and VII. Likewise in his *Natural history of Switzerland*, are very neat plates of the Gletscher, the mountain of St. Gothard, and also of Gemmi.

† *Nonne vides etiam cæli novitate & aquarum  
Tentari procul a patria quicunque domoque  
Adveniunt, ideo quia longe discrepat aër.*

LUCRET. lib. vi.

‘ A traveller in every place he sees,  
‘ Or hazards, or endures a new disease,  
‘ Because the air or water disagrees.’

CREECH.

heart, watchings, an aversion to food, and slow hectic fevers, so that, to prevent desertion, the singing or piping of this \* tune has been suppressed. In the Piedmontese service, every offence of this nature is punished with the gantlope.

The neighbourhood of Solothurn is planted with very fine walks; the Aar runs through the city; but the part towards Basil is both the most remarkable and the largest. The Jesuits church is famous for its paintings, stucco-work, and frontispiece, towards which Lewis XIV. gave ten thousand livres.

Near the hall is the following inscription :

Goddess  
Epona.

DEAE EPONAE MAX.  
OPILIVS RESTIO. M.  
LEG. XXII. ANTONI  
NIANA E P. P. F. IMMUNIS,  
COS. CURAT. SALENS.  
VICO SOLOD.  
XIII. KAL. SEPTEMBR.  
D. N. ANTONINO  
EIVS. SACERDOS.  
COS.  
V. S. L. M.

Epona was a city of Languedoc, and, as appears, not far from St. Maurice in Velay, where, in the year 517, a council was held. Not that I think the above-mentioned goddess Epona to have had any relation with that city; but rather that her name is derived from the Greek ἵππος, and she was worshipped as a protectress of † horses.

Both

\* This account is confirmed in the *Breslau miscellany* vol. III. where are to be seen the notes of this affecting tune. *Nostalgia*, which in its etymology signifies 'a pain from being denied a return into one's own country,' is a word more known than *patbopatrialdgia*, of which Zwinger of Basil has wrote an express treatise.

† *Minucius Felix in Octav. p. m. 166; c. 28. Nisi quod vos & totos Asinos in stabulis cum vestra vel (sua) Epona consecratis, & eosdem asinos cum Iside religiose decoratis.* And in Tertullian, from whom Octavius takes this, adding *vestra* only by way of ridicule, *Septimius* says, *Vos tamen non negabitis & jumenta omnia & totos cantherios cum sua Epona coli a vobis.* *Apuleius 3. Metam.* says, that he saw the image of Epona in stables; In *Juvenal's* 8th satire, she is called Hippo: *Hippona est Deus* ἵππος



Fortifica-  
tions.

Both parts of the city are environed with new fortifications of free-stone, at a vast expence ; though no particular necessity, nor any other adequate benefit, does yet appear. They are however a great ornament to the city, with this exception, that the ditches are thought too narrow. As Lucerne is the largest of the Roman-catholic cantons, Solothurn has the reputation of being the most fruitful. I had no sooner entered the limits of Bern, than near Frauenbrunn, upon an eminence, where a sentinel is always upon duty, I met with a stone-pillar and table, with the following inscription :

*ἀρίστοιαν ποταμὸν ἔκρω, ex Agesil. 3. Ital. Plut. Parall. min. and relative to this is the Capuan inscription ap. Gruter. p. 195. which Reinesius, ad Rupert. Ep. lii. p. 495, reads thus :*

HIPPONAE. EGNATIæ. NEPTVNO  
CERERI ERINNYI  
ÆDiles. II. VIRI Iuri DICVNDō  
INFRA ACTAM. Hæc SacSa  
ERIGVNT.

The *Restio Miles Legionis 22 Immunis consulis* mentioned on the Solothurn-stone may have been of those, who, by favour of the consul, were exempted from the laborious services of the common soldiers. What is meant by *Curator Salensis*, or *Salensium*, I know not. *Reinesius, l. c. Ep. xxii. p. 85*, reads it thus, *Curator Kalend. Vico Solodor, b. e. qui pecuniam vel publicam municipii vel privati cujusque fœnori locatam curabat, & Calendis quibusque modo caput ipsum cum usuris, modo proventum tantum usurarum exigebat.* Relative to this also is the stone found at Pinburg, or Ponburg, in Bavaria, near the Danube, unless it be rather supposed a *Numen locale*, whose appellation is derived from Pinburg or Ponburg, which in the public records is written *Epinaburgum* ; the inscription on it runs thus :

CAMPES. ET EPONAE  
ALA. IST. N. G. H. P. C. R. QVI ET  
AEL. BASSIANVS. PRAEF.  
V. S. L. L. M.

The first word is *Campestribus*, *Grut. LXXXVII. 6.* and is also met with *ap. Grut. MXV. v. 2.* and the other line, *Reines. Inscr. I. 16.* reads, *Ala prima singularium civium Romanorum Quiritium.* *Ælius Bassianus* is mentioned as pro-consul of Africa, in *Capitolinus's* life of *Clodius Albinus, conf. Gud. ad Grut. l. c.*

Tausend

Tausend driihundert zehlt siebenzig und funff Jahr,  
 Uf S. Johannis tag der um die Weinacht war,  
 Zu frauenbrunnen war durch die von Bern vertrieben  
 Das Englisch heer davon achthundert todt geblieben  
 Die man in diesen land die Gugler hat genennt,  
 Auch darinn noch vielmehr geschlagen und zertrennt.  
 Der herr so diessen Sieg aus Gnaden hat bescheeret,  
 Sey darum ewiglich hoch priesen und geebret.  
 Erneuret 1684.

‘ In the year 1375, on St. John’s-day in Chriftnas,  
 the English chief, here called *Juggler*, was repulſed with  
 the loſs of above eight hundred men on the ſpot. God  
 be praiſed, to whoſe aſſiſtance this victory is owing.  
 ‘ Repaired in the year 1648.’

On the other ſide are the following verſes :

*Uxoris dotem repentes Cuſinus amatæ  
 Dux Anglus, frater quam dabat Auſtriacus,  
 Per mare trajecit validarum ſigna cohortum  
 Miles ubique premens arva aliena jugo.  
 Hoc rupere loco Bernates hoſtica caſtra  
 Multus & injuſto Marte dedere neci.  
 Sic Deus armipotens ab apertis protegat urſum,  
 Protegat occultis hoſtis ab inſidiis.*

‘ Cuſin, an English nobleman, transported over the  
 ſeas a numerous force to demand his wife’s portion from  
 the duke of Auſtria, her brother. His troops, after  
 many violences and ravages committed in their march,  
 were here defeated with great ſlaughter by the inhabi-  
 tants of the canton of Bern : and as Almighty God  
 thus protects it from the attempts of open, ſo may he  
 alſo from the machinations and plots of ſecret ene-  
 mies.’

Mr. Addiſon, in his journey through Italy, remarks,  
 that no English hiſtorian makes the leaſt mention of this  
 expedition ; but he is miſtaken in ſaying, that Cuſin was  
 for reſcuing his lady out of the hands of the Switzers ;  
 for, had he either copied or read the verſes, he could not  
 VOL. I. N but

but have seen all that Cusin wanted was the portion. However, the inscription is exceptionable in many points. Engerram de Coucy of Picardy had married Catharine, daughter to Leopold the Magnificent of Austria, and, in title of her portion, had a claim to some Imperial towns in Switzerland. But this Engerram died before his spouse, who afterwards married again, and died in the year 1349, but had no brother. Her portion legally descended to Ingelram de Coucy, the son of Engerram by Catharine, who accordingly was for asserting his father's claim; but he cannot be said to have demanded his wife's portion. Stumpf, in the fourth chapter of book 13. of his annals of Switzerland, says, that Cusin made war on account of the non-payment of his mother's portion. How the English came to be involved in this quarrel is cleared up from the circumstances of the times. A great part of France, at that time, belonged to them, and the spouse of Engerram de Coucy, earl of Bedford (possibly a brother of him who had married the abovesaid Catharine of Austria) was Isabella, daughter to Edward III. king of England, and sister to Edward the Black Prince. The names of Ingelram and Engerram are the same, and the three persons of the same name are to be carefully distinguished.

Advantages  
of walnut-  
trees.

The whole plain along this road, and further towards Geneva, and into Savoy, is planted with multitudes of walnut-trees, from the fruits of which an oil used in physic, painting and burning, is produced, in the following manner. The nuts being shelled, are laid so as not to touch, that they may be thoroughly dried; then the kernels being taken out, they are pounded and boiled in a kettle; after which, without any other apparatus, they are put into a close hair-cloth, then laid under the press, which extrudes the oil. Fresh nuts scarce yield one third in quantity, but the oil is of a fine taste, and so strong as easily to inebriate. It is entertaining to see what multitudes of country people, on Sundays and festivals in autumn, walk out among these trees.

Rich peasants in  
Bern.

The peasants of the canton of Bern are the wealthiest in Switzerland, there being scarce a village without, at least, one inhabitant worth twenty, thirty, or even sixty thousand guilders. The bailiff of Hutwil is accounted to be master of four hundred thousand. He has three sons, who are also in the farming way, and a daughter, whom, though

though courted by several gentlemen of Bern, the father has bestowed on a peasant.

The commonalty of both sexes wear straw hats, and the womens coats come so near the arm-pits, that not above an hand's breadth is left for the shape. A traveller cannot but be pleased with the inns on the road through out all Switzerland, meeting every-where with trout, carp, beef, veal, fowls, pigeons, butter, cheese, apples, peaches, turnips, sugar, bisket, together with good wine, and all at a very reasonable price, especially if compared to the reckonings in Swabia, Tirol, and Bavaria.

Most of the princes in Europe have Switzers in their service; that of France seems so far the most advantageous, that a captain of an entire company makes ten thousand livres a year of it; but most of them have only half companies. At present the Swiss in French pay amount only to fourteen thousand men.

In approaching Bern one descends a mountain, at the foot of which lies Bern, upon another acclivity. At first it is very narrow, but widens in the ascent, and at the top where it is almost level spreads into fine large streets. The houses are mostly of white free-stone, and along the main streets are piazza's, one side of which is taken up with the shops and houses of tradesmen. Here indeed you are secure from wind and rain, and it is very easy walking upon the broad pavement; but these piazza's deprive the houses of the ornaments of a portal; and the pillars raised from the street to the first floor of the house for the better support of it, are an eye-sore.

The epocha of the building of this city is included in this verse:

*Et DVX BerChtoLDVS BernaM strVXIſſe notatVr.*

Nothing is more known than the story of the bear, which being taken on the day of the foundation of the city, gave occasion to its name; this creature not only composes its coat of arms, but, in the upper part of the city to this day, some bears are kept in two closes with high trees for their diversion in clambering up them.

The burghers of this city are divided into the qualified for government, and the perpetual inhabitants. The latter, consisting of such who were made freemen since the year 1635, enjoy all privileges, but are incapable of the magistracy



gistracy and all public employments, which are the peculiar portion of the former, as the descendants of those who were burghers before that year. Though the city was built in the year 1191, as a check against the violent proceedings of the nobility, yet six very ancient noble families found means to be classed among the qualified burghers: these, besides being respected above all others, have this privilege, that, when any one of them is admitted a member of the senate or lesser council, he takes place of all other members, though his senior in office, and immediately follows the knights-bannerets, or tribunes of the people. The above-mentioned six noble families are those of, 1. Von-Diesbach; 2. Waltenweyl; 3. Bonstetten; 4. Lauteman; 5. Mullenen; and 6. Erlach, the richest of them all. The great council into which none is admitted under thirty years of age, consists of two hundred and eight persons. In the lesser or daily council sit the two prætors, twenty-five council-men, among which are the four knights-bannerets, and two treasurers. The heads of this aristocracy are the two prætors, by the French called *avoyers*: Their office is for life, and they act alternately every other year. The present are, 1. Jerom Erlach, Lord of Hindelbink, Urthenen, Mosseedorf, Barisweyl, Wyl, Thun, and Maatstetten, formerly of the bed-chamber to his Imperial majesty, and lieutenant-general, knight of the orders of Brandenburg, Bavaria, and Wurtemberg, born in 1669, a person of eminent merit, and as such highly esteemed and respected by his countrymen. Upon his admission into the daily council, in the year 1715, he resigned his commission under the emperor, with a view to the post of prætor, in which he was not disappointed\*. He is descended from the ancient kings of Burgundy, and, besides his own vast possessions, his lady's portion was little short of a million of guilders. Amidst all this external opulence and grandeur, he has not been without domestic afflictions: One of his sons returning in a coach from visiting a lady at Berlin, was stabbed in the back with a filetto by a jealous Italian; the other who is still living, has little of the capacity and spirit of his father; and the daughter's conduct has not been irreproachable.

\* This great man was elected prætor in the year 1721, being the eighty-third from Otho of Ravensburg, the first prætor in 1218.

The other prætor is Christopher Stiger, who was invested with this office in the year 1718.

Next to the two prætors are the treasurers of the German lands. These are followed by the four knights-ban-nerets, after whom comes the treasurer of the Pais de Vaud, which office is the most profitable of all.

The country governments of the cantons being very lucrative, used to occasion great struggles; so that, to prevent disputes and cabals, in the year 1711, it was ordered that these and other posts of great profit should be disposed of by lot. The candidates first draw lots about their turns in drawing for the office; after which, as many balls as there are candidates are put in a bag. These balls are all silver gilt, except one with gold, which entitles to the government. This office indeed is held only six years, but is attended with such emoluments, that, within this short space, they lay up thirty or forty thousand dollars. No batchelor is capable of a stewardship, or any other profitable employment; and unquestionably the scope of this ordinance was to promote marriage, and thereby good order, and the increase of the subjects. Penalty on celibacy.

In the centre of the city is a large stone seat, surrounded with iron-rails, on which sits the acting judge, and the two members of the council next to him, when any sentence of death is to be pronounced. Within these fifty years the manners of the country are become greatly altered, and the fondness for shew, pleasure, and sumptuousness of living, is increased in a manner unknown to their simple ancestors; yet many vices are not so barefaced and common as in other cities, where they are only made a jest of. The clergy have not been wanting with great spirit to inveigh against the growing evil, and did not spare even a certain member of the council, who, under a venereal distemper, was obliged to send for a celebrated surgeon from Paris. Manners of the inhabitants.

The public granaries set up both in the town and country for the benefit of the subjects, are of considerable advantage to the canton of Bern. The great quantities of corn always in store not only answer any exigency in war-time, but, in case of a bad harvest, prevent the oppression of the rich, in raising the price of corn. The granary in the city of Bern is a stately building of free-stone, supported by grand pillars, which place would make Public granaries.

a convenient exchange. Another good branch of their income is from the salt-works at Beveur, Roche, and Panner in the Pais de Vaud, where for better separating the salt water from the fresh, they throw it up several times against bundles of straw: this requiring the labour of many men, the end might be better answered by the process of the Honau salt-works at Nauheim, a quarter of a league from Friedberg, where, by means of an engine worked by horses, the water being brought up to the top of an house, is conveyed into very long, open, wooden troughs, closed at both ends, and which on either side, according to the quarter of the wind, can be placed so, that the water drops away upon bundles of straw tied together longitudinally, and from these down ten feet in the open air. Thus the fresh water being gradually secured by the sun-beams, the air, and the descent of the drops, the salt water is received into cisterns, from which it is again forced up to go through the same process, which is repeated till the sweet water is nearly dissipated, and a measure, which before weighed five half-ounces, comes to be of six times that weight. There it is boiled as in other places, and the salt settles at the bottom of the iron pans.

Pronunciation of the people of Bern.

Great church. Sculpture.

Most of the inhabitants in the city of Bern talk French; but, like those of Basil, their pronounciation is not the most agreeable, being rather guttural than labial.

The great church is a fine building, where Berchtold of Zahringen lies interred; and its new large organ, with its beautiful sculpture, well deserves seeing. The first stone of this church, as appears from an inscription near the great door, was laid in the year 1421; and on the sides of this entrance are seen the five foolish and the five wise virgins, in stone, as big as life, with the different emotions of joy and despair extremely well expressed. Over the door is also the last judgment in stone, with foliages and festoons; and as the painter of the picture in the council-house at Basil, so the sculptor here has placed his holiness in hell.

Prospect from the terras near the church.

At the height of two hundred and twenty-three steps up the tower is a gallery, which gives a very delightful prospect over the city towards Aar. The church standing high, and the adjacent part of the city towards the river lying low, the foundations of the church and the tower

tower from fifty to eighty paces have been strengthened on three sides, with a wall resting on several pillars and arched vaults. This work is some hundred feet high, and, being afterwards levelled and planted with lime-trees, is a most charming walk. Among other beauties of its prospect, is the artificial cascade in the Aar, made at a vast expence for the conveniency of the city-mills. This terras, for its elegance, has been compared to the terras built by Solomon near his temple. In the year 1654, Theobald Weinzapflein, a student of divinity, being in liquor, fell with his horse from it; the horse was killed on the spot, but the rider came off with a broken leg, and was afterwards a country minister, living thirty years after such an accident, as is certified by a German inscription.

In a wall in the Dominican church they never fail shew-  
 Trick of a  
 ing a hole, which from the cell of a monk communicated priest in the  
 with an image of the virgin in an adjacent monastery, for Dominican  
 carrying on a scandalous cheat, by making the image seem church.  
 to speak. The author of this imposture (a full account of which may be seen in Burnet's Travels) was condemned to the flames, and the convent turned into a house of correction.

In the city library one sees the tent and some magnifi-  
 cent tapestry of Charles the Bold, which fell into the City library.  
 hands of the Switzers at the battle of Morat, in the year 1476, together with several other curiosities and antiquities; especially a little brass figure, dug up near Lausanne, representing an ox, with a priest holding a cruse over the beast's head, two brass satyrs found in the neighbourhood of Bern, and a considerable number of Roman coins.

The arsenal is not to be seen without licence from a parti-  
 Arsenal.  
 cular member of the council, who is not easily prevailed upon to grant it. It is said to contain arms for one hundred thousand men, which is so far right, that every man may be provided with some sort of arms. But, if matters were to come to a complete armament, I conceive that to furnish thirty thousand would make a large void in it. Near the entrance stands a painted wooden bear, rampant, in a cuirass, and a sword by his side. In the first long hall are  
 Trophies of  
 fifty-six cannon, a great many colours, and, among other the year  
 things, two large buffaloe's horns, which, in war, the 1712.  
 canton of Uri uses instead of trumpets, and were taken



in the year 1712 from the Roman-catholics. Near it also hang the grotesque habits of those who blew them. The people of Uri are descended from the ancient *Taurisci*, and bear a buffalo's head : he who winds the great horn is called the bull of Uri.

At the end of this hall are two large cannon, which belonged to Charles the Bold ; also several halts, which, together with gibbets, he carried along with the army, for hanging up the Switzers after defeating them. The general of Bern, John Francis Nageli, who, in the year 1536, dispossessed Charles III. duke of Savoy of Gex, Chablais, and the Pais de Vaud, is also represented here in armour. On the adjacent building is the following distich :

*Felices populi meditantes tempore pacis  
Queis opus in bello, semper ut illa parent.*

‘ Happy people, who, in time of peace, prepare the implements of war.’

Here also you see three Switzers in different garbs, and under them these words :

*Als demuth weint und hochmuth lacht,  
Da ward der Schweizer bund gemacht.*

‘ The afflictions of humility, and the insolence of pride, gave rise to the union of the Switzers.’

In the lower part of this building are one hundred and seventy-six cannon, with mortars for bombs of three or four hundred weight. The largest cannon here are about fifty pounders ; the difficulty of the roads over the mountains not well admitting any larger to be carried. Here is also shewn a cannon with seven barrels, and so many touch-holes on the same side, with a like machine for keeping off the cavalry, consisting of twenty-one barrels, yet of an easy carriage. On a cannon quite new is this inscription :

Excellentissimis  
Atque Potentissimis  
Dn. Dn. Dn.  
Bernensibus  
me donavit  
I. M. D. F. B. D. G. V. D. M. D. G.  
Anno Salutis  
M, DCC, XXVII.

‘ To the most noble and mighty lords of Bern, I. M. D. F.  
 ‘ B. D. G. V. D. M. D. G. presented me in the year of  
 ‘ Christ 1727.’

Under it are two coats of arms; one, three wheels and a sword; in the other two fillets and six balls. The explication of the letters is past my skill, but the piece itself was the gift of madam de Langallarine, who, within these few years, has purchased lands to a considerable value in the canton of Bern, and is not unknown at the court of Hesse Cassel. In the upper hall one sees the statue and armour of Berthold of Zahringen, the founder of the city, likewise tents for forty thousand men, and musquets for forty-six thousand; also three swords, with Executioners swords, which as many executioners have gained their discharge; the condition of which is, to have beheaded an hundred and one persons with the same sword, or three persons in one family within a quarter of a year. Our guide seriously assured us, that such executioners were doctors\*, but that at present they keep the sword, paying to the republic fifty ducats for it.

At the end of this hall is an excellent wooden image of the famous William Tell; he is aiming at the apple Image of William Tell. on the head of his little son, who stands opposite to him: the hands and eyes are admirably expressed. He appears to have been a tall raw-boned man, with a very honest countenance †; and, according to the fashion in those times,

\* Anciently the office of an executioner was so far from being ignominious, that, according to Cæsar, the Druids themselves did not scruple to take it upon them. *Camerar. bor. subcis. cent. i. p. 76.* says, that, in the imperial town of Reutlingen, a sword is publicly shewn, with which the youngest member of the council performs the office of executioner, with which compare *Limn. jus public. lib. i. c. 7.*

† Prince Eugene being once taking a view of the court of Holland at the Hague, du Tour, one of the deputies of the states, among other pictures, shewing him that of prince William of Orange, said, with more warmth than caution, *Voicy ce grand Prince, le Restaurateur de nôtre liberté, &c.* ‘ There’s the glorious prince, the restorer of our liberty,’ &c. Prince Eugene, after attentively viewing the piece, answered with a smile, *il a pourtant l’air un peu mutin*, ‘ Yet there’s something of a refractory look.’ The poignancy of this answer could give no offence. But quite otherwise was that of the imperial minister count—— to count Rechtern, envoy of Holland, on his mediation in the name of his principals for redressing the grievances of the protestants in Hungary: That it was no wonder the Dutch

times, one half of his coat was red, and the other black and yellow stripes alternately; his breeches and stockings are of one single piece, and an arrow sticks in his coat behind his head: the boy is laughing, as apprehending no kind of danger. Here are also a great many fire arms, with ivory mountings, which belonged to Charles the Bold's life-guards; likewise a new invented musquet with six screw-barrels.

The mace of  
Bern.

The mace of Bern, kept in this arsenal, is not unlike the commanding staff or truncheon of a Turkish pacha with a wrought globe at the end of it. It is carried before malefactors to the place of execution, by the \* serjeant at arms, as an ensign of supreme jurisdiction. Near it, since the year 1712, is also kept the mace of Baden, that county having been deprived of the privileges and jurisdiction which it enjoyed as one of the eight ancient cantons, so that they now are concentrated in the three cantons of Bern, Zurich, and Glaris, which, in the late disturbances about the abbot of St. Gal, observed a neutrality. Such at last prove the fruits of the Badeners constantly siding with the Roman-catholics, with whom they agree in religion, to the prejudice of the protestants. What goes nearest the heart of the former is, that, having the worst of it in the year 1712, they were obliged to deliver up to the protestants, and annul the instrument called *alten Lanfrieden*, 'the old articles of peace.' This was concluded in the year 1531, after the battle of Cappel, in which also fell the famous Hulderich Zwingel, whose body being first quartered, was afterwards burned by the Roman-catholics. The extremity in which the protestants found themselves, together with the want of able leaders, occasioned them precipitately to embrace what

Dutch interested themselves for the rebels, they themselves, in respect of Spain being no better; which, however, brought upon him a much keener reply from Rechtern, *viz.* That, if the abovementioned imperial minister spoke thus by order of his court, he should declare it that the republic of the united provinces might know of whom to demand satisfaction; but, if any one of himself presumed to term count Rechtern's constituents rebels, he pronounced him a scoundrel, and would maintain it with his sword; at the same time clapping his hand upon it.

\* In France he is called *le Grand-Sautier*; his office is to watch over the good order and tranquillity of a town, and to punish the disturbers. At Paris his title is *Lieutenant de Police*. Other matters also come under his cognizance.

terms

terms were offered them, and to sign an instrument, in which the Roman-catholics were stiled the true old and infallible religion, and the reformed profession a new faith \*. There is no expressing the reluctance with which the Roman-catholics were brought to surrender this instrument, on which they had plumed themselves for these last hundred and eight years, that at first no body would have a hand in the surrender; but the superiority of the arms of Bern and Zurich brought the papists, in their turn, to swallow a choak-pear.

On the other side of the arsenal lie some millions of bombs and bullets ranged in regular pyramids.

Besides these military stores, the castle where the land-governor resided, is furnished with great and small arms; likewise all the subjects have a compleat set of arms; and no young man can be married without producing a well attested certificate of his being master of a gun and sword, to the minister who is to perform the ceremony. In every bailiwick a continual watch of a corporal and six private men is kept upon the highest mountain, near two large piles, one of dry wood and the other of straw: On the least alarm of an enemy they are fired, that of straw by day, and that of wood by night; and thus, within an hour or two, the whole country is up in arms, the signals being continued from place to place, and every subject knows whither to repair. Further, the foreign service, from which some are continually returning, affords them a constant supply of experienced officers and soldiers.

Singular order for the people's being furnished with arms.

Beacons.

\* It is some time since the Romish clergy have gone on, making a great stir about this pretended antiquity, imagining, that for a long succession of ages they have been in quiet possession of the truth, whereas our holy doctrine they limit to the short date of about two hundred years. Frivolous prejudice, and utterly invalidated by church-history, wherein we see, that, as soon as the true doctrine came to be obscured by the prevalency of superstition, champions have never been wanting to defend it against such apostacy. Wretched boast! which has been claimed by the heathens, when they had a mind to elude their engagements. Gottrich, king of Denmark, opposes the antiquity of his superstition to the christian doctrine, *Snorron. chron. Norw. p. iii. n. 6.* Likewise the Boii, and Vindelicii, make use of the same, *ap. Aventin. annal. Boi. lib. iii. p. 151.* *Se non posse deserre avitas carimonias, quæ ipsis tot triumphos præstitissent: hanc novam religionem christianam adversam esse viris fortibus & rei bellicæ studiosis.* 'That they could not forsake the religion of their forefathers, to whom they owed so many victories; that this new christian doctrine discouraged bravery and all military arts.'

The



The country people are frequently exercised ; and, in the year 1712, they were seen to behave in action with such a firmness and regularity, as if they had served several campaigns. The forces of the canton of Bern alone consist at present of forty thousand men. As I have before observed of the trade and revenue of this country, so in this article also the protestant cantons may easily be supposed to be considerably an over-match for the catholics.

Bern, 1729.

I am, &c.



## LETTER XX.

Journey through Freyburg and Murten to Lusanne.  
The Pais de Vaud described.

S I R,

**A**T a league's distance from Freyburg, in a wilderness, among woods and rocks, is a very remarkable hermitage, with a chapel, oratory, steeple, hall, refectory, kitchen, rooms, stairs, cellar, well, and other conveniencies, all hewn out of a rock, even to the chimney and steeple, though the latter be fifty-four feet in height. The astonishment which this, of itself, may excite, will not be a little increased, when it is known to have been the labour only of a single man and a boy. Nature had indeed provided a fine spring ; but the industrious architect has hewn little channels for bringing the water out of the rock into small cisterns ; and of earth brought from other places he has made a small kitchen garden. This edifice it is impossible to view without pleasure, but likewise a mixture of concern for the fate of its first owner, a man of such contrivance and industry : in the year 1708, in carrying back some young people who came to visit him on the consecration of his chapel, he was drowned in the river Sane running by the hermitage, on which  
river

river he used once a week to fetch necessaries from the town in a little boat.

Something like this is found in a cavern in the bishopric of Heidelberg, called Lippel's Hole, from its first inhabitant, with a well, stable, a long passage and large chamber also hewn in the rock, but to a very different purpose, this being Lippel's haunt after his robberies and murders, yet it did not secure him from dying by the hand of the executioner.

At Freyburg the chapel of the Salutation is worth seeing, and the Jesuits college passes for the finest in all Switzerland. In taking the shortest way, and thus leaving Freyburg on the left, at the distance of six leagues from Bern, one comes to Murten, which for its piazza's, and the similarity of the houses, may be called Little Bern. A quarter of a league beyond it, on the left side of the road stands a chapel, the windows of which not being glazed are secured with iron grates. Here are deposited the bones of the Burgundians slain in the year 1476, and which formerly filled this little edifice up to the roof, but now don't rise above half the height. This diminution is occasioned not only by the mouldering of those nearest the earth, but likewise by a practice of the Burgundians travelling this way, of carrying of a bone or two within their reach as a relic. Besides some of the simple country people in the neighbourhood make a medical use of these bones. The Latin inscription on the chapel, which was \* repaired in the year 1723, is as follows :

1476.

D. O M.

*Caroli inclyti & fortissimi Burgundiæ Ducis Exercitus Muratum obsidens ab Helvetiis cæsus hoc sui monumentum reliquit 1476.*

\* The Swiss are very excusable in their care to keep up this chapel, as a memorial of a very glorious and important victory ; the following distich is also there :

*Prælia trina tibi Dux Carole dira fuere,*

*Divitiis Granson, grege Murthen, corpore Nancy.*

' i. e. Great were thy losses Charles in three battles,

' Thy baggage at Granson, thy troops at Murthen, thy life at Nancy.'

' i. e.

‘ i. e. The army of Charles duke of Burgundy left this monument of its defeat by the Switzers, who drove them from Murat which they were besieging.’

On the the other side are also the following words in German :

‘ These are the bones of Burgundian troops which, in the year 1476, were defeated near Murat with great slaughter by the alliance.

On both sides are placed the Freyburg and Bern arms, Murat belonging to those two cantons, but the inscription is surmounted by a spread eagle with an imperial crown. Murten, like Wilfsburg two leagues from it on an eminence, is surrounded only with a defenceless wall.

**Wilfsburg.** Wilfsburg is the old Aventicum ; and that the goddess Aventia was there worshipped, appears from many Latin inscriptions found in the neighbourhood, whose explanation requires more room than I can spare. Its modern name it owes to one Vilvilone a German, who again raised it to some degree of prosperity. The French from its old name call it *Avanche*, and the Italians *Avenza*.

**Standards and coats of arms upon gibbets.** In this country as far as Lausanne, one is surprized frequently to meet gibbets with vanes, and in them the arms of the canton to whom the supreme jurisdiction of the place belongs.

**Lausanne.** Lausanne lies in a valley, but so uneven that the carriage wheels must be continually shod. On the east side of the town is a very spacious walk, with a wall, and a prospect towards the city and lake of Geneva, which seems very near, but is a good half league off.

**Wonderful effect of an earthquake.** In the wall of the great church was a crack wide enough for a man to creep through, occasioned by an earthquake in the year 1634. The celebrated old professor Pictet used to say, that, when he was a boy and at play in the church-yard, he has sometimes laid his cloak in it ; about thirty years ago it was closed again by another earthquake, and the crevice which remained was filled up with mortar, being not above an inch in breadth. The tower does not want beauty, but having been twice burned, only half of it is now standing. A smaller tower belonging to this church was also set on fire by lightning, when

when they prudently beat it down by a chain ball, by which the body of the church was saved, and since a spire has been raised on it. In the church is the marble tomb of a chevalier of the house of Granfon, likewise of duke Charles Schomberg, who lost his life in Piedmont in the year 1698. On one side of this cathedral is a walled terrafs like that at Bern, with this difference, that the terrafs of Bern is much higher walled, and that of Lausanne has the advantage in prospect, commanding the lake and all the low country towards Geneva. This country indeed from its nature, and the improvements of it, affords a delicious view in the variety of little hills and dales, fields, meadows, vineyards and woods, together with the neighbourhood of the lake. All these allurements, and the regularity and mildness of the government, draw people of all countries into the Pais de Vaud, and especially to pass the summers and autumns there; some also purchase lands.

The resort of persons of rank from Geneva and the canton of Bern, of men of letters and parts, of gentlemen who have travelled, of experienced merchants, and other persons of amiable qualities who come hither as to refuge from civil and ecclesiastical tyranny, affords the most desirable opportunities of spending the time agreeably in improving conversation. Even ministers of state whose talents have shone in the greatest courts of Europe, have chosen this spot for the seat of their repose: and their conversation to a mind turned for instruction, whom they are pleased to honour with their confidence, cannot but be an exquisite entertainment, as they themselves may feel transports of rational pleasures, which they were strangers to amidst the tumult of a court, and the embarrassments of their stations:

Manner of  
living in the  
Pais de Vaud.

*Beatus ille, qui procul à negotiis,  
Ut prisca gens mortalium,  
Paterna rura bobus exercet suis,  
Solutus omni scœnore,  
Nec excitatur classico Miles truci,  
Nec horret iratum Mare  
Forumque vitat, & superba Civium  
Potentiorum limina.*

HORAT.  
How



- ‘ How happy in his low degree,
- ‘ How rich in humble poverty is he,
- ‘ Who leads a quiet country life
- ‘ Discharg’d of business, void of strife,
- ‘ And from the griping scriv’ner freed.
  
- ‘ No trumpets summon him to war,
- ‘ Nor dreams disturb his morning sleep,
- ‘ Nor knows he merchants gainful care,
- ‘ Nor fears the dangers of the deep.
  
- ‘ The clamours of contentious law,
- ‘ And court and state he wisely shuns,
- ‘ Not brib’d with hopes nor mov’d by awe,
- ‘ To servile salutation runs.

I shall always respect the memory of an excellent person here who was perfectly versed in the affairs of the north, and had for some time also chose this country for his residence. He was a faithful friend of the afterwards unfortunate John Reinhold Patkul, and they lived together in mutual complacency, sometimes at Prangin, an estate belonging to Mr. Dankelman in the Pais de Vaud, and sometimes at Lusanne. Patkul, having escaped from Sweden, to avoid discovery took the name of Fischerring: to divert his melancholy he used to imploy the morning hours in a French translation of Puffendorff *de officio hominis & civis*, and his friend read a lecture upon Puffendorff’s larger work of the law of nature and nations. Their afternoons were spent in polite company. Here it was that he fell in love with Mademoiselle M——, and when soon after in Saxony, being in the way of making a considerable figure, he wrote a very moving letter to the lady, that she would come to him to conclude their marriage. But Saxony was too far off, and in the minds of these people, who from their infancy hear freedom, tranquillity, and calm pleasures talked of as the greatest blessings of life, ambition does not carry so high a sway. She was afterwards married to a young Prussian nobleman, who also was very near undergoing the same fate as Patkul, two votes only saving him from losing his head, for an attempt on the lake of Geneva, when being in company with some rich persons, and amongst others some

some French, he at once carried off about forty thousand Louis d'ors of their money.

Mr. F. B. going afterwards to the court of Sweden, made no manner of secret of his intimacy with Patkul, by whom he had also been desired privately to get intelligence on what terms he stood with the king: but from several circumstances the king seemed rather to look upon him as one dead, about whom, so far from harbouring any particular grudge or rancour, he scarce concerned himself. General R——, a pretended friend of Patkul's, offered Charles XII. to deliver him dead or alive; but the king did not come into the offer, instead of having set a large reward upon Patkul's head as has been reported. Some time after F. B. discoursing over these matters with Patkul, said at parting, *Peut-etre que vous entendrez avec le temps, que le Roy de Suede, & Patkul sont bons amis, i. e.* 'Possibly you may in time come to hear that the king of Sweden and Patkul are good friends.' It is indeed surprising, that an envoy extraordinary, instead of being permitted to escape, should be delivered up at a time when probably the king of Sweden would hardly ever have thought of him \* any more: but, besides Furstenberg the governor being Patkul's inveterate enemy, the privy-counsellors Pfingsten and Imhof (dreading Patkul's resentment, which probably they would have felt) had the chief hand in his misfortune, it being by them that the king of Sweden was put upon measures for having Patkul delivered up. It seems the year before he concluded a good advice which he had given to king Augustus, with these words, *Dixi & animam salvavi.* 'I have spoken the truth and saved a soul.' To which some add, that count Flemming, the general and prime minister, getting a sight of this paper, wherein he was reflected on as the author of taking the Muscovites into Saxon pay, he wrote under the above Latin words, *Maledixisti & damnaberis, i. e.* 'Thou art a calumniator, and shalt be damned.'

The king of Sweden was easily brought into the subsequent procedures, for, being in all things a severe administrator of justice, Patkul's conduct was represented to

\* Voltaire is mistaken here, and in many other passages of his history of Charles XII: he has an agreeable style and manner in writing, but, besides his geographical errors, his accounts are often very faulty.

him as entirely deserving an infamous death. F. B. acknowledges that he could not without tears read the accounts of his friend's misfortunes in the news-papers, especially of his being whipped by the common hangman in all the chief cities of Sweden. Patkul indeed from the king's temper could not promise himself any favour after being delivered up to him; but he had no manner of apprehension that he was to die with such circumstances of ignominy: for coming to the place of execution, and seeing, besides the block, a wheel, he was struck with such concern, that, throwing up his eyes to heaven, he cried out, 'Oh! my king, what usage is this!' He underwent a great deal in dying \*, a fellow, who understood nothing of breaking upon the wheel, having been employed instead of the proper executioner. This happened at Casimir, October 10, 1707; and, though the turn of Charles the XIIth's fortune cannot be dated from this time, yet it is certain, that his whole succeeding life was a series of disappointments and distress. Patkul's predominant failing was passion, and that of Charles XIIth obstinacy, for which the Turks used to call him *demirbache*, i. e. 'iron head.'

Peter the Great, being at Torgau in the year 1711, told baron Bernstorff, envoy from the elector of Brunswick, that he had made three different proposals of peace to his brother Charles, a submissive one in Saxony, an equal one before the battle of Pultowa, and a generous one after the said battle. But the king of Sweden, bent on extremities, had rejected them all three. The czar at the commencement of the war was in the wrong, and Providence seemed to have punished his injustice, till by the king of Sweden's pertinacity the Russian army came to be in the right. The

\* In opposition to common report, I have in my hands the authentic account of the ecclesiastic who attended Patkul at his death, which entirely clears him of all suspicion of infidelity: on the contrary, Patkul used to call the New Testament *his dearest inestimable treasure*. He had with great earnestness solicited the king's pardon by the mediations of the Imperial and Russian courts, but to no purpose. Nothing affected him more than being condemned by the appellation of a traitor to his country. His last confession from Gen. chap. xlv. ver. 16. is very moving, and his behaviour in his last hour edifying. The sentence was something more than severe, for, after being broke in five different parts of his body whilst alive, he was beheaded, and his quarters placed on wheels in the road.

czar also acknowledged that, in the campaign on the Pruth, he did not shew himself a consummate warrior, but fell into the same error which Charles XII. had committed in his Russian expedition. Charles XII, when but a boy, insisted with the greatest heat and obstinacy against the queen his grandmother, that the blue coat he had then on was black. Another time, upon her not immediately opening the door of the chamber where she was, he ran his head with such violence against it that he fell down senseless. In his adult age he insisted that a wall which his sledge-horse had run against, should be pulled down that he might have his will of driving over it. Another time he would make his horse bend and crawl along with him through a low passage, where had the horse raised itself ever so little, he must infallibly have lost his life. However, his manner of living was exemplarily temperate and hardy, having no curtains to his bed, nor night-cap, night-gown, nor slippers. The ornaments on the wall of his bed-chamber were muskets and pistols, and on the table always lay a Bible and Quintus Curtius: this last book is said to have been of great prejudice to the king, confirming him in his temerity, and prompting him to such undertakings as are scarce excusable in a romance; of which, his desperate resistance against twenty thousand Turks at Bender is a strong instance. Alexander the Great is, also, the only one betwixt whom and Charles XII. a comparison can be made, yet with this difference, that the king of Sweden was as much superior to luxury and voluptuousness, as the Grecian hero was enslaved by them.

Before the irruption into Saxony, general Reinschild asked F. B. what was the opinion in Germany of the Swedish arms? And it being answered, 'that their successes were wondered at;' Reinschild replied, that he very well saw F. B. was for mincing the matter, and that to speak his mind out he would say, 'the Swedes make war like children,' which he, Reinschild, could not wholly deny, but that this was not to be imputed to the Swedish generals, who must follow the king's orders, they otherwise being not ignorant of the regular method of carrying on a war. It was also represented to the king, that from such hazardous enterprizes, and his manner of fighting, not much could be expected against experienced and well disciplined armies, such as at that time were engaged



gaged against one another in Flanders ; to which he answered, ‘ Against other enemies I shall also use another ‘ method.’ Pultowa has shewn how much his enemies improved by the continuance of the war. It must be owned however to his praise, that, when at the height of military glory, he appears to have been but little elevated ; for having enquired of F. B. about the German generals, particularly about general Styrum ; this gentleman answered, ‘ There were indeed many good heads capable ‘ of great things, when under the direction and command ‘ of others, but unable of themselves to produce any ‘ thing important, or to be employed at the head of affairs, where an extraordinary depth of judgment and ‘ much experience were required ; but that it greatly added ‘ to his majesty’s honour, that, so early in life, he formed ‘ the wisest designs, and executed them with proper vigour ‘ and dispatch, &c.’ Whereupon the king returned, ‘ For what I have hitherto done I may thank God and ‘ good fortune.’

However weak man is more taken with an external blaze than with real goodness, and admires a king, who has fought battles and conquered countries, more than one who governs his people in quietness, under good laws, and a paternal benevolence : hence the memory of Charles XII. will never want panegyrist ; but his example may shew how little subjects understand their true welfare, in wishing for sovereigns who only make a noise in history. The present age knows how low Sweden was brought by the above-mentioned father of his country, and latest posterity will know it from those little pieces of Swedish coin in its extremity. money, which, by a scheme of baron Gortz, were introduced over the whole country, but before never heard of, unless in the extremities of a siege.

A small copper-piece, whose real worth was scarce a *pfening*, went for a dollar silver-money, which is equal to half a German rix-dollar : and such a Swedish dollar, according to the genuine copper-pieces of that value, should weigh a pound and an half, whereas the Gortzian weighed no more than one drachm and ten grains ; so that thus its real worth, in proportion to that which it bore throughout the kingdom of Sweden, was only 1 to 164½. I have of them twelve forts, which daily become scarcer, having been called in and recoinced.

The first of these pieces on one side has a crown, with the year 1715, and on the other these words: *I daler S. M.* 'A dollar silver-money.'

The second is of the year 1716, with the same inscription; and on the other side a woman with a spear, and a shield of the Swedish arms. The inscription, *Publica fide*, 1716.

The third on one side shews the value of the money, viz. in these letters, *I daler S. M.* and on the other a man in armour, with a drawn sword, his left-hand holding the Swedish shield, with these words: *Wett och wapen* 1717; i. e. 'Prudence and arms.'

Of the year 1718, I have six pieces, on one side of which is the fixed value, and on the other side different figures. On the fourth *Phæbus*, on the fifth *Jupiter*, with the lightning in his hand, and the eagle at his side; on the sixth *Saturn*, about to eat his own child; on the seventh *Mars*; on the eighth *Mercury*; on the ninth a man armed in a Roman habit, with a javelin in his left-hand, and a drawn sword in his right, at his side a lion rampant, with this inscription, *Flink och færdig* 1718; i. e. 'Ready and alert.'

The tenth, like the others, has on one side its value, and on the other a woman, which, were it not for the anchor lying by her, one would little imagine, from her dismal countenance, to be Hope; with this inscription, *Hoppet*, i. e. 'Hope, 1719.' This last piece was either struck in the present reign before the amendment of the coin, or by an ante-date under Charles XII: for this prince lost his life on the 11th of September, 1718\*, whereby a fairer hope appeared to Sweden than any, with which baron Gortz had flattered it. Having detained you so long, Sir, with calamitous coins, I can do no less than conclude with some curious silver medals, on more chearful occasions, of a higher value, and better spirit than the afore-mentioned idols.

\* The year of his death is included in the following inscription over a dying lion in a medal,

*Non animo VICVS sed fato fractVS obibat.*

One represents the bust of queen Ulrica in her hair, with this inscription, *Ulrica Eleonora. D. G. Regina Sueciæ*; and on the other side a lioness with four whelps playing, which represent the four states of the Swedish kingdom, with this inscription, *Curæ sed Deliciæ*; ‘My care but ‘my delight.’ In the exergue, *Corona. imposita. Ups. d. XVII. Mart. A. MDCCXIX.*

The other medal is struck in honour of count Arve Horn, representing on one side his bust, with this inscription :

ARV. HORN. COM. REGN. SVEC. SEN. PRÆS. CANCEL.  
ET. COMIT. A. 1720. MARESCH.

On the other side, in the centre, is a square pedestal, with a crown, a globe, sceptre, &c. upon a cushion. In the front of the pedestal, under the crown, is the letter F. indicating the name of Frederic; and under it is a coat of arms, a shield with a crooked or hunting-horn. This pedestal stands betwixt four somewhat lesser; and on the cushion of that in the front, on the right-hand of the person who views the medal, an open book; and on the other a naked sword. On the left of the hinder pedestal is a *caduceus*, and on the right a sickle. Each of these four pedestals are connected with the largest in the centre by a string, with ornamental knots. In the circumference,

AMABILI VINCVLO JVNCTI.

‘Joined by a delightful tie.’

And in the exergue,

VIRO IMMUTABILI  
OB RES PATRIÆ DEXTRE FIDELITER  
FELICITERQUE GESTAS  
ORDO EQUEST. R. S. IN. SEMPIT.  
MEMORIAM CVDI FEC.  
M DCC XX.

The devices and motto’s of these medals are unexceptionable; and, as for the execution, it is sufficient to say they

they came from the hands of the celebrated engraver Hedlinger.

I only add the medal which on one side represents the bust of queen Ulrica Eleonora, and on the other a pomegranate handed down out of the clouds, with this inscription, *Dat reCtas fefsIs Vlres sIfItiqVe CrVoreM, i. e* 'It refreshes the weary with new strength, and stops the effusion of blood.'

In the exergue, *In memor. Coronat.* 'In memory of the coronation.'

To return from my digression, and say a word more of the charming Pais de Vaud, which, beginning at Morat, reaches to Geneva, and is to be distinguished from La Vaux, which is but a small part thereof, lying betwixt Lausanne and Bevaſy, and not above three leagues in length, and but one in breadth; it produces the wine called *Vin de la Vaux*, of a good body, and agreeable flavour, yet has not ſuch a demand as the *Vin de la Côte*, growing betwixt Lausanne and Geneva, which not being ſo ſtrong is accounted more wholeſome. The country from Lausanne to Geneva abounds in vineyards; but the wine of a ſtrip of land betwixt the river Aubonne and Promontauſe, a little brook falling into the lake, half a league on this ſide Nyon, is eſteemed the choiceſt. This territory is three ſmall leagues in length, and is diſtinguiſhed by the name of la Côte. The wine of the growth of Rolle and Burſin, two particular ſpots here, is reckoned to ſurpaſs the reſt, and eſpecially the white wine; as the barony of Copet, which lies nearer towards Geneva, is celebrated for red wine.

The wine growing on the Savoy ſide of the lake of Geneva had formerly a very conſiderable vent, the people of Geneva, and the neighbouring Switzers, buying their wine from Savoy; but a certain rapacious placeman put the duke upon laying a duty upon this wine, which, as the Switzers could not be without it, he ſaid would be a great increaſe to the revenue. Such counſellors are but too readily liſtened to, and the impoſition took place. This of courſe occaſioned the wine to riſe, and the Switzers were not wanting to make remonſtrances, but to no purpoſe; at laſt, ſeeing no remedy, it came into the minds of ſome leading men, that, though their forefathers had never any thoughts of planting vines, yet that it was not



impossible that their country, especially that part of it betwixt Geneva and Lausanne, might yield as good wine as Savoy; the position of their mountains, and of the land in general, affording a better exposure to the sun than the Savoy territory. The business was set on foot, and the consequence far exceeded all expectation; whereas the Savoy wines remained upon their hands, and, instead of the uncertain advantage which the duke's finances were gaping after, they lost, besides the detriment to the industrious subjects, a certain income, which they have never since been able to retrieve.

Aubonne.

From Lausanne through Morges to Rolle is reckoned five hours journey; but it is usually gone in four. On the right-hand lies Aubonne, at present a government of the canton of Bern, but formerly a lordship belonging to the marquis du Quesne, which he purchased of Tavernier, the famous traveller, and afterwards sold it to Bern. Tavernier had bought it upon the king of France's having given him letters of nobility, with an intent of quietly spending there the remainder of his life; but by the knavery of a cousin of his, whom he had sent to the East-Indies with a cargo of two hundred and twenty-two thousand French livres value, and the sale of which would at least have fetched a million, became involved in such troubles, that he was obliged to dispose of every thing, and ended his life in a manner very different from the ease and affluence with which he had flattered himself.

An account  
of admiral  
du Quesne.

As for the marquis du Quesne, he was eldest son of the famous admiral du Quesne, the only person whom the French could oppose to the Dutch admiral Ruyter. These two sea heroes are said to have had such mutual esteem, and such a dread of losing the honour they had gained, that they always avoided each other, sending private information of the course they intended to steer; till once du Quesne being by contrary winds hindered from pursuing the course which he had specified to Ruyter, they happened, contrary to the inclinations of both, to meet off Messina, and thus there was a necessity of coming to an engagement. It is also said, that, from a false motion made by the Dutch admiral's ship, du Quesne, concluding Ruyter to be no longer in command, immediately animated his men with assuring them that Ruyter was killed; whereas he lived some days after he received the wound.

Du

Du Quesne continued a firm Protestant ; so that when, in his advanced age, Lewis XIV. was practising upon him to forsake his religion, he frankly answered, *Sire, j'ai rendu assés long temps à Cesar ce qui est dû à Cesar ; il est temps, que je rende aussi à Dieu ce qui lui est dû.* ‘ I have long enough been rendering to Cæsar the things which are Cæsar’s, it is now time for me to render also to God what is due to him.’ So little did the king understand this, that, turning to the by-standers, he said, *Est ce que la tête tourne à cet homme ? veut il servir l’empereur ?* ‘ Is the man out of his mind ? is he for serving the emperor ?’ Being, on account of his naval qualities, the person whom in those times the crown of France could not spare, he was the only one who, at the repeal of the edict of Nantz, was connived at, and not compelled to abjure his religion, or quit the country. The heart of this great man lies in a marble tomb, erected by his son in the church of Aubonne ; the spirit of persecution, after all his eminent services, not allowing the whole body to be carried out of town ; and this is intimated in a part of the following inscription on the monument :

Siste

Siste gradum Viator,  
 Hic conditur  
 Cor  
 Inviſti Heroïs  
 Nobiliſſimi ac Illuſtriſſimi  
 Abrahami du Queſne Marchionis  
 Baronis Dominiq. du Queſne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de  
 Quervichard, d'Indrette &c.  
 Claſſium Gallicarum Præfecti,  
 Cujus anima in cœlis,  
 Corpus nondum ullibi ſepultum,  
 Nec unquam ſepelientur præclare geſta.  
 Si à Te ignorari queant  
 Tanti Viri  
 Incorrupta erga Principem fides,  
 Imperterritus in præliis animus,  
 Singularis in Conſiliis Sapiencia,  
 Generoſum & excelſum pectus,  
 Ardens pro vera Religione Zelus,  
 Interroga  
 Aulam, Exercitum, Eccleſiam,  
 imo  
 Europam, Aſiam, Africam,  
 Utrumque Pelagus.  
 Verum ſi quæras,  
 Cur fortiſſimo Ruitero  
 Superbum erectum ſit mauſoleum,  
 Ruiteri Victori  
 Nullum ?  
 Reſpondere vetat latè regnantis Reverentia.  
 Hoc fui luctus ac pietatis erga Patrem  
 Triſte monumentum mœſtus & lacrymans  
 Poſuit Henricus ejus Primogenitus, hujusce  
 Toparchiæ Dynaſta & Eccleſiæ Patronus.  
 Anno MDCC.

‘ Traveller, ſtop, here is entombed the heart of an  
 ‘ unconquered hero, the moſt noble and moſt illuſtrious  
 ‘ Abraham du Queſne, marquis, baron, and lord du  
 ‘ Queſne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de Quervichard,  
 ‘ d'Indrette, &c. admiral of France, whoſe ſoul is  
 ‘ among the bleſſed, but his body as yet without a burial,  
 ‘ but

‘ but his noble exploits never will be buried. If the  
 ‘ loyalty, the zeal for the true religion, the intrepidity, the  
 ‘ prudence, and the magnanimity of so great a man can be  
 ‘ unknown to thee, ask the court, the fleet, and the  
 ‘ church; nay, ask of Europe, Asia, and Africa, and  
 ‘ both seas: but should you enquire why the brave Ruyter  
 ‘ is honoured with a stately tomb, and even a burial denied  
 ‘ to Ruyter’s conqueror, respect to the sovereign will not  
 ‘ admit of an answer. This monument, as a testimony  
 ‘ of his grief, and duty towards his father, was erected at  
 ‘ the expence of Henry his eldest son, lord of this dis-  
 ‘ trict, and patron of this church, *Anno 1700.*’

If a stranger proposes to make any stay in the towns of these territories, one of the town officers waits upon him, in the governor’s name, with a present of wine, for which the messenger is always dismissed with a piece of money.

Verfoÿ, which lies betwixt Copet and Geneva, belongs to the French little territory of Gex, and on this side li- mits the Swiss dominions. The French have here a cus- tom-house, where, in time of peace, a little money pro- cures one an immediate passage; but in the present war, not only merchandize, and other goods, but even the persons of travellers are strictly searched and examined.

From the sea-shore the Pais de Vaud forms a delightful amphitheatre, the mountains gradually rising according to their distance; and by land the road from Lausanne to Geneva is a pleasant day’s journey; and the country of Savoy, which faces it also, makes a very agreeable ap- pearance. Among other things, one sees near the lake- side the monastery of Ripaille, where Amadeus, duke of Savoy, or Felix the anti-pope, after resigning the papal dignity, resided till his decease, which happened in the year 1450; and where it is said he passed his time so jovi- ally, as to give rise to the phrase, *Faire Ripaille*, or *andare à Ripaglia*; signifying, ‘To make good cheer.’ This prince, after quitting the papal crown, had a cardinal’s hat, on which occasion he took the title of cardinal St. Sabine.

Geneva, September 30, 1729.

P. S.



P. S. Having mentioned some particular circumstances concerning Patkul, I promise myself that it will not displease you, if I add a long and remarkable letter wrote by him to the above-mentioned minister, who was pleased to favour me with a sight of the original.

LETTER from J. R. Patkul to the Baron D.

S I R,

A remark-  
able letter of  
Patkul.

**N**OTHING could give me greater pleasure than to hear from you—It seems at last, dear Sir, you know who Fischering was, whose residence in Switzerland has occasioned so many conjectures. There is then no need of concealing it any longer; and, that you may be farther certified of it, I shall inform you, Sir, that within these last twenty years, by the oppression and insupportable rigour of the Swedish government, many worthy persons have been totally ruined, families of distinction stripped of all and banished; that all Europe hath rung with the lamentations of destitute wretches drove out of their country, and roving from nation to nation, as monuments of Swedish virtue and policy. The contagion at last spread itself into my poor native country, which is Livonia, a province not unknown in our hemisphere, and to which the Swedes are obliged for a great part of their riches and consideration. The famous *reduction*, as it was called, was carried so far, that all the fundamental laws, capitulations, and privileges were entirely subverted and destroyed, and the fortune, honour, and lives of a nation, whose only fault has been a too firm attachment to Sweden, submitted to despotic and oppressive measures. This distress carried the Livonians no farther than to petition the king that he would be pleased to consider the rights and privileges confirmed to them even by the treaty of Oliva, and since by several grants of the kings of Sweden, *surdo narrabatur fabula*, till the nobility, wearied with the tyranny of the governor-general, drew up a state of all the grievances under which the province groaned, alledging only plain facts, and concluding with  
a very

a very dutiful request, that his majesty would be pleased to lay to heart our sufferings, to appoint an impartial commission of enquiry, or take any other course for putting a period to such flagrant outrages.

Instead of listening to our complaints, six noblemen of the best families of the country were charged with high treason, as designing to revolt and form a general insurrection in the province. It was to no purpose, that we offered to prove this charge an atrocious calumny, the invention of infernal malice, or a chimera hatched in some distempered brain. The whole body of the nobility transmitted a petition to the king, openly declaring it to be this general cause for which they would all be responsible, and that no particular persons were to be charged with it, but all in vain; for my part, easily perceiving that we were picked out for a sacrifice, in order to silence any further complaints against the reduction, and the other plagues of Egypt, I withdrew into Courland, and afterwards solicited a safe conduct, which was not granted but with much difficulty; and not till I had threatened, in case of denial, to publish a detail of such unprecedented dealings with subjects, who, conscious of their innocence, would justify themselves before the whole universe, from all the calumnies forged against them. At length appeared this safe conduct, but with such ambiguous clauses, that some worthy persons, detesting the fallacy, were pleased, by anonymous letters, to warn me, that no faith would be kept with me: However, contrary to the general expectation, and even of the king himself, I appeared at Stockholm, requesting only that the whole procedure might be carried on with justice, of which there was such a flagitious violation, that the accomplices must answer for before God; and in this world they will never be able to clear themselves with persons of a good heart and sound judgment; which appears from hence, that we found ourselves under a necessity of reproaching the whole grand commission, or the parliament, that their record was falsified; and, being warmly pressed by us, they even effaced a passage, wherein it was said, that in a conference we had acknowledged ourselves *rei confitentes*. So many snares were laid for us under pretence of friendly advice, and intreating us to present a petition for the pardon of crimes, which

which we could not deny but to have committed, encouraging us with hopes, that this confession would melt the king's heart, and all would end happily : But, having absolutely determined never to stoop to such a meanness, it was concluded, that, it being impossible for us all to get loose from the talons of these birds of prey, one of us should make his escape in order to inform the world of our innocence. It was strange that this should fall to my lot, being more narrowly watched than others, and so narrowly that, humanly speaking, any such attempt seemed utterly impracticable without falling into the hands of my keepers. And, indeed, Sir, if you were acquainted with all the circumstances, which I suppress only that I may not be tedious, you would say, that the *Lord had guided me with his right-hand*. I left in my chamber, at Stockholm, a suitable letter to the king, and another to the parliament.

Whilst I thus lived in the obscurity, in which you knew me, a prince of great distinction offered me his protection ; in the mean time we were tried like criminals, and all the favour which my noble fellow-prisoners could hope for was, that, after receiving sentence of death, it was mitigated to six years imprisonment ; but the satisfaction of the men in power was far short of what it would have been, could they have laid hands on me, as in our debate I seemed animated with an uncommon spirit and elocution against their enormities. Thus whilst I was despairing of ever seeing my home again, or of appeasing my enemies, who have traduced me to the greatest princes in Europe, the king of Sweden dies, and his son succeeds to the throne : this every-body imagined the happy juncture for making our peace, and that all the illegal measures of the former government would be superseded. But things go in the same course, the same councils prevail ; and, though the others were released, there was no pardon for me ; my escaping scot-free was what they could not forget.

In the mean time the elector of Saxony was elected king of Poland, and soon after sent a minister to Sweden, with a sincere design of entering into a close harmony with that power ; but Sweden, intoxicated with its good fortune, dismissed this minister without so much as hearing  
what

what he had to say. Afterwards the czar of Muscovy himself, in his passage through Riga, the capital of Livonia, was treated with such haughtiness, as raised a strong and settled resentment in him: That, in his return from Vienna to his own dominions, he had an interview with the king of Poland, wherein it was concerted to call Sweden to an account for its depredations, both on themselves and other neighbouring states. Whereupon the king of Poland offered me a commission; and, though unacquainted with his peculiar motive for it, I had a surmise that some design against Sweden was on the anvil. As I was especially cautious of avoiding any steps favouring of a vindictive spirit, and which might give handle to a reproach that I had heartily concurred in any engagements against Sweden, I applied to a great prince, that he would be pleased to reinstate me in the king of Sweden's favour; and my affair was accordingly recommended to his envoy, but nothing could be obtained. I further offered, on being restored to my estate, to remain in Germany, in any city Sweden should appoint, to live privately, and have no connexion or correspondence with any prince suspected by Sweden; but to this my implacable enemies turned the deaf ear; so that the enjoyment of freedom necessarily obliged me to throw myself into the arms of his Polish majesty. Proper measures were now taken for bringing Sweden to reason, and hitherto they have been carried on with remarkable success, and what is to come must be left to Providence. We have already made ourselves masters of two places, the last of which is unquestionably one of the strongest in all Europe. The main body of the king's army is now on its march towards Livonia, which will be the scene of the campaign.

I have been thus particular in my adventure, that you may be fully acquainted with the reasons whereby I was induced to serve the king of Poland against the king of Sweden. This is not serving against my country, but rather to free it from a cruel slavery. Thus, Sir, I have intirely resigned myself up to the will of the Lord, who is the avenger of all wrongs committed on earth, &c.

Warsaw, May 18, 1700.

P. S.



P. S. Of the fate of the Saxon lieutenant-general Otho Arnold Patkul, I shall another time send you a fuller account: This gentleman being taken prisoner by the Swedes, in battle, was on the 14th of November, 1706, condemned by the high court of justice to lose his head as a traitor to his country, in bringing a foreign army into Livonia and serving the enemy. This sentence was afterwards executed, being grounded only on his being a native of Livonia, though he alledged, that so long ago as 1677, being then in his fifteenth year, poverty had obliged him to leave Livonia, where he had never possessed any thing, nor ever received any benefit from the crown of Sweden, nor taken any oath of fidelity to the king, &c.



## L E T T E R XXI.

### An Account of the Republic of Geneva.

S I R,

**N**EAR Villeneuve the Rhone empties itself into the *Lacus Lemanus*, or lake of Geneva, with such rapidity, that, for the distance of half a league, its water, which is very foul, continues unmixed with that of the lake, which is very clear; but afterwards there is no visible distinction, although Ammianus Marcellinus among the ancients, and several modern writers, affirm the contrary. This lake is eight German miles in length, but measures near ten along the banks. The Savoy shore is the shortest, but, its windings included, it is about seven German miles: the greatest breadth is near Rolle, where it is about five leagues. It is as little subject to be frozen as the Bodensee, the last instance of it being in the year 1572; the plenty of its fish has suffered some decrease, and, particularly within these forty or fifty years past, a very voracious fish of prey, before unknown, is said to have been seen in it. The inhabitants call it *moutela*, but know

not

not whether it came from the lake of Neuf-chatel or Yverdun, which last, by means of a canal and a little river called la Venoge, communicates with the lake of Geneva; or from a large pond near la Venoge, through some subterraneous passage, or by an inundation. Formerly this lake afforded trouts of fifty or sixty pounds weight; whereas now one of twenty or thirty is reckoned very large. I wondered to see here no fine gondola's or barges to take the air on the water; but possibly they are prohibited by the strict attention of the police to cut off all inlets of unnecessary expences and luxury. In the lake, at a little distance from Geneva, is a huge stone, with a large cavity; it is called la Pierre de Neiton, or Niton's stone, which was the name of the Neptune of the old Celts and Gauls; and that it was used for sacrifices, appears from some sacrificatory utensils found above fifty years ago in the hollow of it.

The Rhone at its influx forms an island, on which, together with the banks on both sides, stands the city of Geneva, which is situated in 46 degrees 12 minutes north latitude. The part on the right-hand, which, from a church of that name, is called St. Gervais, is very much inferior, both in dimensions and beauty, to the buildings on the eminence to the left side of the river; but for these twenty years past daily improvements are making in every part of the city. The large and beautiful fortifications have drawn hither several sorts of workmen, and occasioned many judicious measures for procuring building materials at a reasonable rate; so what at first might appear to raise the price of private buildings, has had a very happy effect to the contrary. The *Rue neuve* consists of fine buildings, particularly the house facing the *Treille*, or walks made behind the town-house. The *Treille* consists of lime-trees, and, being on an eminence, affords a charming prospect of the large gardens beneath it, and of the fields and meadows towards the mountains. One of the most stately houses is that of Mr. Lullin, an ecclesiastic, and is said to have cost him above eighty thousand dollars.

Some streets of the lower town have a kind of arches or piazza's, but they are lofter than those of Bern, and project farther. Shelters of this kind are very convenient in a city without coaches.

The principal church is that of St. Peter, where Henry duke of Rohan has a monument; and the service here, as in most other churches, is performed in French, by ministers of the reformed persuasion. Several families who fled here from Italy, among which are the Micheli, Calandrin, Turretin, Gallatin, Sartoris, Legee, Stoppa, &c. contribute to the support of an Italian church for themselves and others, who for the cause of religion may be obliged to leave that country, as the German reformed have also their religious assembly. The Lutherans have within these twenty or thirty years been allowed to maintain a particular pastor; at present they make but a thin congregation, and the minister's wife is the only woman among them at present. This church is under the protection of the duke of Saxegotha, who appoints the preacher. At the entrance into the town-house are some inscriptions relating to the reformation of the church begun here in 1535, in memory of the alliance formed, in 1184, with the cantons of Bern and Zurich, and on account of the unsuccessful attempt of the Savoyards to surprise this city in the year 1602. The ascent to the town-house is without steps, being a smooth pavement of little pebbles, as most easy for aged persons to ascend, such as magistrates frequently are.

#### Arsenal.

In the arsenal are shewn the ladders, a charged petard, and other implements made use of by the Savoyards in their famous design of scaling the city by night in 1602, when they were repulsed and beaten off with all the ignominy their perfidiousness deserved.

#### Public granaries.

The city has but little land belonging to it, so that the corn it yields not being sufficient for supplying the inhabitants of the republic; and the regular importation of it from the neighbouring countries being liable to be interrupted by bad harvests, contagious distempers, or war; for preventing a scarcity large granaries have been built at the public expence. In these are continually kept ninety thousand quintals of corn, which is computed to suffice for two years: But no body is obliged to buy their corn from this storehouse, as at Rome where every body must repair to his holiness's granary, who sells the corn at double the price it cost; and whosoever has corn to dispose of, must deliver it in at a very unreasonable low rate. Bakers, innkeepers, the garrison, the city-artificers, and labourers

labourers employed by the city are the only persons under any obligation to provide themselves with corn from the republic of Geneva's granary. This consumption takes off yearly about sixteen thousand quintals; and the intent of it is not so much the small gain which accrues to the city from a very moderate advance of the price; but thus, by regularly giving out of the corn, every six years, the intire stock is renewed.

The other revenues of the city may annually amount Revenue of the city. to an hundred and thirty thousand dollars, the greatest part of which is employed in the salaries of the civil and ecclesiastical officers, in the building and repairs of the public edifices, and in the payment of the garrison, which consists of eight hundred men, well disciplined, with an uniform of blue faced with red. Eleven parishes in the environs also belonged to the republic. The power was originally, or at least immemorially lodged in the people, which consist of about fifteen hundred burghers; their chiefs being the four syndics, who with twenty-one council-men constitute the supreme court of the twenty-five, of which two persons of one family cannot be members at the same time.

The next is the more severe court, consisting of sixty, and the great council of two hundred. The syndics are chosen by the people, out of the council of twenty-one; they continue in office but a year; however, they retain their seat in the council, and are capable of being chosen again. For the support of credit, it is enacted, by an express law, that no son, who does not discharge his father's debts, shall be capable of any office. Sons to discharge their father's debts.

Geneva also has some peculiar ordinances concerning matrimony. No marriage is allowed of, unless both parties be of the protestant religion; all previous promises or engagements of a reformed with a Roman-catholic are declared void, and of none effect; and the agents and those who have given their consent to it, are punishable according to the nature of the circumstances. A woman of forty years of age cannot marry a man who is ten years younger than herself; if above forty, her choice is confined to five years younger. A man about sixty is not to marry a woman who is not at least above half that age. A widow must remain such six months before she can alter her condition. In this point a man is not limited to any Particular laws relative to marriage.



particular time; but however he is enjoined to wait a reasonable time, with this singular addition, which is not found in other laws, *tant pour obvier au scandale, que pour montrer, qu'il a senti la main de Dieu*; 'i. e. both to obviate scandal, and to shew that he hath felt the hand of God.'

Revenue  
from dirt.

Manufac-  
tures at Ge-  
neva.

The maintenance of a good police, and the suppression of luxury, is the province of a particular chamber; but a very extraordinary fund here is that arising from the dirt of the streets. In other places, money is paid for having it carried away, whereas here it is farmed for eight hundred livres, paid to the city for the exclusive privilege of taking it away for manuring land.

The expulsion of the Protestants out of France has so well supplied this city with good handicraftsmen and artists, that those in the several branches of the watch trade are computed at above three hundred; and the Geneva watches are not at all inferior in beauty to the English. A very good silver one may be had for about thirty Rhenish guilders, and a gold one, with a chased case, for fifty rix-dollars.

The history of Geneva is already written by Spon; but not in a manner equal to the manuscript left by Gautier, which deserves to see the light; but as it asserts and enlarges the plebeian power, and the government is more and more modelling itself into an aristocracy, such a work is not likely ever to come under the press.

There is also little hopes of ever seeing any more of Butinus's works; his brother, who alone was able to decipher his writing, being snatched away by death.

The city library is well furnished with books, and a fine collection of medals and petrifications. The most remarkable among the manuscripts are a Terence, the four evangelists written in the ninth century, and a Latin bible in a large folio intire. In this manuscript the passage of St. John's epistle concerning the witnesses in heaven and on earth is found, the verses being only transposed: and the title of the epistle itself is *ad Spartos*, of which some make *sparfos* or *dispersos fideles*, and this sense corresponds with its usual title of catholic. Others chuse to read it *ad Parthos*, St. Augustine quoting some passages of St. John under this name.

Among

Among other antiquities here are some large Roman Antiquities. *amphora*, and an old *Gaulish* priest, of bronze, with a pitcher in his right-hand : a large table, in the middle of which is a piece of Florence marble two feet long, and one broad, so distinctly representing a landscape and ruinous fortifications of a town, with an old castle on an eminence, as to have wanted but few amendments. All around it is another piece of marble, representing waves of the sea, and inlaid with fish of mother of pearl. This table formerly belonged to the before-mentioned unfortunate Tavernier, by whom it was presented to admiral du Quesne, whose son bestowed it on this library. In the large hall of this library hang the portraits of many persons celebrated for learning, as Calvin, Beza, Farel, Luther, &c. In one of the adjacent chambers is a portrait of Mayerne, an English physician, excellently drawn by Rubens ; and Cyrillus Lucarius by another hand, much inferior to the former. This library is open several hours in a week, and books are not refused to be lent on certain conditions.

At Mr. Lullin the minister's I saw St. Jerom's discourses in Latin written on Egyptian *papyrus*, which Montfaucon asserts, in a writing prefixed to it, to be of the sixth or seventh century ; and a plate of one page of it may be seen in Mabillon's learned work *de Arte Diplomatica*. In the above-mentioned collection of books are two editions of *Cicero de Officiis*, one of the year 1465, the other of 1466, and both printed at Mentz.

Mr. Turretin, the learned professor of divinity, has a well-chosen collection of books, and of old medals.

In the churches the kings of France and England are nominally prayed for. The christian behaviour and peaceable temper of the clergy here may serve for a pattern to many of their brethren, differing from them in some doctrinal points. Both clergy and laity are averse to any discourse on the procedures against Servetus, and wish that the whole matter was buried in utter oblivion. However heady and irreclaimable Servetus might have been in his errors ; yet, according to true Protestant maxims, the treatment he met with can never be approved of \*.

This

\* The furious reciprocal persecutions among Christians, so long ago as the time of Constantine the Great, gave occasion to the heathen historian

Ammianus

This is placed beyond all doubt in the pieces of Mr. de la Roche and professor Mosheim \* on this subject. The spot where Servetus was burnt is a short half league from this city, along a pleasant meadow and the walk called Plainpalais, on a small eminence where formerly stood a stone monument, with an inscription, which was clandestinely carried off. At present one sees there a wide deep pit, occasioned by the great quantity of earth dug up some years ago for a redoubt near it, which was afterwards carried on to this city. Another way, which but with a little compass, brings one near this place, lies on the right-hand through a fine walk, called the philosophical walk, which Arminius, whilst a student at Geneva, used especially to frequent, and where he is said to have planned his system of divinity.

Ammianus Marcellinus to say, *lib. ii. c. 5. Nullas infestas hominibus bestias, ut sunt sibi ferales plerique Christianorum.* ‘No wild beasts are such furious enemies to men as Christians are to one another.’ But, if on one side the proceedings of the persecutors have not greatly redounded to their honour, so on the other hand the truth of a doctrine is as little determined by the readiness of its martyrs to shed their blood for it. The Arians have their martyrologies no less than the orthodox; and does not history shew how frequently the detestation of deserting the religion of our forefathers, generally impressed on the mind from the tenderest years; personal hatred against the persecutors; intimacy or relation with the party persecuted, thirst of fame, and dread of infamy; the shame of owning one’s self in the wrong; some article of the opposite system particularly offensive; education, and many more such circumstances; have inspired people to embrace death in any shape for the confession of a religion which they little understood, or to which their wicked lives were a daily contradiction. I never think without concern, that in a dispute betwixt a Papist and a gentleman who had fled from France, where he had left a very considerable fortune for the Protestant religion, the latter could too justly be reproached by the former (that he the Protestant) belonged to the devil, and shewed, by his scandalous life, that he had no real love of God, or desire of heaven; and that it was something whimsical, he should rather chuse to go to hell as a fugitive Protestant, than as a wealthy Catholic.

\* Mr. Mosheim’s *Historia Michael. Serveti Helmsi*. 1727, in which Calvin’s procedure is examined, has not been so happy as to gain the approbation of our Calvinist brethren, particularly the author of the *Bibliothèque Raisonné* charges him with notorious partiality, and a malignant disposition. This Mr. Mosheim himself gives an account of in *Notit. Scriptorum*, 1731, 8vo. but he has lately sufficiently vindicated himself, in his New essay towards an impartial church history. The Zurgish Free Relater of 1748 upbraids us with Luther’s proceeding towards Carlstadt; but pity it is that the conduct of Luther and Calvin should be so little alike.

I cannot forbear saying, to the praise of the republic, that the absurd proceedings relating to indictments and sentences for witchcraft and sorcery, one of the reliques of popery, was much sooner exploded here than in other protestant countries, not one person, since the year 1652, having suffered death on such an accusation; nor are those idle stories other countries are filled with, so much as mentioned here \*.

On the Plainpalais, not far from the gate where the Savoyards made an attempt in the year 1602, to surprize the city, is the general burial-place, only a few families, among which is Beza, being buried in the church of the Faubourg St. Gervais. That Calvin lies in the Plainpalais church-yard is certain; but the inhabitants of Geneva, to shew their aversion to sectarism, will not tell, or seem to know in what particular place he is deposited. Mr. Galliton, a preacher, told me, that once a Scotch Presbyterian came to him, expressing a mighty desire of seeing Calvin's grave, to which he answered, that where it was he himself did not know; and, the Scot seeming to express a great astonishment and concern, Galliton add-

\* It is little to the credit of the last century that so many accusations of sorcery should have been brought to a solemn trial, and even carried to an execution, such a credulity having been censured and exposed even in ancient times. *Concil. Anquir. ap. Reginon. c. 164, Illud etiam non omittendum, quod quedam sceleratæ mulieres retro post satanam conversæ, demonum illusionibus & phantasmatibus seductæ credunt se, & profitentur nocturnis horis cum Diana paganorum dea & innumera multitudine mulierum equitare super quasdam bestias, & multa terrarum spatia intempestæ noctis silentio periransire, ejusque jussionibus velut dominæ obedire, & certis noctibus ad ejus servitium evocari. Nam innumera multitudo hac falsa opinione decepta, hæc vera esse credit, & credendo a recta via deviat, & in errorem paganorum revolvitur, dum aliquid divinitatis aut numinis extra unum Deum esse arbitrantur.* 'It is also not to be omitted that certain wicked women, deceived by spectres and the delusion of evil spirits, imagine and confess that in the dead of night, being mounted on certain beasts, they ride over many parts of the earth, in company with Diana, a pagan goddess, attended by an innumerable train of other women; that they obey her as their sovereign; and that, on certain nights, they are called up to attend her: for many among the vulgar give credit to such assertions, and thus are led out of the right way, and return to the dreadful errors of the Pagans, imagining some power or deity to exist independently of the one God.' This cloud of ignorance has been seasonably dissipated from among the Protestants; but of this the Romish clergy have still some leaven inherent in them. The recent processes for sorcery are such a melancholy instance, as will scarce meet with credit hereafter.



ed, it has long since been suffered to be forgot, it being foreseen that a superstitious Presbyterian would one day come and make more stir about it than was fit. However, the Lutheran pastor shewed me, on the right-hand going into the church-yard, a mark, in the wall of the pest-house which stands in the middle, and at the distance of some paces, opposite to this mark is the spot where Calvin was interred. He further informed me, that a Lutheran ecclesiastic was also buried here, close by Calvin.

The upper part of the city is well supplied with water from the Rhone, by means of an engine; and the fall of that river within the city is of great service to the mills; but not a little troublesome to foreigners who lodge at the three Kings, before they become accustomed to the noise.

Subterraneous course of the Rhone.

At the distance of seven long leagues from Geneva, betwixt fort Ecluse and mount Credo, this river entirely loses itself under ground; the way thither is troublesome, and best gone on horseback. Fort Ecluse is built on a rock, along the foot of which runs the Rhone, and, there being no other way than this to Lyons, travellers are here strictly examined. After some little falls, the river at once buries itself under ground, so as to become fordable. When the water is low, one has a sight of the aperture in the earth, which at high-water is hid. About eighty or an hundred paces from thence, one sees again little springs and pools, and soon after almost half the river shews itself, the remainder still pursuing its subterraneous course.

Rejoicings at the entertainment on the birth of the Dauphin.

Yesterday Mr. de Closure, the French resident, or rather the city, gave an entertainment on account of the birth of the Dauphin, to which all strangers were invited: Mr. du Vernet, a very promising young divine, a few days before, drew up the following humorous letter:

LETTER to the Moon, desiring her not to shew herself next Monday.

‘ Madam,

‘ **W**HILST we are taken up with preparations for  
 ‘ rejoicings on the happy birth of the Dauphin,  
 ‘ Mr. Almanachus, our watchman, has just informed us,  
 ‘ that

' that your lunatic Highness intends us your company.  
 ' Besides doing us too much honour, to speak freely, your  
 ' presence would be rather troublesome than agreeable :  
 ' not that we are wanting in respect for a princess of your  
 ' high rank, and who makes such a splendid figure in the  
 ' world. You are not ignorant, Madam, that the fair-  
 ' est half of mankind peculiarly pay their homage to you ;  
 ' that not a few are so totally under your influence, as  
 ' greatly deserving to bear your name ; and that our astro-  
 ' nomers spend whole nights in paying their court to you,  
 ' as a Spanish *inamorado*, under his mistress's balcony. If,  
 ' notwithstanding this, Madam, we presume to decline  
 ' the honour of your presence, it is from a motive which  
 ' we persuade ourselves will not give offence : the compli-  
 ' ment is by no means so coarse as it at first appears.  
 ' You have been long since observed to avoid tumult, and  
 ' the glare of day, appearing abroad only in the shade or  
 ' silence of the night. This disposition could be but in-  
 ' differently entertained at a festival, where the multitude  
 ' of illuminations will turn night into day, and heaven  
 ' and earth will ring with the thundering explosions of  
 ' our artillery. Besides, the brightness of your beauty,  
 ' if it raises admiration in some, it excites no less envy in  
 ' others, who apprehend they shall be totally eclipsed by  
 ' it. Our vanity is for shining a little, and too well  
 ' knows, that it would be disappointed by your presence  
 ' amongst us. Indulge us for once in this trifling foible ;  
 ' your highness can never be at a loss for diversions else-  
 ' where. If you are still of the same mind, as ancient  
 ' philosophers thought, you may amuse yourself in causing  
 ' the craw-fish to grow, in filling the bones with mar-  
 ' row, and imperceptibly gnawing stones ; or, according  
 ' to the moderns, there is the more noble occupation of  
 ' influencing the flowing and ebbing of the sea. We are  
 ' not for sending you to preside at some birth ; after that,  
 ' with which you have so lately blessed our eyes, it is by  
 ' all means fit that you should have some respite. For-  
 ' merly you were seen to ramble all over the world at the  
 ' beck of a magician, you may return to that diversion,  
 ' or, if you have done with incantations, there is your old  
 ' trade of hunting, which you may be supposed not to  
 ' have forgot, and much less the soft hours you spent with  
 ' the handsome Endymion ; you may give him a rendez-  
 ' vous

' vous for that night, and be assured, that such an act of  
 ' complaisance to us, on this occasion, shall not meet  
 ' with misbecoming returns. We shall not disturb you in  
 ' your *tete-tete*, nor so much as put any ill construction  
 ' upon it; neither shall we blaze abroad all the nocturnal  
 ' thefts to which your rigid modesty condescends to be  
 ' privy. To do you the greater honour, all the half-  
 ' moons of our fortifications will turn into whole moons;  
 ' our star-gazers shall be prohibited from giving out that  
 ' your face has spots on it; and, though you affect to give  
 ' us a sight only on one side, we will take it for granted  
 ' that the other is not inferior to it. Thus your high-  
 ' ness fees that your favour will not be thrown away;  
 ' and may we be permitted also to intimate to you, that  
 ' it is not adviseable to put people out of humour, at a  
 ' time when your dominions begin to totter, lest you  
 ' should be no longer consulted about planting, sowing,  
 ' and paring the nails; nay, who knows but that the  
 ' numbers who have lost their wits, may call upon you  
 ' for restitution, being informed by Ariosto, that you have  
 ' all the wit lost here below concealed in phials? After  
 ' all, it is but a trifle that is requested of you, it will  
 ' even make for your glory; for it must be acknowledged,  
 ' that the endeavours to dispense with your presence fa-  
 ' vour of temerity, of which, however, you will soon  
 ' be revenged, by the universal desire of seeing you the  
 ' very next day: Yet, Madam, if you are absolutely deter-  
 ' mined to come, we pray, that at least it may be masked  
 ' and incog. Deities are said usually to wrap themselves  
 ' up in a cloud, and with such an envelope your pre-  
 ' sence will not be objected against. We were in no small  
 ' perplexity how to transmit this letter to you, but at  
 ' length it was proposed to make use of a rocket, when  
 ' the shade of Cirano de Bergerac kindly came and offered  
 ' us his service; as he has already made the voyage, and  
 ' has the honour of being known to you, we are the  
 ' more inclined to hope for success in this request. Wish-  
 ' ing that a perpetual serenity may dwell on your august  
 ' countenance, and recommending ourselves to your be-  
 ' nign influence, we are, with profound respect,

‘ Your lunatic highness’s most humble, &c.’

This

This petition had its desired effect, the clear moon-shine being intercepted by clouds, and the weather quite calm. The number of candles and lamps, used in the illumination, amounted to some millions, the whole city being illuminated, and the expence in many houses was not less than an hundred Rhenish guilders. Several motives concurred to this profuseness in such a frugal city; regard to his most christian majesty as a powerful neighbour; the advantage accruing to the city from the French trade, and the universal esteem which M. de Closures has merited by his politeness and generosity, which are equal to his abilities; and lastly, many, from a frivolous ambition of out-doing their neighbours, put themselves to very needless expences. At ten o'clock the entertainment at the town-house began, at which were present an hundred and seventy guests. The cooks, who, on this occasion, had been sent for from Lyons, seem to have had no very high ideas of the kitchen furniture in Switzerland, having, among a multitude of other things, brought with them a cart-load of spits; but they afterwards owned, that they found the kitchens and all their appurtenances in mighty good order. The feast consisted of four courses, the first of boiled meats, the second of roasted, the third of pyes and tarts, and the fourth of sweet-meats. The leading dish upon every table was a large trout from the lake, according to the custom of beginning the repast with fish. Every thing was served up in plate. Among the wines was *Vin de Cote*, red Burgundy, *Côte-roté*, and a very strong white Burgundy called *Morache*. The principal toasts were begun by the syndic of the city, and pledged at once by the whole company, being answered by the cannon behind the town-house, and afterwards by those on the ramparts. The health of the king and queen were each saluted with an hundred and one guns; then followed the king and queen Stanislaus (no other title being given them,) the dauphin, Mesdames, cardinal Fleury, the hereditary prince of Bareith who was present, the keeper of the seals of France, the foreign nobility present, the syndics and the council, the French resident, &c.

It is highly proper that young persons should be sent to Geneva before they visit France; from the conversation of so many excellent persons both of the clergy and laity, it is impossible but they must reap very important advantages. Here

The advantage of the manner of living at Geneva to young people.



Here are particular assemblies several times a week, in which the discourse turns upon the sciences, and strangers find an easy admittance. All opportunities and temptations to a fauntering, dissolute life are as much as possible restrained and suppressed by the police, not so much as a theatre being allowed of. Several languages are spoken here, especially the French; and the academical exercises may also be learned to perfection: the present master of the riding-school is la Terrasse, who was in great esteem at Berlin in the time of Frederic I. The scholars practise four times a week; and the expences of the first month are five pistoles, after which, with the fees and gratuities, they are only four. The masters of languages and others content themselves with a pistole a month, or for sixteen lessons; some professors entertain boarders at about forty Rhenish guilders a month, lodging, fire, and candle included.

The conversation of the ladies is no where so innocent and improving as at Geneva. Their manners are free and chearful like the French; but a good education and the maxims of virtue, earnestly instilled into them from their tender years, and not weakened by open examples of vice and licentiousness, but strengthened by the animated exhortations of the clergy, render an irreproachable virtue habitual to them. He who from the freedom of their behaviour should conclude, that they might, without much ado, be brought to any immodest familiarity, would find himself egregiously mistaken; whereas of the young women of France, especially those of Paris, the general character is, that they have a great deal of freedom, but tempered with little virtue, and consequently are very improper company for a young traveller. Sallust's saying of Sempronia may be applied to many of them, *Norat—psallere & saltare elegantius, quam necesse sit probæ—Cæterum ingenium ejus haud absurdum, versus facere, jocos movere, sermone uti vel modesto, vel molli, vel procaci.*

I am, &c.

Geneva, October 4, 1729.

## L E T T E R XXII.

Journey through Savoy, and over Mount Senis.

S I R,

T H E R E is scarce any other way of travelling from Carriages. Geneva to Italy than in post-chaïses which will hold two persons, with a covering over head, and room for two trunks behind: they have but two wheels, and one of the two horses runs within the shafts, and bears the stress of the burden. It is a common saying, that, to complete a good chaïse, the shafts should be made at Venice, the wheels at Genoa, and the iron work at Milan. The rugged rocks and narrow roads, and the short turnings along the mountains, render it extremely difficult for four-wheeled carriages to travel through Savoy. Returned chaïses for Turin frequently offering at Geneva, the whole expence of a chaïse, with entertainment on the road, together with the charges of the mule and postilion over mount Senis, may be all cleared for eight or nine pistoles. It is the more necessary here to include lodging and entertainment, as by that means the extravagant impositions of the inn-keepers are prevented, as the postilions know the prices of wines, and all kinds of eatables; and besides, on account of their constant custom, the landlords are careful to carry it fair with them. In the other parts of Italy there is no need of this precaution, it being sufficient to advise the inn-keeper that you intend to eat *al pasta*, which at dinner is thirty Piedmont *sols* or three *paoli*; and for supper and bed forty *sols*, or four *paoli*, and half a stiver for a servant. By living *al conto* one seldom fares better, and the landlord brings in what bill he pleases. The entertainment in Savoy, like that in Italy, generally consists of a soup, boiled or roasted fowls, pigeons, chestnuts, butter, cheese, and fruit. On fast-days it is very indifferent, stale pickled fish being one of the chief dishes. The Savoy wine is of a very deep red, and harsh. They have

Vintage in  
Italy.

have indeed sweet wines, which they call *vini amabili*, but they are not so wholesome as the *vino brusco*. This year the grapes on the Necker began to be ripe about the middle of September, from whence I supposed the vintage in Italy was now over; but I found it otherwise, the people not only in Savoy, but in Piedmont and Milan, being every-where busy at it, even in the middle of October.

From Geneva to Turin is a week's journey; at a quarter of a league's distance from Geneva, the river Arva separates it on that side from the dukedom of Savoy. On the other side of the river is a Savoy custom-house, where every thing which one is desirous of saving from the inconvenience of being frequently rummaged, is sealed as a certificate of having been examined at Novalesse.

Curfed  
mountains,

The vast mountains called *montagnes maudites*, i. e. 'curfed mountains,' and *les glacières*, i. e. 'the ice-houses' near Anecy, one leaves to the left. They are about three days journey from Geneva, and perpetually covered with snow and ice, which makes the trade of climbing up them in search of rock-crystal among the clefts extremely dangerous. Some men of learning have thought crystal to have been generated from ice\*. Not only Seneca,  
Pliny,

\* Pliny's account of rock-crystal is faulty in more than one respect, and I am apt to think that his errors are in some measure owing to its Greek name, which, in its etymology, signifies 'a body formed of ice.' Let us have his own words, *hist. nat. l. xxxvii. c. 2. Contraria huic causa crystallum facit, gelu vebementiore concreto. Non alicubi certe reperitur, quam ubi maxime hibernæ nives rigent: glaciem esse certum est, unde & Græci nomen dedere. i. e. 'Crystal is formed from an opposite cause, being a concretion formed by the intenseness of the cold, and found only among ice and snow; and that it is ice appears from the name the Greeks originally gave it.'* Another mistake is, that he says, *oriens & hanc mittit, sed Indicæ nulla præfertur. i. e. 'It is also found in the east, and that of India is the best.'* Garcias ab Herto, who for several years was viceroy in India, flatly contradicts him in *hist. arom. & simplic. l. i. c. 47. p. 171. Nullo autem ex prædictis loco crystallus invenitur, quemadmodum nec per universam Indiam. i. e. 'In none of the aforementioned places is crystal found, nor in any part of India.'* The transmutation of ice into crystal is confuted by its very appearance, being produced only in the cavities and chasms of the mountains; consequently, how can there be entire mountains of crystal? Really *Ful. Caf. Scaliger* has given himself a deal of unnecessary trouble in labouring to confute Cardamus's chymical notion. The experiments of some learned Germans have been confirmed by the  
observation

Pliny, and St. Augustine among the ancients, but also Cardan and P. Fournier among the moderns, declare for this transmutation of ice; but not to mention, that the like origin may with equal reason be ascribed to the diamond, the chrysolite, the topaz, and other gems; the favourers of such an hypothesis must either not have known, or not recollected, that crystal is a native of very hot countries, as the island of Cyprus, and several of the southern parts of Asia; but from their notion it would follow, that large mountains of clear crystal should be found about Nova Zembla.

There are few provinces in Germany which do not produce crystals, although not of considerable largeness. Crystals in Switzerland. Some years ago a mine was discovered in the canton of Bern in which abundance of crystal was found, and in another part of this canton there is black crystal, but in no great plenty, and the pieces very small. The perpendicular height of the above-mentioned ‘curled mountains,’

observation of the Swedes. Linnæus, that glory of Upsal university, informs us, *de crystallorum generatione*, p. 12. *communes apud nos crystalli sunt, quæ a quarzo & spato construuntur. i. e.* ‘Crystals formed from quarries are very common among us,’ and then immediately adds the following marks of their difference, *Crystalli quarzosi sunt pellucidi, fragmentis angularibus, acutis, inæqualibus, quæ chalybe percussæ dant scintillas. Hæ uti ipsum quarzum in saxis aliisque petris generantur. Crystalli spatiosi sunt subdiaphani fragmentis rhombicis, quæ rasuram admittunt, chalybeque percussæ nullas produnt scintillas. Generantur in montibus calcareis, seu marmoreis. i. e.* ‘The quarry crystals are pellucid, their fragments angular, pointed, unequal, and with a steel strike fire; these, like the quarry itself, are generated in rocky places, whereas the spat crystals are not intirely diaphanous, their fragments are rhombic, may be scraped, and being struck with steel will emit no sparks; these are produced in the mountains of chalk or marble.’ Having mentioned the accuracy of the experiments made by modern naturalists, equity requires an instance among others, that all the ancients did not give in to the erroneous notion of the origin of crystals. *Anselmus Boetius de Boot in bist. gemmar. & lapid. l. ii. c. 73. p. 220. Nunquam aqua in crystallum mutari potest, sine tamen aqua non generatur. Solvi enim terræ tenuissima portio ab aqua debet, aut illi aliunde missa commisceri, quæ recedente aqua tum primum in crystallum concrevit. Si crystallus ex aqua congelata constaret, igne solveretur, ac aqueæ partes igne consumerentur, quod non fit experienti. i. e.* ‘Water is not changeable into crystal, though without water it cannot be formed, for a very small portion of earth must be dissolved by water, or mingled with it, and this upon the water leaving it concretes into crystal; were crystal only congealed water, it would melt at the fire, and the watery parts be dissolved, which is contradicted by experience.’

from



from the surface of the lake of Geneva, is computed to be at least two thousand fathoms, or French toises of six feet, which are equal to 12816 feet, or above two English miles; and the surface of the lake of Geneva is four hundred and twenty-six toises higher than the level of the Mediterranean.

**River Arva.**

Out of these mountains, and especially from those of Faucigny issues the Arva, which at a musket-shot from the city of Geneva falls into the Rhone, and from the above-mentioned circumstances, according to the different seasons of the year, rises and falls with great rapidity. Golden sand is found in it, but not in such quantities as to answer the toil of gathering it, the fourth part of a dollar being the most that can possibly be earned in a day. The greatest part of the year only women are to be seen in the villages hereabouts; for the men and boys are scarce two or three months at home throughout the year, poverty obliging them to seek a sustenance abroad by sweeping of chimnies, and carrying monkies about, &c. and part of their small gains they must bring home with them. The men returning and setting out at certain seasons, the women on this spot are found generally to lie-in about the same time. The first day's journey from Geneva towards Turin is very troublesome, the road being stony, and over high mountains. The country also is but thinly peopled. Walnut-trees grow here in as great plenty as in Switzerland. Marlie, four leagues and an half from Geneva, was the place where I first saw the paper windows so common in Italy, and sometimes in the palaces of the chief nobility, to which, however, they are no great ornament. This paper is impregnated with oil, both to render it more transparent, and to keep out the air, which in many places, especially at night, is very noxious: for that oil has this effect, is evident by the barometer: while this is well secured above, the mercury within sinks in proportion to the alteration of the weather, but, the air penetrating through the substance with which it is stopped, the mercury is so strongly impressed as to run out at the bottom; thus it may be observed whether, and in what degree, the outward air makes its way through any body or substance. Dry paper little answers this end, the wet much better, especially when oiled. But that paper windows are so very common in Italy, besides keeping out the

**Paper windows.**

the air, may be owing to the dearnefs of the glafs in Italy beyond many other places; another confideration is, that by the refraction of the fun-beams in fummer through glafs panes the rooms would be infupportably hot.

Four leagues and a half from Marlie, lies Rumelie; and about half-way, on the left-hand, are lofty mountains covered with fnow, and, what is much more agreeable, Ancey, an epifcopal fee, fituated on a delightful lake. The many fine profpects, and the good company in it, muft render this place a very pleafant refidence. In Savoy, French is the univerfal language; the names of the towns and villages are alfo for the moft part French; but the national temper has more of the German caft in it, particularly they diftinguifh themfelves from their fouthern and western neighbours by what is called *the old German integrity*, to which poffibly the poverty of the country may not a little contribute. A peafant with a pair of oxen, two horfes, four cows, fome goats and fheep, a fmall piece of ground, paffes for a man of fubftance. The bread is generally of rye, with a mixture of wheat and barley among the better fort. Their drink is milk and water; their food chiefly confifts of cheefe, butter, walnuts, vegetables, and what flefth they can fpare of their own breeding; but the generality are rather under a neceffity of difpofing of part of their flock to purchafe the other neceffaries of life. With this way of living the people are chearful, feed heartily, have a much better complexion than the Piedmontefe, live to a great age; and being withal fo prolific, that the inhabitants, if at home, could not fubfift upon the products of the country, they may well be excufed in fending their children to feek a livelihood, by fhewing monkies, fweeping chimnies, and blacking fhoes, or as they can. The number of fuch Savoyards at Paris is computed to be above eighteen thoufand, of whom the boys are fhoe-blackers: in the winter-time, they live very comfortably forty or fifty in a room; and, in fummer-time, the ftones at the threshold of the houfes ferve them for pillows. They are fo honeft, that they may be trusted to change gold. If once they attain to the fetting up of a little fhop, they are fuch mafters of the thriving talents, that it is often the foundation of a very confiderable fortune. The rich banker and financier, Croizat, whose daughter was married to the count d'Evereux, of the houfe

Language  
and charac-  
ter of the  
Savoyards.

Manner of  
living.

of Bouillon, was formerly of this fraternity; yet so prevalent is the love of their country in them, that, when masters of any little stock, they generally return home. Every year an old fellow goes up and down the village, and gets together the boys, to conduct them out of the country, in some measure like the rat-catcher of Hamel \*. It is not uncommon that some of the children committed to him are so small, as to be carried away in baskets. He is also of further service, returning with letters, needles, and such trifles, and sometimes money from his countrymen at Paris, Lyons, &c. to their parents, relations, and friends. This encourages the people at home to trust him with fresh colonies, from whose emigration he also reaps some little advantage; at least while he is on his circuit in Savoy, he is every-where welcome to bed and board.

What I have said of the poverty of the country, chiefly relates to the highland Savoyards, the other part having many rich vallies of corn and vines, and fine meadows well stocked with cattle. Most of the oxen and cows in Piedmont and Milan are brought, when young, from the

\* The Reverend Mr. Fein of Hamel has not very long since shewn, in a particular treatise, that the famous story of the rat-catcher of Hamel took its rise from a real event. The title he gave to his piece is this: *The story of the going out of the children of Hamel stript of its masque; or, an exposition of the true event concealed under it.* Hanover 1749, 4to. One would have thought that this legend had been sufficiently exploded so as never to occasion any more disputes. In the last century it occasioned a very sharp paper war, in which Mr. Samuel Erich began his alterations, with his *Hamel exodus*, 1684, 8vo, wherein he would endeavour to establish the truth of a thing which has all the characteristics of an old woman's story, appealing to the records in the council-chamber of Hamel, the picture on a church-window, the epocha of the inhabitants of Hamel, and from the origin of the Saxon Transilvanian. This extraordinary piece not only saw a second edition in 1690, but also two Latin translations of it in 1657 and 1662. Mr. Erich's plausible allegations were confuted by Schook, in his *Hamel-fiction* in 1662, in 12mo; and he combats his antagonists both with the silence of the most authentic historians, and the contradictory accounts of credulous writers. Soon after Mr. Worger, a member of Lubec, entered the lists with his *Historia Hamelenfis contra Martin. Schookium*, 12mo, stuffed with an indigested farrago of new vampt-up reasoning. He again, in 1671, was incountered by professor Leibhard of Bareith, and, in the very same year, Mr. Kirchmier of Wittemburg was also desirous of shewing himself a champion for truth, in a treatise *De inauspicato liberorum Hamelenfium egressu*, i. e. 'Of the fatal egress of the children of Hamel.' So busy were the pens of the learned at that time about a controverfy, the decision of which ought only to be referred to the sagacity of a jury of matrons,

mountains

mountains of Savoy, and easily distinguishable from the home-bred cattle by their whiteness. Savoy also breeds mules, most of which are disposed of abroad.

Three leagues from Rumelie lies the city of Aix, famous for its hot baths, which are opened to every one, only giving a piece of money to the *frotteur* or rubber, who are particularly appointed for this office. The lowermost bath hath a sulphureous taste, and issues from a very copious spring; the upper has no taste, and Madam Royale caused a large open bath to be constructed a little beneath it, but which already ceases to be frequented. No fish, or any other creature, will live in these warm springs. Here is a custom, when strangers come to view this bath, that a parcel of dirty tauny-skinned boys leap down, and dive for a considerable time under water, in hopes that gentlemen will not fail to reward their dexterity. The water is clear, but greenish. Another remarkable thing at Aix is the ruins of a Roman triumphal arch.

Warm baths  
at Aix.

Chambery, the capital of Savoy, is two leagues, or two hours journey beyond Aix, in a pleasant valley. Though large, it affords little for a traveller's curiosity, unless the fountain in the market-place, with four dogs spouting the water out of their mouths, be thought worth seeing. At the palace the *chapelle de St. Michael* has a stately front, with fine statues, and large pillars.

Chambery.

Two long German miles from Chambery, not far from the lake Bourget, is a spring which rises and falls with some noise, and in unequal times. After Easter this ebb and flow falls out six times in an hour, in drier seasons but once or twice \*, almost like what Pliny, *b. iv.*

La fontaine  
de Merveille.

ep:

\* A not less remarkable spring is seen in the dominions of Bern, in the valley of Hatzli, in the mountain Engstlen, which begins to flow in the middle of the month of May, and continues till the middle of August. Mr. Scheuchzer, who gives the best account of it, affirms, that, when he was there on the 18th of August, it had ceased to flow, *in itin. Alpin. I. p. 26.* This Engstlen spring flows about eight o'clock in the morning, and in the afternoon about four. The continuance of the flood is generally about two hours, according to the quantity of snow melted. Professor Jac. Herman endeavours to explain this phenomenon, and shews, that the shorter tube of a natural siphon reaches to a reservoir of water in the rock, but that it is ejected through the larger tube. The time of the flow of this spring in Switzerland is at the greatest, when the heats melt the snow in the mountains. The snow accumulated in



ch. 30, says of a spring in the territory of Como. This spring issues from a rock, and is called *la fontaine de Merveille*. Whether this alteration is caused by the pressure of the air in a subterraneous siphon, I leave to the discussion of others. The other springs of this country, sometimes emitting much greater quantities of water than at others, and rising or falling without any affinity to the ebbing or flowing of the sea, are very different from the above-mentioned; nor are their periods so short and numerous as in the *fontaine de Merveille*; for what is observed in many springs here, proceeds from the falling or rising of the Rhone, the latter of which is in proportion to the casual increase it receives from the snow and rain. When the waters of the Rhone are high, the little rivulets flow back towards their sources, and, by their swelling and ebbing afterwards, the springs increase or abate. The like is also seen in the lake Bourget; concerning which I shall only add, that it affords a fish unknown in other parts, called *lavaret*, of four or five pounds weight, and greatly esteemed at Chambéry.

Mount Melian.

Three leagues from Chambéry lies Mount Melian, formerly so famous for its fortifications, but now totally demolished; and three leagues further is Aigues-belles, within half a league of which begins a narrow valley, reaching to the foot of Mount Cennis. La Chambre lies four leagues further, and here the roads are very dangerous, the rains often detaching large stones from the

the night flows in the morning, and, being further dissolved by the heat of the day, flows in the afternoon. See *Sccheuchzer's natural philosophy*, part ii. c. 23. sect. 31. tab. vi. fig. 18. iter *Alpin*. v. p. 405. *sq.* and *John Henr. Muller colleg. exper.* p. 98. tab. v. c. 66. From the experiments there adduced the fountain de Merveille is rationally accounted for. Let it be supposed, that the longer crus of a siphon be divided into two or three collateral tubes or conduits, of a diameter two or three times larger than that of the passage which brings the water to it, you will easily be convinced, that by such a division of the longer crus of a larger diameter, and a shorter measurement, the water will always issue out more copiously, and with greater force from the broad and short tube, and slowly and sparingly from a narrow and long tube; the latter being deprived of a great deal of water by the lateral ducts, and the celerity of the water in its passage through a long and narrow duct is interrupted and slackened; consequently some time is required for the water to gather again, and fill the lateral ducts communicating with the longer ones of the natural siphon. The period of the fountain de Merveille is ten minutes, it rising six times in an hour.

mountains,

mountains, the tops of some of which were already covered with snow. A little on this side S. Jean de Moricenne, two leagues from La Chambre, the rough and stony roads have been mended, and a broad, lofty, paved stone bridge, built over a narrow valley; yet amidst these stupendous mountains, which for height, the clouds resting on their summits, put one in mind of those of Tirol, one finds the roads much worse than those of Tirol. We crossed a river or stream four or six times in a day, going sometimes on one, sometimes on the other side of the valley, on slippery rocks, which, particularly about a quarter of a league on this side St Michael, are very steep and narrow. These high rocks do not, like others, consist of one immense fixed stone; but of many huge masses not closely connected, but as it were confusedly heaped upon one another, so that in tempestuous weather a disruption frequently happens, of which I have seen the vestiges in the roads, and once a large carriage was intirely crushed by them. They incumber the road in such a manner, as to oblige one to go on the other side; and the postilion, who travels this way almost every week, assured me, that it was but a few days since they had been rolled away. Where the valley begins to widen a little, the ground is laid out in vineyards, and supported by low walls of stone like a breast-work.

On the right-hand, near St. Michael's, are mountains, *St. Michael.* which make a beautiful appearance, being very lofty, yet covered with fields and meadows up to the very snow: as they are on the summits inaccessible to carriages, manure is mostly carried up by the women and asses. No great excellence can be expected in the wine of such a craggy soil, yet that of Mount Melian is reckoned the best of the whole country.

At St. Michael's, one is very well entertained in a spacious inn by the road-side; it was formerly the seat of a nobleman, who quitted it on account of the vast expence of procuring water there. I was surprized to meet with inscriptions over the doors of the chambers, and pleased with the elegance and propriety of them, as

*Mors ipsa cum venerit vincitur, si, priusquam venerit, semper timeatur.* GREGOR.

‘ When death comes, it is conquered ; though, before  
‘ its coming, it be continually feared.’

*Priusquam incipias consulto, & ubi consulueris, mature factus  
opus est.* SALLUST.

‘ Consider well before you begin an enterprize, and,  
‘ when you have deliberated, be speedy in the execution.’

*Virtuti modicum, vitio nil sufficit.* PETRARCH.

‘ Virtue is content with a little, but nothing can satisfy  
‘ vice.’

*Satius est deesse aliquid hæredibus de fortunis, quam tibi de  
salute.* CARD. BONA.

‘ Better your heirs want riches than you forfeit your  
‘ salvation.’

*Plus est bene institui, quam bene nasci.* ERASM.

‘ A good education is better than a noble birth.’

On a bed,

*Læta venire, Venus, tristis abire solet.* OWEN.

‘ Venus approaches with bewitching smiles,  
‘ But sorrow comes as soon as she retires.’

It were to be wished that all inns afforded some rational amusement for travellers to fill up the vacuities of time, whilst their meals are getting ready, or their horses are eating their corn ; the starts of fancy, which young persons cut on the windows as memorials of their folly, being generally but trash and ribaldry.

The late wars have also deprived St. Victor of its fortifications, a few old towns being all that remains. From St. Victor to Modane is three or four leagues of indifferent road ; part of it lies along the Arc, whose source is beyond Lanebourg, on the side of Mount Cennis, which afterwards joins the Iser, and waters Mount Melian. The  
continual

continual falls and cascades in the Arc, and the rapidity of its stream, demonstrate the land to be very high, and it continues rising till one reaches the foot of Mount Cennis. The contrast of the white foam, with the natural greenness of the water, has a charming effect, and its cascades along the vast stones fallen from each side of the mountain, are equal to many artificial ones: Besides, the innumerable springs and streams, which pour down the precipice with their lustre and noise, heighten the pleasure of this romantic place; but, on the other hand, the way is every-where so narrow, and sometimes so steep, that it is often the safest way to alight. A little on this side of St. André the road lies over an eminence, where, in some places, it is secured by a stone parapet, lengthened out with wooden rails; but not of sufficient strength for such a place; so that this part very much resembles the pass near Cismone in the lower part of Tirol. What still makes the road appear more terrible are the high impending precipices, where huge fragments every instant threaten to fall and follow those which have rendered already the roads so difficult. Modane, St. André, Termignon, and Lanebourg are but poor places; the last is where preparations are made for crossing over Mount Cennis, <sup>Journey over Mount Cennis.</sup> and, this expedition taking up at least five hours, it is proper to set out early in the morning, or some time before noon. The inns at la Ramasse and la grande Croix affording but very uncomfortable entertainment, in case, by any accident, one is obliged to spend the night on the mountain, the baggage and chaises which are here taken to pieces, are sent upon mules and asses. The *vetturini*, or carriers, have generally their chaises standing on each side of the mountains, which saves the trouble and expence of taking their carriages to pieces. The horses they take with them, in time, come to be as well acquainted with the road over the mountains, as the mules of the country; so that, betwixt Lanebourg and Novalesse, one may safely give them the reins. From la grande Croix to Novalesse travellers take those carriers which they hire at Lanebourg. In coming from Piedmont, the journey up the steep mountain from Novalesse to la grande Croix, and likewise across the heath to la Ramasse, where the Novalesse carriers take up the travellers, and forward them to Lanebourg, is performed on mules. Down-hill the mules are not so sure-footed,



footed, neither does the rider sit so well on them as up an ascent, which renders it necessary to be carried by men. In my inn at Chambery, I fell into discourse with a Franciscan of sense and learning, who came from Turin, whose conscience would not allow him to be carried by men, as contrary to that equality among the human species, which, as he said, was founded in nature, and, as far as possible, ought to be kept up. Accordingly he travelled on foot from Ramasse to Lanebourg, but assured me, that another time he should dispense with those scruples, the steepness of the mountains being such, that it was with the greatest difficulty he could keep on his legs. Thus it was not without extreme toil and danger of his life, that he performed this journey, which yet is much easier than that from la grande Croix to Novalesse, where the rocks are more dangerous, and the roads more incumbered with fragments of rocks.

#### Lanebourg.

Lanebourg is so situated among the mountains, and particularly Mount Cennis, which lies so near it towards the south and east, that from the end of November to the 17th of January the inhabitants never see the sun, which on that day makes its first appearance above the tops of the mountains. On the left-hand near Lanebourg is Bonaïse, a very high mountain, covered with snow, famous in summer-time for chamoise-hunting. From Lanebourg to the summit of Mount Cennis is a league, which the climbing up takes a full hour; the two leagues from thence to la grande Croix, being over a plain, are rid in an hour and an half; here commences a declivity of two leagues more; one brings you to Fertièrè, and the other to Novalesse.

In winter, when the snow is on the ground, the plain on the top of Mount Cennis is crossed in sledges, drawn by a horse and a mule. The descent from la grande Croix to Novalesse must, at all times, and even in winter, be gone in chairs, the large stones, the winding ways full of holes, and the dangerous precipices not admitting the use of sledges; but the descent from Mount Cennis to Lanebourg is performed in another manner. On the spot where the declivity begins, is a house called *la Ramasse*, from whence in a sledge one is carried down to Lanebourg, which is about a league further, in seven or eight minutes, the rapidity of the motion almost taking away  
one's

one's breath. These sledges hold only two, the traveller and the guide, who sits forward steering with a stick. On each side he has an iron chain; which he drops like an anchor, either to slacken the course of the sledge, or to stop it. This, like the carrying in chairs, is called *ramasser les gens, aller à ramasse*. Some travellers, especially the English and Germans, are so delighted with this expeditious descent, that they ride up again on mules from Lanebourg up to the Ramasse house, for the enjoyment of that pleasure a second time. The horse-road from Lanebourg up the mountain is in a continual zig-zag; the mules and asses are far from ever missing it, and know how to pick out the best tracts and avoid the stones, so that the rider may trust himself to them. For this journey, gelded mules are mostly used, as the stallions on meeting a mare in these narrow ways would grow unruly. The price of a mule here is from nine to thirteen pistoles.

That the inhabitants may not exact upon strangers, the Regulation king has issued an order to regulate the price which is ge-<sup>of hire.</sup>nerally stuck up in the post-houses.

A corpulent Englishman, who is said to have weighed five hundred and fifty pounds \*, travelling here, was obliged to make use of twelve chairmen; any carrier, demanding above the settled rate, forfeits an *écu d'or au soleil*, or eight half livres; however, they never fail to beg for some money to make them drink, and often not in a very civil manner. It is best to leave every thing to the *vetturino*, and include all their charges in the written agreement made for this journey, either at Geneva or Turin; otherwise there is no end of wrangling, besides being a native of the country, he knows how to procure things under the regulated price.

A corpulent  
Englishman.

\* The king's judge at Gottingen, who died about five years ago, weighed about five hundred weight. In the parish-church at Durlach, before it was burnt down, was the following inscription on a tomb, 'Anno 1565. The 4th of November died Francis Erhard von Ulm, the pious, honest, and fat town-clerk, whose body weighed near six hundred weight.' This pious and honest town-clerk outdid the young Englishman of Lincoln, who is said to have eaten daily eighteen pounds of beef, and died in the year 1724, and in the 28th year of his age, leaving behind him a widow and seven children; he was six feet four inches high, seventeen feet in breadth, and weighed five hundred and thirty pounds. See the Breslau Miscellanies.

Origin of the  
name of  
Marrons.

The inhabitants of Mount Cennis and the neighbouring mountains are called Marrons or Maronniers, but there is not any certainty of the origin of that name. Some derive it from a crew of pyratrical Moors, who, in the reign of the emperor Leo the philosopher, being shipwrecked upon the coast of Provence, betook themselves to the Alps, where they lived by robbing. The valley of Maurienne is said to have been their chief haunt, and from thence to have taken its name. At last they dispersed, and by degrees left their savage way of living. This throws a light upon what the maps of this country call *la descente des Maronniers*, i. e. 'the Marrons landing.' From Lanebourg to Novalesse are two roads, the old and new; the last is indeed the worst, but the shortest, and always gone by those who travel on mules or in chairs.

Manner of  
living of the  
inhabitants.

One would be inclined, from the heavy burdens which they daily carry up these high steep mountains, to imagine that the men of Novalesse and Lanebourg soon or late must fall into consumptions. In our cities in Germany, what a noise do the chairmen make if they are to carry a person of any bulk but some hundred steps? Whilst here, our Lanebourg chairmen, without the least panting or resting, run directly up a mountain, whose height is a good hour's journey, and then on the plain above outstrip us, and as soon as they have fitted the chaifes, (which they dispatch in a few minutes) they carry the company over the worst part of the way, for two hours together, making only four pauses, and those very short; such is the effect of custom and of simple diet, to which they also owe their uncommon longevity, many of them attaining to an hundred years of age. Their usual drink is milk, and they seldom taste any wine. The better to secure their footing, their shoes are without heels, and the soles rubbed with wax and rosin. The machines in which travellers are carried down-hill, are a kind of straw chairs, with low backs, two arms, and instead of feet a little board hanging down by a cord for resting the traveller's legs. The seat which is made of bark and ropes twisted together, is fastened to two poles, and carried like a sedan, with broad leathern straps. The plain on the summit of Mount Cennis is properly a long uneven valley betwixt very high mountains, whose tops even in summer

mer are covered with snow. In winter and spring oftentimes vast quantities of snow fall from the hills into the valley, which in those seasons makes the journey not a little dangerous; but this is not a danger peculiar to Mount Cennis\*. It has been observed, that people buried in these heaps of snow have lived some days, and, before they have perished with cold and hunger, have often been relieved by the neighbouring villagers. At the beginning of October this year it had began already to snow even upon the high plain, but it did not lie long on the ground. There are huts built up and down for the herdsmen, who come hither in summer with their cattle: fine grafs and several sorts of flowers are produced on these mountains in the months of July, August, and September. Though this country lies so high, it is not free from thunder, and often suffers by thick clouds unexpectedly settling upon it, and remaining four, five, or six days. These mountains abound with chamoise, and the thickets on the right-hand harbour wolves, but the upper parts are too cold for bears; so that, when these creatures remove from Piedmont to Savoy, they perform their journey at once, without stopping by the way. Marmotto's here are more numerous than the people could wish, eating up the grafs, and spoiling the meadows with their burrows; they sleep for eight or nine months, five or six of them crowding together in a hole.

Wild beasts  
on Mount  
Cennis.

Here are also great plenty of hares, no sportsmen Hunting. living hereabouts to destroy them; and about five or six years ago all arms were taken from the people, the priest of La grande croix being now the only person who has the privilege of hunting. Half-way up this mountain is a lake, about a league in circumference, and which in the middle is said to be almost unfathomable. In it are fine large trouts, some of them weighing sixteen pounds, and sold at ten sols a pound. Close by it stood a little palace, built in 1619, by duke Victor Amadeus, only for the entertainment of his bride Christina, daughter to Henry IV,

\* About twenty-five years ago a Savoyard messenger lost his life among the snow on St. Bernard, not being found till three years after, when he was quite frozen and dried up; he had about him a watch for the dutchefs of Savoy, which was not in the least damaged, but, upon being taken out, continued to go very regularly. The dutchefs often used to shew it to foreigners, adding an account of this singular accident.



Sea-fight.

in her journey from France, on which occasion he also exhibited on this lake a sea-fight of twelve ships.

This lake can never want water, being constantly supplied by springs issuing from the adjacent mountains, which are always covered with snow, and often with clouds. So abundant indeed are its waters, that out of the lake itself issues a little river, which together with other springs, whereby it is soon increased, falls down in very delightful cascades, running to the distance of two leagues along the Marronnier's-way, on the Novalesse side. This river, as far as Fertiére, runs on the left, and afterwards on the right-hand. Some call it Semar, others St. Nicholas, and near Sufa it loses itself in the Petite Doire, which in the dialect of this country is called *Deura*.

La grande Croix.

La grande Croix lies on the Piedmont side, and terminates in the upper plain of Mount Cennis, the road here beginning to descend. Here is nothing but an inn and a chapel, in which are buried those, who, by the inclemency of the weather, happen to perish on the mountain; provided that a rosary, or any other mark of their catholicism, be found about them.

Frontiers of Savoy.

The wooden cross set up close to the house separates Piedmont and Savoy. Here we took chairs, and, after being carried over some very dangerous places, came to a little plain, surrounded with high rocks, and called Le plaine de St. Nicola, where are also some breast-works of loose stones, which the troops on both sides had made use of during the late wars. The French were for penetrating on the Lanebourg side further, whilst the Germans maintained their ground towards Novalesse. Here we walked about eight hundred paces to the grand cascade of the river Semar, where, on account of the depth, and the impetuosity of the water-fall, nothing which falls into it ever appears again; this happened last winter to a loaded mule.

Low situation of Piedmont.

Fertiére lies about half-way betwixt La grande Croix and Novalesse, and, in my opinion, is much upon a level as to height with Lanebourg. This shews how much lower Piedmont lies than the Savoy side adjoining to Mount Cennis; but what more clearly evidences this is, that even from Chambéry there is a continual ascent, as is particularly

larly manifest from the swift course of the river, and the many cascades in that space.

On the left-hand, betwixt Fertiére and Novalesé, is the mountain of Rochemelon, accounted the highest of all the Italian Alps. From hence it seems to join with the great chain of mountains; but a deep valley lies between. The ascent up this mountain is a day's journey: at first I could clearly see up to its summit; but within less than half a quarter of an hour it was quite involved in a cloud:

—————*caligat in altis*  
*Obtutus faxis abeuntque in nubila montes.*

- ‘ That in thick showers her rocky summit shrouds,
- ‘ And darkens all the broken view with clouds.’

These changes are so frequent, that, after all the toil of getting up this prodigious acclivity, one may happen to come there at an unlucky time, and be obliged to wait for fair weather to come down again; but in a clear sky the toil must be acknowledged to be well rewarded by an astonishing prospect over the Milanese, the Trevigiana, Venice, &c. Some have imagined this to be the mountain, from whence Hannibal encouraged his army, by a view of the splendor and fertility of Italy. A musquet fired on the top of this mountain makes but a very faint report, like that at the breaking of a stick. It is said that a statue of Jupiter formerly stood upon the top of Rochemelon; perhaps it has been obliged to give way to one of the virgin Mary, which is now set up there: mass is annually said at this place on the 5th of August. Thousands of people repair thither from the neighbourhood, either out of devotion, or compliance with an injunction of the church, climbing over ice and snow, and spending at least one night upon the mountain. Here they lie upon the bare ground, where they had need of good covering, the frost being probably very severe at that season.

Betwixt Fertiére and Novalesé one is sometimes obliged to alight from these straw-chairs, and walk forty or fifty paces; not so much on account of the dangerous road, but of the narrowness and windings of the defiles between the rocks, which will not admit the use of the long

long poles with which they carry the chairs, the chairmen either put them under their arms, or carry them above their heads, as they are very light. One of these *Devil's stride*. *passes* is called *le pas de diable*, i. e. 'the devil's stride.' The path in some places is scarce a foot broad, and on each side are very steep precipices. Sometimes our chairmen happened to stumble and fell down; but it was where there was little danger, and in such cases it is the safest way to throw themselves on the ground. Those chairmen have a very easy pace, and, the weather being exceeding fair, I was extremely well pleased with this day's expedition. We reached Novalese an hour before the baggage arrived, which was immediately carried to the custom-house. The officer who had sealed our trunks at the first Savoy custom-house, near Geneva, did it so negligently, that the packthread on which he had placed the seal and leaden mark, broke the very next day; and, tho' we had taken care to repair this misfortune to the best of our skill, yet we were obliged to the night, that it passed undiscovered, otherwise we might have been brought into a great deal of difficulty and trouble; for every thing in Savoy and Piedmont undergoes the strictest search, and it is not a piece of money which will make matters easy here, as in many other places, especially in the Milanese, where the custom-house officers are but as so many beggars. A traveller must be careful not to bring snuff or any new foreign commodities into the king of Sardinia's dominions.

*Novalese.* Novalese is but a mean place, and the road to Susa is very difficult, being through a stony shelving valley, that not a few chuse to be carried over it in chairs.

*Fort Brunette.* Susa is a full league from Novalese, and on the road stands Fort Brunette, built about fifteen years ago, and which perhaps has not its equal in the whole world: It consists of eight bastions, and, together with all its outworks, was hewn out of a rock. The bastions and other works have a communication by subterraneous passages under rocks, which are so large, that carriages and heavy cannon with several horses may very conveniently go from one place to another. One sees no houses in the whole fortress, and but few centinels that belong to the garrison. Batteries and mines would be of no effect against this fort, which is thus wonderfully constructed out of a single

single rock; and two thousand men, with sufficient provisions, would hold out against a numerous army. Strangers are readily admitted to view it, and those who come from Turin, may easily obtain a billet for that purpose from general Rehbindler to the commandant. Near this fort, on the right-hand, the citadel of Sufa stands, which at present lies in ruins with the rest of the fortifications. The valley is watered by the Doria, on the right side of which is situated the city of Sufa at scarce half a quarter of a league's distance from La Brunette: it is but a small town, and wears a desolate aspect, nothing now remaining of the fortifications but the ruins. Sufa is unquestionably the ancient *Segusium*, as appears by a great many inscriptions still extant; some of which the marquis Scipio Maffei has transmitted to the academy of Turin. As to the alteration of the name of *Segusium* into Sufa, there is a similar instance in that of *Forum Julium*, which time has contracted into *Friuli*. The triumphal arch at Sufa, erected in the time of the emperor Augustus, is described at large with a copper-plate of it in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye*, but especially in the before-mentioned Maffei's *Historia Diplomatica*, published in quarto at Mantua, 1727:

Imp. Caesari. Augusto. Divi. F. Pontifici. maximo. Tribunicia. Potestate. XV. Imp. XIII. M. Julius. Restis  
Donni. F. Cotrius. Praefectus civitatum. quae. subscriptae. sunt.

Segoviorum. Segusinorum. Belacorum  
Caturigum. Medullorum. Tebaviorum  
Adanatum. Savincatium. Egdiniorum  
Veaminiorum. Venisamorum. Iriorum  
Esubianorum. Ovadiavium. et. civitates. quae. sub. eo. praefecto. fuerunt.

The above-mentioned *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye* consists of two large folios, containing descriptions and plates of all the towns and fortresses of these countries. The greatest fault in this work is, that it magnifies its subject beyond reality, exhibiting streets and buildings which never were, and probably never will be built. This work was



was printed at Amsterdam in 1725, and is sold at Turin for above an hundred and fifty Piedmontese livres.

From Susa the road begins to mend, and the valley extends itself into a plain, planted with walnut-trees, and covered with corn-fields, meadows, and vineyards.

Four leagues and a half from Novalesa lies Bussolens, a wretched place; yet, like many others as little deserving it, is honoured with a plate and description in the above-mentioned Nouveau Theatre, &c. Beyond this, on the left-hand, is an old ruined castle, called St. Joire; and further on the right, upon a high mountain, stands a large church, which goes by the name of St. Michael, where a hermit has taken up his residence. This was formerly a celebrated monastery, and a certain annual sum is still paid to the heroic prince Eugene, as abbot of it.

About four leagues from Bussolens lies Veillane, which has a fine prospect to Superga, which is a new church built on a high mountain, a league and a half beyond Turin. About an hour's journey from Veillane brings one to Rivoli, a royal palace within three short leagues of Turin. A pleasanter road than this cannot be imagined, it being a long avenue where six carriages may go abreast. The trees on each side are not full grown; for the French, at the siege of Turin, did not leave a tree standing in any part of the country.

At the beginning of the avenue from Susa hither, stands the palace of Rivoli, on an eminence, the view at the other end being terminated by Turin; and, in a direct line beyond Turin, Superga presents itself to the eye. The planted road from Mechlin to Louvain has its beauties, and is three leagues in length, but is much more uneven and hilly than this of Turin.

I cannot conclude without taking notice of some errors I have observed in the maps of this country, particularly that of Homan's, intitled, *Regie Celsitudinis Sabaudica Status*.

I. The river Iser must be represented on this side, and close by Mount Melian.

II. Homan puts the name of the river which runs into the Iser, only at its source; and there it is wrong, it being Arc, and not Art.

III. The course of the river Arc, as far as Aigues Belles, must be drawn as continually running betwixt high mountains.

IV. It

IV. It is to be observed, that mount Cennis reaches from Laneburg to Novalese.

V. Homan and some others exceed in the distance betwixt Laneburg and Novalese. It is indeed computed at five leagues; but this stage takes up five hours; during two of which, one travels along the plain on the summit; another hour is employed in riding up from Laneburg, and two more in going from Grande Croix, down the steepest declivity to Novalese.

VI. La Posta, a loan house, stands on mount Cennis, on the left side of the road.

VII. The lake is on the plain above, on the right-hand of the road, behind the hospital, and more towards Novalese than Laneburg; whereas in the map it is placed quite otherwise.

VIII. The river Semar, which issues from the lake, is delineated in the smallest maps. It runs as far as Sufa, through very narrow valleys, which particular is omitted in the maps.

IX. Homan's map places Novalese a great deal too far from Sufa, the distance being no more than a league, or an hour's journey.

X. Fort Brunette must also be placed on the left-hand from Novalese, and a little on this side Sufa.

XI. This map places Buffolens much too near Sufa, they being separated by a plain of three leagues in length.

XII. The map places the way from Buffolens to Turin through St. Joire; whereas this place lies a great way on the left of it.

XIII. The abbey of St. Michael in Piedmont should be placed on a high hill.

XIV. The road from Rivoli to Turin is also misrepresented; for Rivoli, and but a small part of, and not the whole city, and the church of Suparga, which stands on an eminence, lie in a direct line, which situation it must be owned is punctually observed in Homan's map.

XV. This map places Olegio (for that is the right name, and not Olazo) a little town in the Milanese frontier, too near Novara, the distance being five leagues, and from Sesti little more than two leagues, or seven Italian miles.

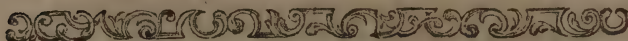
XVI. The river which runs near Tortona is not called Scrivia, but Scrinia.

## Character of the King of SARDINIA.

The long map of the course of the Po published in 1703, by the learned father Placide, an Augustine monk, is not without faults; yet it is preferable to many others.

I am, &c.

Turin, October 11, 1729.



## L E T T E R XXIII.

Person and Character of the King of Sardinia.

S I R,

I Cannot better introduce my description of this country than with an account of its sovereign. As to the time he has been in actual possession of a kingdom, which he has annexed to his family, he is indeed the youngest monarch in Europe; but with regard to the number of years, during which he has presided over his hereditary dominions, no other prince equals him. His whole title runs thus:

King of Sardinia's titles.

*Victor Amadée, par la grace de Dieu roy de Sardaigne, de Chipre & de Jerusalem; duc de Savoye, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoste & Genevois; prince de Piedmont & d'Onelloe; marquis d'Italie, de Saluces, Suse, Ivree, de Ceva, du Maro, Oristan & Sezane; compte de Maurienne, Geneve, Nice, Asti, Alexandrie, Tende, Gocean & Romont; baron de Vaud & de Faucigni; seigneur de Verceil, Pignerol, Tarantaise, de la Lomeline & Val de Sesia; prince & vicaire perpetuel du St. empire Romain en Italie.*

• Victor Amadeus, by the grace of God, king of Sardinia, Cyprus, and Jerusalem; duke of Savoy, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoste, and the country of Geneva; prince of Piedmont and Oneglia; marquis of Italy, Saluzzo, Susa, Ivrea, Ceva, and the Maro, of Oristan and Sezane; count of Maurienne, Geneva, Nice, Asti,

• Aleffan-

‘ Aleffandria, Tende, Gocean, and Romont; baron of  
‘ le Vaud and Faucigni; lord of Vercelli, Pignerol, Ta-  
‘ rentaise, of la Lomeline and Val de Sesia; prince and  
‘ perpetual vicar of the holy Roman empire in Italy.’

This prince was born on the 14th of May, 1666; and, in 1680, entered upon the government of his dominions. He was in possession of the kingdom of Sicily from the year 1713 to 1718; but, in the year 1720, he became king of Sardinia \*. His person is tall, slender, and well-sha- His person,  
ped; and even in his advanced age there appears in him an uncommon vivacity and spirit, but tempered with the most engaging mildness and affability. He holds the reins of government in his own hands, without being swayed or influenced by ministers or mistresses. All favours come im- Policy,  
mediately from his hands; and, when he refers any thing to his officers, it is generally in affairs which are to be protracted, or totally rejected. Every thing is transacted with the greatest secrecy. The king, when he is at Rivoli, or la Venerie, frequently dispatches couriers, or holds private conferences, while the court and city are entirely ignorant of such transactions. This caution and secrecy are not confined to the court; but, in compliance with the king’s temper, are strictly observed in conversing with strangers. By this reserve, the ministers of foreign courts are the greatest sufferers. The count of Cambyse, ambassador from France, a nobleman of great wit and politeness, during the whole time of his residence at this court, was scarce visited by twenty persons in the king’s service. I don’t speak of those, who, being at the head of affairs, by frequenting the foreign ministers, might render themselves suspected; but of others who are in such offices about the court as are never trusted with the secrets of state. It is indeed the particular lot of a French minister here to be involved in the general aversion conceived against his nation since the last war. But this reserve ex- Inconveni-  
ency to fo-  
reign mini-  
sters at Tur-  
rin,  
tends itself also to other envoys, though the representatives of powers who have always preserved a good understanding with the house of Savoy, such as England and Holland. In the person of Mr. Allen, England had a

\*. He is said to have died on the 16th of October, 1732; but for private reasons his death was not made public till the 31st.



minister, whose politeness, besides the allurements of a splendid table, would insure him a great number of visitors, did not the fear of giving umbrage, at court keep many away? The Venetian nobility are likewise restrained from conversing with foreigners by very severe laws. Indeed this is not the case at Turin; but from motives of obedience and respect to the king, without any express laws, every thing is carefully avoided which may give his majesty the least offence.

Absolute  
power of the  
king.

Arbitrary power is no where carried to a greater height than at Turin. The personal qualities of the king impart a greater and more persuasive authority to his commands than thousands of regular troops could do in other countries. The situation of his dominions between two powerful neighbours has been politically improved by his present majesty and his predecessors, for the increase of their power and dignity. Some indeed are of opinion, that such a conduct, when examined by the rules of strict justice and morality, will appear in no favourable light: but others imagine, that such difficulties as may present themselves to a tender conscience, are easily removed by considering the exigences and urgent necessities with which the house of Savoy has been often pressed. I leave the casuists to determine whether a frequent change of principles is consistent with candour and probity; and whether the same person can with honour, as commander in chief, engage his word to two opposite armies on the same day?

King of Sar-  
dinia's parsimony.

As we are ignorant of the exigences of state, it is difficult to judge whether avarice may be classed among the king's ruling passions. Not long since he entered into discourse with a common centinel, who, in answer to his majesty's questions, informed him of the many battles and sieges he had been in; of the hardships and dangers he had undergone, and the wounds he had received. When his tale was at an end, the king said, *Bon jour, i. e.* 'Good morrow,' and went away; the soldier, without any further ceremony, returned the king's compliment in the same words with a *bon jour*. The king, however, turned back and said to him, *Eh bien! vous ne me demandés rien? i. e.* 'And see you do not ask me for any thing;' to which the soldier coldly replied, *Et que vous demanderai-je? à vous qui ne donnés jamais rien. i. e.* 'What should I ask of you who never give any thing?' Upon this the king went away

away smiling, but sent the soldier ten louis d'ors. Next day the king purposely passed by the same centinel, who only said, *je remercie vôtre majesté de la grace, qu'elle m'a faite, mais aujourd'hui je ne demande rien, i. e.* 'I thank your majesty for the favour you have done me, but I ask for nothing to-day.'

It is certain the expences of the court are managed with the strictest œconomy \*. No marshal's table is kept in town; and in the country, particularly at la Venerie, it is served with dishes which have been on the king's table. The king dines only with the prince of Piedmont and his consort. Expensive diversions are seldom known in this court; and the account of all disbursements is so clearly stated, that the king at one view may see the whole amount of his annual expences. Upon any alteration, or extraordinary disbursement, the cause of the difference in the account must be carefully entered in a particular book. This is observed in such small articles as wood, candles, &c. and the king is so particularly acquainted with the value and price of every commodity, that formerly he used to insist on great abatements in his tradesmen's bills, and would even shew them the profits he allowed them, and wherein they consisted. He is known to have himself contracted with merchants for furnishing the household with hats, stockings, &c. Once he ordered all the millers throughout his dominions to repair to Turin, and, after talking over the matter with them, raised the mill-farm above three hundred thousand livres higher than it had ever been before. While the necessary repairs were done at the royal chapel of the Holy Sudary, his majesty used to go every morning very early to mass at la Consola; and then took an opportunity of visiting the markets, where he would enquire among the peasants the price of partridges, hares, &c. that he might give timely orders for any abatements in the expences of his tables. After all, the difficulties in which he was involved, may have

\* Even the king's ministers at foreign courts feel the effects of this parsimony, though they are all persons eminently qualified for such posts, and their services do him great honour. A late Sardinian minister at the Hague received from his king no more than a louis d'or *per diem*, with which it must be owned no great figure can be made. An English envoy, besides the service of plate, has a daily allowance of ten pounds sterling, and sometimes more.

contributed to, and in some measure justify this extraordinary parsimony. However, there are not wanting some instances of his liberality. Some years ago the opera at Turin was carried on by contribution among a company of merchants : The king desired only a little box for himself, and this he visited but seldom ; yet, at the end of the carnival, he sent the company a gratuity of thirty thousand Piedmontese livres.

Generosity  
towards baron Valaise.

The late prince of Piedmont taking the air with his younger brother the present presumptive heir, the coach-horses took fright, and ran with great fury towards the river Po, so that the prince seemed inevitably lost. In this extremity, baron Valaise, the equerry in waiting, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse, and leaped in among the coach-horses. Besides other wounds and bruises he received, one of his legs was broken in two places. The princes, however, were saved by that bold and generous attempt ; and, after a tedious and painful cure, Valaise appeared abroad. All the world wondered that no recompence was talked of for such an eminent piece of service, performed with so much hazard : But so far were he and his mother from complaining, that they accounted the glory of the action a sufficient reward. Others, however, took the liberty to censure the king ; till some time after a sief of about eighty or a hundred thousand livres *per annum* escheating to the treasury, the king ordered the mansion-house to be furnished in the completest manner. Valaise was carried thither by the prince of Piedmont himself, as the future proprietor of it. The manner in which one circumstance of this act of gratitude was performed, does peculiar honour to the deceased prince ; and, among other instances, shews, that, had he lived, this country would have been blessed with a prince of a liberal and noble disposition. The court being at Masin to pass the summer, the two princes desired their father's leave to go and see this feat, which was devolved to him, it being but three or four leagues from Masin. Upon their return the king asked them how they liked it ? To this the elder prince answered, that it was indeed a charming place ; and at the same time gave the king to understand, that all was not right. Upon the king's further enquiry, he was informed, that there was not so much as a table or chair, nor any other piece of furniture in the house ; the prince very respectfully

respectfully adding, *il me semble, qu'il ne faudroit pas faire quelque chose à demi. i. e.* 'in my humble opinion we should not do any thing by halves.' The king approved of the hint, and was pleased to give orders to the keeper of the wardrobe, that whatever the prince of Piedmont thought necessary for furnishing the seat should be sent thither; and the prince on his part, for the greater honour of the donor, took care that every thing should be done in the most elegant manner.

I cannot forbear adding, on this occasion, some other instances of this prince's magnanimity. The chevalier d'Allenge, brother to the marquis de Coudré, and, at the beginning of the last war, colonel of a regiment of dragoons, happening to differ from the king in a council of war, delivered his opinion with a freedom which seemed natural to him; adding, 'that what the king desired was by no means proper.' At this the king flew out into a violent passion, (for one may form an idea of the fire and impetuosity of his youth by the present vivacity of his temper) and in the heat of his resentment called the chevalier by a name which could not but touch him to the quick. Accordingly, with a low bow he withdrew, but continued to serve at the head of his regiment during the campaign; not only doing his duty, but, in order to convince the king of his fidelity, he unnecessarily exposed himself on several occasions, and did not come off without wounds. The campaign being ended, he accompanied the regiment into quarters; and afterwards repaired to court to desire his discharge. The king signified to him, that he was very well satisfied with his services, and concerned that he should think of resigning. Nevertheless, as the king said no more, nor acknowledged his fault, d'Allenge remained inflexible, and, having obtained his dismissal, went to his brother's seat in Savoy, where, by his œconomy and improvements, he doubled the income of it. Five years after the king passing through Savoy, in order to receive the present princess of Piedmont, d'Allenge was pitched upon to compliment his majesty in the name of the states of that country. The king, though he had not seen him for several years, immediately recollected him, and received him with a great deal of affability; then taking the sword which he had by his side, he presented it to d'Allenge, adding these words, *Chevalier prenez*

Adventure  
with cheva-  
lier d'Al-  
lengage.



*cette épée. Elle m'a servie en beaucoup de bonnes occasions, & je ne la saurois mieux employer, qu'en la donnant à un des plus vaillants hommes de mon païs, i. e. 'Chevalier, take this sword; it has served me on several good occasions; and 'I cannot make a better use of it than by bestowing it 'upon one of the bravest men in all my dominions.' This was certainly a very genteel compliment, and a behaviour that does honour to both parties.*

The king's  
behaviour to  
general  
Schulenburg

In the year 1729, the king, returning from visiting general Schulenburg in his last illness, said to the lieutenant-general of that name, (who was the general's nephew) that he was going to lose one of his best generals, whose life, if it was possible, he would purchase with a province; adding, that what was irremediable should be submitted to with patience, as the decree of God. His majesty further assured the lieutenant-colonel, that no-body but himself should succeed to the command of the regiment, and ordered him, if he had any relations, to send for them; that, as the Schulenburgs had always behaved well, his army should never be without officers of such a worthy family. The king concluded in this obliging manner, *Ces sont mes sentimens & ceux de mon fils, nous les inspirerons au duc d'Aosta.* 'These are my sentiments, and 'those of my son, and we shall take care to inspire the 'duke of Aosta with the same.' The king has faithfully kept his word, and very probably, after the death of the present colonel, his cousin Schulenburg (who is at present called Falkenberg, that there may not be two officers of the same name in one regiment) will succeed him in the command of this regiment, as the fourth of that name, field-marshal Schulenburg, now in the Venetian service, having preceded the last three in that post.

Another affair which properly comes under this head happened but few days ago. The abbé count de Cunico, a man of vast genius, formerly gave himself up to a very licentious and dissolute life; but meeting with a fortunate ill-run at play, when the rage, occasioned by his great loss, had subsided, he was brought to a cool reflection, and determined to alter his course of life. To this purpose, leaving Casale, his native place, he went to Rome, and hired a small house, avoiding all company that might seduce him to his former ill courses, or lessen the aversion he had conceived for them. He closely applied himself to the study  
of

of the sciences, and, being contented with a narrow fortune, he lived twenty years as a shining pattern of virtue and piety. During this interval he was little thought of at home; and it would have been no wonder if, under such circumstances, he had been utterly forgotten at court. Some days since, however, the king unexpectedly nominated him grand vicar to the archbishop; and the marquis de Rosignan coming to court to kiss the king's hand for the dignity conferred on his brother, the king said to him, *Je suis bien aise, que je puis faire quelque plaisir à votre frere; mais je me plains de vous, de m'avoir si long temps caché, que vous avés un frere d'un si grand merite; il fallut que je le deterrasse moy même.* 'I am very glad that I can do any kindness to your brother; but I have reason to complain of you, for so long concealing from me that you had a brother of so much merit; it seems I was obliged to find him out myself.'

It is owing to his majesty's sagacity that in this very year the whole country has not been over-run with superstitious notions of forcery and pretended possessed persons. Story of a possessed person. A girl in Turin was troubled with hysteric fits, which threw her into such postures and agitations, as appeared supernatural. The Jesuits, who never let slip an opportunity of distinguishing themselves to advantage, immediately flocked about her, and declared her to be a *demoniac*; and they brought over two physicians to corroborate the fiction, who declared that her disease was beyond the power of medicine to cure. Hereupon exorcisms were called in, and the girl was previously instructed by the Jesuits \* for better carrying on the imposture. This affair made a great noise; the people crowded from all parts; the old stories of forceries and witchcraft were revived, and daily many other persons were given out to be bewitched or possessed. Dr. R. publicly opposed this proceeding, declaring the girl's case, though uncommon, to be entirely

\* This story, without the author's knowledge, was inserted from an account which he had sent to N. in the *Mercuré historique & politique* of May 1730, and afterwards in the thirty-fourth number of the *Fama Europea*; but, the former translator having given himself too large a scope, several circumstances are introduced which are not strictly agreeable to truth. The end of the present remark is, that nothing may be attributed to the author which he had no concern in.

## Character of the King of SARDINIA.

natural, and corroborating his opinion by arguments and instances which he had heard of in Holland and England, where he had lived several years. The Jesuits inveighed against him as an infidel, whom they would infallibly confute from the testimony of his own senses. Accordingly he went with them, and, during their prayers and exorcisms, put on a very serious and devout appearance; but afterwards he desired of the two ecclesiastics, who were the managers of the whole affair, that they would be pleased to order their patient to answer him a question or two. This they granted, upon condition that he should ask nothing unlawful, and commanded the devil to give answer. Hereupon Dr. R. said to her in English, 'What is my name?' This being a language to which both the Jesuits and the girl were strangers, she answered in plain Piedmontese, That she did not understand the question proposed to her. Now according to the received opinion, as well as the ritual, the knowledge of all languages, a supernatural strength of body, and the foretelling of things to come, are the three *criteria* of a real satanical possession, consequently the devil could not have been at a loss in any language. The Jesuits, as may easily be supposed, were not a little mortified at the cacodemon's ignorance. However they eluded this objection by saying, that Dr. R. must certainly have put some unlawful question, and that they had not allowed the devil to give any answer to such. This Dr. R. confuted, by explaining what he had asked, and immediately repeated his question in Piedmontese; but the possessed, to whom he was unknown, could say as little to this, as to the same question in English. Upon which Dr. R. highly pleased, runs away in triumph to court, where he made himself very merry with the ignorance of this illiterate devil. The king and the prince of Piedmont joined in the laugh, and the latter, for the further ridicule of the Jesuits devil, fetched out of his closet a Chinese psalter, sent him as a curiosity by the cardinal de Tournon. This psalter had indeed a Latin translation; but the Chinese leaves could be taken out separately from those on which the translation was. With one of these leaves Dr. R. was dispatched to ask the devil the contents of it, and in what language it was written. The reverend fathers, who had enough of Dr. R. at his first visit, kept out of the way, to avoid any further discourse with him;

him ; and, the devil threatened that, if he returned, he would expose every particular of the doctor's life. A Theatine, who was a secret accomplice of the Jesuits, acquainted the doctor's sister with this circumstance. She, from her implicit veneration for the clergy, was very earnest with her brother not to have any further concern with this devil ; but he was not to be ruled by her. I am apt to think, that, if the devil had been able to have laid open all the particulars of Dr. R's life, many diverting scenes would have come to light. However, Dr. R. had no great opinion of Satan's omniscience, and, among other things, told the king, that if all things were known to the devil (which God forbid) princes, instead of being at such vast charges in envoys and spies, need only constantly maintain at their court a possessed person or two, from whom they might at all times have immediate intelligence. With this confidence away goes Dr. R. to the house of the possessed, where he found the Jesuits with the girl ; and, after entering the room, with great politeness, he acquainted them, that, having been informed a detail of the whole course of his life was to be given, he took the liberty to come to hear it, to refresh his memory. He then proceeded to challenge the devil to begin his story ; adding, that, if he did not, he would stigmatize them, and all who favoured this pretended possession, for knaves or fools. This resolute speech thunderstruck both the patient and the Jesuits ; but the latter beginning to bluster, as if they designed to shew Dr. R. the way down stairs, he soon quelled them with his commission from the prince, that the possessed should declare what was written on the leaf which he exhibited to her, and what language it was. The two Jesuits, who to be sure were not the most acute men of their order, pretended that the characters might be diabolical, and therefore would have nothing to do with them. Dr. R. answered, that it did not become them to violate the respect due to the prince by such a scandalous suspicion ; and that he required them, in the name of the king and prince, no longer to amuse him with frivolous subterfuges. After much whispering together, they answered, that such a business was to be introduced with prayers and long acts of devotion, and therefore it was convenient to defer it to another time. But Dr. R. replied, there was now time sufficient, and he would



would pray with them ; so that at last, notwithstanding it went so much against the grain, they were obliged to begin their ceremonies. During the exorcism the girl threw herself into strange contortions, accompanied with hideous looks, which the Jesuits declared to be supernatural ; but Dr. R. promised, that, on another occasion, he would mimic her in a manner still more horrible. Orders being given to the possessed truly to answer all interrogatories, the leaf was laid before her. Upon this she cried out, ‘ Take it away, I cannot bear it, &c.’ At last, being pressed home, she said it was written in Hebrew, and upon further importunity, that it was a blasphemous writing against the holy and ever-blessed Trinity. This was enough for Dr. R. and, after plainly demonstrating to the Jesuits what a bungler of a devil this was, he returned to court, to give an account of his commission. The consequence of this affair was, that the two Jesuits were banished ; the two physicians recanted in public, under penalty of being rendered incapable of practising ; the parents, relations, and those who lived in the house with the possessed, were enjoined, upon pain of death, never to speak of this affair as a diabolical possession. As for the girl, she was soon cured, without any other exorcism but proper medicines, and is at present very healthy and chearful. Thus ended the imposture, and immediately all satanical possessions and forceries with which the minds of the people were infected, vanished. The Jesuits threatened to write against Dr. R ; but he gave them to understand, that within twenty-four hours they should have such an answer as should be to their eternal disgrace. At present nothing exceeds their civility towards him ; but he cannot be brought to put any confidence in their professions, but rather apprehends that some bad design lurks under their profusion of complaisance. As my adventure with some possessed persons at Brussels in the year 1713 cannot but be known to you, I shall not detain you with an account of it. What little credit his majesty gives to any effects of forcery or witchcraft, plainly appeared about nineteen years ago. A certain wretch had made a kind of *talisman* to represent the king, and with certain superstitious ceremonies and incantations formed a design to destroy his majesty by means of that image ; but the pretended magician was immediately apprehended and convicted. The  
king

king made a jest of the manner of perpetrating his death, saying, that he had never found himself so well in all his life, as during the magician's attempt to dispatch him; and that, if there actually was such a thing as witchcraft, he could not think that God had put the lives and deaths of princes into the hands of such worthless scoundrels. These being the king's sentiments, the council was obliged several times to represent, that nevertheless the villain's intent was criminal, and that he ought to be punished as an example to others; especially as he had, in his magic practices, profaned the holy sacrament, a crime not in his majesty's power to forgive. At last the king sentenced him to be strangled, and hung up by one of his legs before the prison-door; but possibly no great haste would have been made in the execution of this criminal, had not the court of Rome concerned itself in the affair.

A blind zeal for his religion never made a part of the king's character; and it was not without some concern to him, that the steward of a young Russian nobleman, then at the university of Turin, became an open convert to the Romish religion. His majesty was of opinion, that the difference betwixt the orthodox and the sectaries was not so great as to be an object for strict inspection; but possibly the real cause of his concern was, that such conversions might give offence, and bring an ill report upon the university, which at that time was frequented by many young gentlemen of great distinction from England, Russia, and other foreign countries which dissented from the Romish church. It was on this account that in the year 1710, when the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg came to Turin, under the name of count Helfenstein, in order to spend some years there, the king (then duke of Savoy) issued an express order at court, that no mention should be made to this young prince of the Roman-catholic religion, nor of the duke's amours.

The king  
far from  
bigotry.

Behaviour  
towards the  
hereditary  
prince of  
Wurtem-  
berg.

About six years ago the Dutch secretary to the embassy at the court of Turin openly embraced the Roman-catholic religion, by which means, having forfeited his employment, he would have been reduced to great streights had not the king considered his condition; but this was not till after he had been supported for a year in the college of commerce, then newly built. There indeed he was in no want of necessities; but his income was far short

Affair of  
the Dutch  
secretary.

## Character of the King of SARDINIA.

short of his appointments in his former employment. Some are inclined to think that he had some secret connections with the duke of Riparda ; for he not only had been his school-fellow, but maintained a correspondence with him ever since. He possibly flattered himself, that by such a change of religion he should considerably mend his fortune ; but, soon after, the duke of Riparda himself fell into disgrace, and the new convert Mr. Vanplaa was thus left in an uneasy situation.

However it must be acknowledged, that, in the latter part of his life, the king of Sardinia, like Lewis XIV, affected a greater shew of, and uncommon zeal for his religion, giving even the most public proofs of it, by his confession of faith, contained in the following words. It is published in T. I. *lib. i. des Loix & Constitutions*, printed in two quarto volumes, in the year 1729.

*Tit. I. De l'Invocation de Dieu & de la Foi Catholique.*

The king's  
confession of  
faith.

‘ L’Experience nous fait voir chaque jour, que les resolu-  
‘ tions humaines s’évanouissent le plus souvent, &  
‘ qu’il est difficile de les faire parvenir au but, que l’on  
‘ s’est proposé, quand on ne les rapporte pas à ce bien  
‘ souverain, éternel, infini & incréé, duquel tout depend,  
‘ & dont la main toute puissante & toujours miséricordieuse  
‘ gouverne l’univers : c’est pourquoy voulant faire eclater  
‘ ici, comme dans toutes nos actions, la ferveur de nôtre  
‘ zele religieux & manifester les sentimens, dont nôtre cœur  
‘ est pénétré, a fin que nos ministres, nos officiers & tous  
‘ nos sujets apprennent par nôtre exemple, comment ils  
‘ doivent regler leur conduite avec sûreté ; nous offrons &  
‘ & consacrons avec ardeur à la tres-sainte & individue  
‘ Trinité non seulement les premices, la suite & la fin du  
‘ cet ouvrage, mais encore toutes nos intentions en profes-  
‘ tant de professer avec un culte plein de religion la vrai foi  
‘ de Jesus Christ, telle que nous l’enseigne la sainte eglise  
‘ catholique, apostolique & Romaine. Nous croions, aussi  
‘ fermement & avec une entiere certitude, tant le symbole des  
‘ saints apôtres, que tous les autres divins mysteres, qui sont  
‘ contenus dans la loi evangelique & dans les sacremens de  
‘ l’église, entre lesquels nous venerons particulièrement,  
‘ &

& adorons dans la plus profonde humilité de nôtre cœur  
 la sacrée eucharistie, ou triomphe par une admirable  
 operation de la grace celeste le mysterieux changement  
 du pain & du vin en la pretieuse substance & realité du vrai  
 corps & sang de Jesus Christ ; fasse donc le toutpuissant, le  
 secours duquel nous implorons de nouveau, parmi les  
 troubles & les orage, dont cette vie mortelle est traver-  
 sée, que les pas qui peuvent être douteux & chancelans,  
 soient dirigés par sa grace, qu'il daigne par un raïon fa-  
 vorable de sa divine lumiere eclaircir nos pensées, sup-  
 pléer à la foiblesse de nos sens, & rectifier nos actions ;  
 qu'il nous conduise par les sentiers de la justice, dans la  
 voie du salut, & qu'il nous accorde par l'effet de sa mi-  
 sericordieuse clemence de jouir de sa paix eternelle.'

Tit. I. Of the Invocation of God, and of the Catholic Faith.

**D**AAILY experience shews us, that human resolu-  
 tions generally prove abortive, and that they sel-  
 dom attain the end proposèd, unless they are directed to  
 the glory of that eternal, infinite, uncreated and sove-  
 reign good, on whom every thing depends, and whose  
 omnipotent and beneficent hand governs the whole  
 universe : Wherefore, being desirous in this as well as  
 in all our actions, to make the fervor of our religious  
 zeal appear, and to manifest the inward sentiments of  
 our heart, to the end that our ministers, our officers,  
 and all our subjects may learn by our example, how  
 they may regulate their conduct with safety ; we ardent-  
 ly offer and dedicate to the most holy and undivided Tri-  
 nity, not only the beginning, continuation, and end of  
 this work ; but likewise all our intentions ; protesting,  
 that we do profess with a most religious veneration the  
 true faith of Jesus Christ, as it is taught by the holy,  
 catholic, apostolic Roman church. We also firmly and  
 assuredly believe both the apostles creed, and all the di-  
 vine mysteries contained in the evangelical law, and the  
 sacraments of the church, among which, we do, with  
 the deepest humility of heart, particularly venerate and  
 adore the holy eucharist, wherein, by the admirable ef-  
 ficacy of heavenly grace, is displayed the mysterious  
 change of the bread and wine into the precious substance  
 and



## Character of the King of SARDINIA.

‘ and reality of the true body and blood of Jesus Christ :  
 ‘ May then the Almighty, whose assistance, amidst the  
 ‘ troubles and storms with which this mortal life is agita-  
 ‘ ted, we again implore, grant that, in all our perplexi-  
 ‘ ties and weaknesses, our steps may be directed by his  
 ‘ grace ; may he deign to illuminate our thoughts by a  
 ‘ propitious ray of his divine light ; may he supply the  
 ‘ defects and imperfections of our senses, and rectify our  
 ‘ actions ; may he graciously conduct us through the  
 ‘ paths of righteousness into the way of salvation, and,  
 ‘ out of his abundant mercy and goodness, admit us one  
 ‘ day into the enjoyment of his everlasting peace.’

In these new ordinances, the 8th of September, as the supposed birth-day of the virgin Mary, is appointed to be kept as an extraordinary festival, the deliverance of the city of Turin, when besieged by the French in 1706, being attributed to her ; and the king, before the battle, had made a vow of instituting this festival. On this account also, was built the magnificent church of Superga at an incredible expence ; but of this I shall give you a fuller account another time. It is also forbid under penalty of three days imprisonment, and living on bread

Respect paid  
to the cross.

Severe laws  
against the  
Jews.

and water, to carve, cut, or paint the sign of the cross on tomb stones, or any place where it may be trodden under foot, or profaned in any other manner. The laws here are particularly severe against the Jews, death being the punishment for the least contumelious language against the virgin Mary, or any of the saints ; as also for expressing any contempt of their images. Both sexes among them entering into their fifteenth year, are to wear on their right breast, by way of an ignominious distinction, a yellow badge of nine inches long, made of silk or wool. Jewish parents, whose children become converts to christianity, are to leave such a portion of their substance, as they would have been entitled to, had their parents died intestate ; and to this purpose, on the conversion of a son, an inventory is immediately taken of the father's effects. Such children also have actual possession of what otherwise would have remained in their father's hands during their minority. In the passion week, from Wednesday to Saturday the Jews must not ring a bell, nor stir out of their houses ; their doors and windows are also to be kept shut under penalty of

of three days imprisonment, and subsisting on bread and water during that time; but if any Jew sings, or plays on a musical instrument on those days in the passion week, they are to be publicly whipped.

Books which differ ever so little from the tenets of the Romish church, are no where prohibited with so much rigour as at Turin; such as are publicly sold at Rome and Naples, a prudent Roman-catholic would be very cautious of only asking for here. Whether a blind zeal for the externals of religion engrosses the king's mind as his years and infirmities increase, must be learned from his future conduct towards the Waldenses. It is certain his majesty is not a little obliged to them, and their readiness to spend both life and fortune in his service ought never to be forgotten; but it is no less certain, that it is the characteristic of bigots in all sects to persecute those who will not in every point conform to their opinion. Policy is also frequently the secret spring of persecution, and a desire of gratifying the pope in one point, to induce him to con-  
Suspected books prohibited.  
King obliged to the Waldenses.

I believe we may draw a comparison between the dispositions and characters of the emperor Charles V. and the prince in question, who both perfectly agree in this, that neither of them suffered himself to be governed by a passion for the fair sex; yet both were carried much too far by it.  
Parallel betwixt the king and the emperor Charles V.

As to what happened to the count de Verüe in relation to his wife Johanna Baptista, daughter to Lewis Charles d'Albert duke de Luynes, it was in a great measure owing to himself, for he was continually crying up in the king's hearing the extraordinary beauty \* of his spouse, and undervaluing all other ladies. In short, he offered of his  
Anecdote of the countess de Verüe.

\* This beauty reigned a long time; when she was in the height of favour the Lorrain minister baron F. fell so passionately in love, that his mind was totally taken up with her. At one time going from court about midnight, his chairmen asked him whither they were to go, he told them to the countess de Verüe's. Thither accordingly they went and knocked at the door, but, the family being gone to bed, it was some time before the door could be opened. In the mean time this minister, who otherwise did not want parts, recovered from his absence of mind; but was not a little uneasy upon recollecting where he was, and accordingly thought it best to make off. My lord Galloway, some time after, gave him this candid reproof, *Mon-sieur, pourquoi etes-vous ici? n'est ce pas pour faire les affaires de voire mai-*

his own accord to bring her to court. On her arrival, she so insinuated herself into the queen's favour, as to become her majesty's chief confidant and inseparable companion. The king in the mean time entirely gained the good graces of the countess; and not long after she had a particular household appointed for her, with a chamberlain, and a guard: the king likewise presented her with a part of the crown jewels. Things were carried on in this manner for three years, before the queen, then dutchess of Savoy, knew any thing of it; and no body was so indiscreet as to incur the king's displeasure, by discovering an affair which was a secret to the queen alone. She even accompanied the king to an entertainment given at Valentin, on account of the birth of the marquis of Sufa, of whom the countess de Verüe had been lately delivered; and here she certainly must have received some intimation of the intrigue, which shocked her so, that she rose from table with some indignation and went away. Three ladies whom the king suspected of having betrayed him, were banished the court. A certain colonel made his escape under the disguise of a cook; but he got a regiment in the imperial service, and was afterwards permitted to return to his country. As to the count de Verüe, he was unquestionably one of the first who observed the unhappy effects of his lady's boasted beauty; and, in the height of his impatience, he relinquished a pension of two hundred thousand livres a year in the duke's dominions, and entered into the French service. He was there made *Marechal des Camps & Armées du Roy*, and afterwards *Commissaire-General de la Cavallerie*; but some years after he lost his life in an engagement. His two sons were not more fortunate than the father: one of them dying in the field of battle, and the other, if I mistake not, broke his neck by a fall. The present count de Verüe is in very affluent circumstances, tho' he has recovered but a small part of the Verüe estate.

*tre? vous les gâtes en vous imaginant, d'être dans une épaisse forêt, ou personne ne vous pourroit voir. Vous vous trompés, croyés moy, vous êtes en rase Campagne, &c.* 'i. e. Sir, on what account are you here? is it not about your master's affairs? you spoil them by fancying yourself in a thick forest where no body can see you, whereas you may take my word for it, you are exposed on an open plain, &c.'

From this time the king's amour was no longer a secret, and the queen was obliged to suffer many mortifications which affected her very sensibly, particularly the following.

The queen had a sprig of diamonds which she usually wore on her bosom, which took the fancy of the countess de Verüe: the king, one day at table, the countess being present, demanded it of the queen, and presented it to the countess. This was the more mortifying, as these jewels were either presented to her by her father, or part of her own fortune, and, as such, were her independent property. At length the countess de Verüe reflecting, that either by a change in the king's affection, or by his death, things might take a very unfavourable turn, and she be forced into a cloister, a life which little suited with her temper, she began to consider of ways and means to disingage herself in time, and be beforehand with ill fortune. The matter was concerted by letters between her and her brother, who soon after came out of France to Turin in disguise. This happened in the year 1707, when the king had withdrawn from Turin to Chamberry. The countess de Verüe used to go to a wood near Turin every afternoon, attended by her woman and chamberlain. Here, after spending about half an hour in reading, she used to walk by herself, leaving her attendants at a distance, and pretended to find an extraordinary pleasure in meditation. In the mean time she was busy packing up in her palace, and ordered her fine paintings to be taken down, under pretence, that for their better preservation curtains were to be made for them; but they were privately conveyed to her brother, together with gold medals, curious manuscripts, jewels, &c. On the day appointed for their flight, she went as usual to the wood, read, and then, pretending to take her solitary walk, she flew to her brother, who, having prepared post-horses and carriages for the journey, waited for her at an appointed rendezvous near the wood; from thence they made for France with all possible speed. An hour and an half being elapsed, the countess's woman began to look about for her lady; but, not hearing any news of her, she began to apprehend some misfortune had befallen her. Hereupon the countess's retinue dispersed themselves in the wood in quest of her, but all to no purpose. When it was known at Tu-



rin that she was not found, an express was sent to the king at Chamberry who was just going to sit down to table; but on this news he immediately set out for his palace at Turin. There he found a letter from the countess, wherein she excused her flight, from the apprehension of a change in his affections, and the misfortune in which she would in such a case be involved. The king had part of the jewels again; and confiscated an annuity of twenty thousand livres a year, which she had from the town-house at Turin, together with the capital. His majesty was heard to say on this occasion, that he never was engaged with any woman who did not deceive him; and, ever since this adventure, the king seldom speaks with any ladies whether old or young, but avoids them as much as possible. This elopement produced a happy reconciliation between the king and queen, and ever since they have lived in perfect harmony and mutual confidence. Some are of opinion, that the king was not sorry in his heart to be rid of the countess; but that he could not so well digest the manner of her departure, especially on account of the travelling charges with which she abundantly furnished herself. As to any subsequent reconciliation between them, all I can say is (and I have it from unquestionable authority) that, when in the year 1717 the allies intended to deprive the duke of Savoy of the kingdom of Sicily, he was advised of it by the countess sooner than they could have wished. The regent had trusted the duke of Bourbon with the secret of this transaction, and he was the channel through which it came to Madame de Verüe. The count de Verüe was living when his lady came to Paris; and it happened, that he once carried her in his coach from a masquerade without knowing her. However, she knew him, and unmasked just as she was going to alight, to which overture the count made no other answer than by a low bow. It is not long since I was at her house \* in the Fauxbourg St. Germain,

\* The countess de Verüe died at Paris on the 18th of November 1736, in the 66th year of her age, leaving to her brother the prince de Grimbergue, and her niece the dutchess of Duras, the whole of her fortune during their lives, which afterwards goes to the house of Aumont. To the prince of Carignan she bequeathed a legacy of an hundred India bonds, each of which, at that time sold for two thousand one hundred and ninety livres.

which for richness of furniture, and number and beauty of the paintings, is exceeded by few in Paris. The crystal lustres are very remarkable there, nine of which in the great parlour are so large and beautiful, that I know but two preferable to them, and these are in prince Eugene's seat near Vienna, the least of which cost above ten thousand rix-dollars. After all, whether the countess de Verrière had any grounds to apprehend a change in the duke of Savoy's inclinations, does not belong to me to determine: it is certain, that his love was not without jealousy, especially after he was informed that an English nobleman was like to pass the night under the countess's bed. It seems he had been disturbed in his visits by the unexpected arrival of the king, and there was no other place so convenient for concealing him. The lord's situation was something more than disagreeable, (especially in a country where rivalry is accounted no light offence) but his majesty's generosity scorned to revenge himself on any man at a disadvantage. Another time the same English lord found that the king knew how to get rid of such guests, who came without invitation: for the king, intending another unexpected evening visit to the countess, used such precautions, that before she knew any thing of his coming he was in her chamber, where he found the same English lord sitting with her at table. His resentment went no further, than taking a light in each hand, and making a sign to the English gentleman, who readily complied, apprehending worse consequences, he lighted him down stairs; there the king very coolly said, 'that he (the Englishman) might now boast of having been lighted down stairs by the duke of Savoy. but that he advised him as a friend never to shew his face there again.' Of this advice the nobleman was so observant, that the very next day he set out to finish his travels. Another nobleman of the same country, being also enamoured with the countess, indulged his fancy so far as to look at her through a spying-glass during the whole time of an opera. As little agreeable as this must be to the king, his manner of sending away this troublesome foreigner cannot be charged with severity: The next day two men were appointed to follow the English nobleman wherever he went, whose sole business was to be looking at him with spying-glasses. It was not till after two days that

King's jealousy of two English noblemen.

## Character of the King of SARDINIA.

the young lord took notice of these attendants, and, being at no loss about the meaning of their behaviour, he thought it adviseable immediately to leave Turin, and look out for adventures elsewhere.

English travellers inclinable to adventures.

You must not think it strange, Sir, that these two different adventures happened to persons of the same nation. Though most young travellers of all countries are apt to give a loose to their propensity to pleasure, even in Italy; yet the English may be said to run greater lengths than any others \*: for, having a great deal of money to lavish away, it not only gives them more spirit to engage in adventures, but likewise furnishes them with means for removing impediments, or buying off any ill consequences.

Gallantry of the king's father.

I shall conclude this letter with an account of a piece of gallantry of his majesty's father. When the duke built la casa Trucchi, near la place Caroline, at Turin, all the world wondered for whom that fine palace was destined; but, when it was entirely completed and furnished, the duke carried his mistress thither to put her in possession of it. The lady could not but admire the magnificence and splendor of the building, furniture, &c. Having taken a particular view of all the apartments, the duke bid his charmer guess what piece of furniture was still wanting; upon which she again narrowly inspected into every thing. At last the duke, to relieve her perplexity, led her into the kitchen, where he shewed her that there was indeed a jack but no weight; at the same time two of the duke's servants brought in a large bag full of louis d'ors, and, fastening it to the line, set the jack in motion. The duke's mistress, with great pleasure, acknowledged, that, till then, the house was not completely furnished.

I am, SIR, &c.  
Turin, October 28, 1729.

\* Our ingenious author might have spared this reflection on our countrymen, had he considered that the number of English travellers is vastly superior to those of any other nation, and consequently many of them may be concerned in such adventures. If the vanity and prejudices of the French should suffer them to travel, which they now seldom do, they would shew all Europe how far they exceed the English in levity, intrigue, and debauchery.

## L E T T E R XXIV.

Account of the King of Sardinia's Family and Court.

S I R,

**H**AVING in my last letter given you my sentiments of the person, character, and disposition of the king of Sardinia, the other great personages of the court of Turin shall, with your leave, be the subject of this. The prince of Piedmont, Charles Emanuel, who is in his twenty-ninth year is, indeed, not so tall as his father, but is better made, and well set: he treats every one with great affability, and has never yet been known to say a harsh or displeasing word to any about him. His reserve is so great, that hitherto no body has been able to discover much of his temper and disposition, or the qualities of his mind; so that no idea can be formed of his future behaviour, when he comes to take the government upon himself: however, his conduct hitherto seems to be either the result of a virtuous disposition; or the effects of policy, and an artful dissimulation. Those who think most favourably of him, and prognosticate happy times under his government, are not a little encouraged in their hopes, by the features and lineaments of his face; for he greatly resembles his mother, who is universally praised and admired. He conforms, in all things, to his father's pleasure; and, being continually in his company, he may be said to be brought up under one of the ablest politicians in all Europe.

His present consort is a princess of Hesse Rheinfels \* in Rotenburg, and was born in the year 1706. By her beauty, sense, and eminent virtues, she has fixed the prince's affection, and gained the respect of all the subjects. She seldom comes out of her apartment, confines her conversation to her ladies, and, if ever she speaks to gentlemen, it is generally to foreigners, when first introduced to her. Though she was born in Germany, she

\* This lady died on the 13th of January, 1735.



has refused the language of that country, the prince, who does not understand it, having intimated to her that it was not agreeable to him. A young gentleman who was a German, lately had the confidence to say to the princess, that he wondered her highness did not speak German, as she could not have forgot her mother-tongue in so short a time, and much less should she be ashamed of it; but he had no great reason to boast of this blunt freedom, or rather rudeness. The princess Eleonora Philip-pina, her sister, is much inferior to her as to personal charms, and resides in a convent at Turin, seldom appearing at court \*. The prince of Piedmont may be said to have been very happy in marriage, his former lady † being a person of an extraordinary character; and from the

\* She has been since married to the prince of Sultzbach, but soon became a widow.

† On his first marriage a medal was struck with the arms of Sardinia and Savoy, with this inscription:

*Carolus Em. Regni Sard. Princ. hæred. P. P.*

‘ Charles Emanuel hereditary prince of the kingdom of Sardinia.

And on the exergue these words:

*Victor Amadeus est genitor Victoris amantis,  
Sponsa hos victores vult & amare Deum.*

‘ Victor Amadeus is the father of the victorious lover, the bride loves God and both these victors.’

On the reverse round the arms of the Palatinate:

*Anna Christina Ludovica Dux Palat. Solist.*

‘ Anna Christina Louisa princess Palatine of Sultzbach.’

And round it,

*Ecce Palatina hæc dederat prosapia Reges  
Imperio Sardiæ & dabit illa suos.*

‘ Behold the progeny of the Palatine family, from which emperors spring, who will also give kings to Sardinia.’

the present joyful marriage is sprung a prince whose graceful mien and vivacity of temper give the highest satisfaction and pleasure to his parents, and particularly to the king.

Madame Royale, the king's mother, died about four years since in an advanced age, and greatly esteemed and lamented. She was something fonder of state and splendor than the king is; but the strictest decency and regularity was observed at her court; especially as to the modest garb of the ladies, who were not to appear there with bare necks and bosoms uncovered. Madame de St. Thomas, the prime minister's lady, has long been accounted the most celebrated beauty at the court of Turin. Going once with Madame Royale into an assembly of the nobility at Casale, when every body's eyes were immediately fixed upon her, the queen-mother said to the company, *Vous avez raison de parler de sa beauté, mais sachez qu'elle est aussi modeste que belle*, i. e. 'Her beauty, indeed, deserves your attention and praises; but I would likewise have you know, that she is not more beautiful than virtuous.' And indeed this lady, by her modest conduct, has avoided all suspicions of being concerned in amorous intrigues.

In his youth the king had no great reason to be over-pleased with his mother, her ambition having brought him to the brink of ruin. Possibly in rejecting the offers made her son of a princess of Portugal in marriage, who at that time was presumptive heiress to that crown, she had

Her intrigues  
against her  
own son.

On the exergue is the following chronogram, which shews the date 1722;

*ConIVnctio faV  
sta DVorVM.*

' The happy junction of two.

In the years 1717, 1718, and 1719, the court of Savoy laboured hard to obtain for the prince of Piedmont the archduchess Josephina; but the empress Amelia was against the match, and in the ministry it was particularly opposed by count Starenberg and prince Eugene, who looked upon it to be prejudicial to the emperor's views, and tending to increase the misunderstanding with the court of England. The Savoyards seeing that prince Eugene, the counts Sinzendorf and Starenberg were not to be brought over to their side, went another way to work, and the Turin minister, the marquis de St. Thomas, applied to baron Rimplsch, brother-in-law to the count of Althan, but the disappointment that the abbe Todefschi met with is well known.

no other view than to furnish the French with another pretence and opportunity to make themselves masters of Savoy and Piedmont. This piece of service the French ministry flattered her should be rewarded by a marriage between her and Lewis XIV. then a widower. Very fortunately the nobility got some intelligence of this intrigue, and the marquis of Pianezze, running no small risk, represented to the young prince the dangerous situation he was in; acquainting him at the same time, that the queen-mother had the chief hand in causing the storm impending over his head. Hereupon he peremptorily resolved to shake off the yoke of the queen-mother, a step little expected at that time, and desired her to withdraw into a convent; but by degrees she was allowed more liberty, which at last terminated in a perfect reconciliation, and oblivion of all that was past. The above-mentioned alteration in affairs occasioned the Portugal fleet, already arrived for carrying the prince to Portugal, to be detained for some time at Nice, under pretence that the prince was indisposed, till being dispersed by a storm, they thought it best to return home without waiting for further orders.

The prince of  
Carignan.

Formerly the splendor of the court received no inconsiderable addition from the prince and princess of Carignan; but his sudden and private retreat to Paris is well known, though the real cause has ever remained a secret. Some impute it to the narrowness of his circumstances, looking upon it as an expedient to be out of the way of any importunities for debts: to this might also concur his disgust at the new ceremonial instituted after the king's exaltation to the regal dignity, by which the usual guard at his palace was taken away. His princess is the king's natural daughter by the countess de Verüe, but legitimated in the year 1701, and equally celebrated both for her beauty and understanding.

Haughtiness  
of the prin-  
cess of Ca-  
rignan.

Towards the end of the last century, the princess of Carignan, mother of the present prince, made a great figure at Turin; the duke being then without any male issue, her son was consequently looked upon as presumptive heir to the Savoy dominions. How far she was elevated with these hopes, was manifest even in her behaviour towards the queen, and the queen-mother. But the birth of a prince of Piedmont in 1699, who however died in 1715, frustrated her sanguine hopes; yet she abated no-  
thing

thing of her state and haughtiness. Soon after the birth of the prince of Piedmont, the princess of Carignan being at court, a celebrated female singer, who was that day to perform, after looking a long time into her book for an air which would best suit her voice, at last began *Son finite le Speranze, &c.* 'Aspiring hopes are at an end, &c.' The princess, supposing this to have been a contrivance for ridiculing her, rose up full of resentment, and from that time never shewed herself at court.

Whilst I am speaking of illustrious personages of the royal family of Turin, it is with the greatest pleasure I mention young prince Eugene de Soissons. All those qualifications and endowments that can procure love and esteem, shine conspicuous in this young prince; a graceful person, the most engaging affability and sweetness of temper, a quick understanding, an heroic ardour, a skill in the sciences, and other parts of polite literature, which is the more extraordinary in a prince of fifteen years of age, justify the exalted hopes conceived of him. He shews a strong inclination to a military life, and is already enuring himself to it, so that commonly a bare board serves him for a pillow. It is his good fortune to have in his nearest relation (whose name he also bears) the pattern of an illustrious hero, which unquestionably will animate him in the attainment of every noble accomplishment. The king has taken the greatest care of his education, and suffered him to be ignorant of no branch of knowledge which may contribute to his future advancement. To keep him out of the way of public diversions and other dissipations, he has hitherto resided at a distance from court, having apartments at the riding academy; there he gives himself up to the study of the sciences with such application and intenseness, that he scarce came to court once in a week, nor appeared at any public diversions. His tutor is the marquis de Cavalour, of the Faletti family, a nobleman of consummate knowledge in mathematics and mechanics. His preceptor is the celebrated father Roma, a native of France, whose great abilities as a scholar are tempered with the most engaging complaisance and greatest candour, without the least tincture of pedantry. The apartments of the prince and his excellent tutor are full of a philosophical apparatus and mathematical instruments, the construction and use of which the



the prince has gained a perfect knowledge of, as it were by way of diversion. Nothing gives him greater satisfaction than to be able to explain every thing to strangers of curiosity, who happen to visit him. Among others, I saw a very large orrery, or brass machine, repaired and put in order by the marquis de Cavalour, after several persons of distinguished skill had bestowed a great deal of fruitless labour upon it. It so exactly represents the whole Copernican system, with the sun in the center, and the earth and other planets in their proper orbits, with their annual and diurnal motions, that one cannot forbear admiring the vast reach of human understanding \* in forming so curious a machine, and regulating its motions in so accurate a manner, according to the revolutions of the heavenly bodies.

In the gallery before the prince's chamber is a kind of a chariot, with four wheels, which the rider may put in motion without horses, and guide it at pleasure. The springs which impel the wheels are within the little cases along the axle of the hind wheels, and without the least trouble may be put in play by the foot of the person who sits in the chariot. It moves with great velocity ten or fourteen paces, in which time the springs are easily put in motion again. It has been tried even on the paved streets of Turin; but it will not run in deep sand. The inventor of this automaton is the abbé don Falco, whose brains at present are hard at work upon a flying machine; but I much doubt whether his new scheme will turn out so much to his honour as the former †. The young prince allows himself

\* Here the author might have done the English (whom he so freely censures in other parts of this work) the justice to own, that the honour of this noble invention is due to that nation. He seems indeed not to have known the name of the machine, as the word orrery is not mentioned in the original.

† This worthy don met with the same fate with his predecessors in this whimsical art of flying in the air. The *Journal des Scavans* of the year 1678 very gravely commends the skill of one Benier, a lock-smith in the little town of Sable, in the province of Maine, and assures us, that some of his experiments in this extraordinary art succeeded in a very wonderful manner; but, from the silence of the journal in the following year, it may be suspected that either the author was dead, or his invention soon came to nothing. The rash flight of a shoemaker at Augsbourg, as well as the invention of a Dutch artist at the Hague, had the same ridiculous

himself no other amusements but such as improve as well as divert the mind, and is as fond of mathematical problems and philosophical experiments, as too many young gentlemen are of such diversions as tend to alienate their minds from any intense application, and render them unable to bear the least hardship \*.

I must not omit to mention the marquis de Sufa, another of the king's natural sons by the countess de Verüe, <sup>The mar-</sup> <sup>quis de Sufa.</sup> legitimated in 1701, and stiled M. de Sufa de Savoye. His majesty is very fond of him; and indeed his politeness, generosity, and affable behaviour, would gain him the esteem and affection of every one, had he not given into such vices and debaucheries as have more than once endangered his life.

An account of one of his adventures in 1725, expressed in a figurative manner, gave rise to a false report of his being stabbed in Sardinia by a lady; and at first the whole

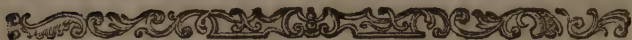
diculous end. Some years ago, one Barottini, an Italian, raised a vain expectation in some people of seeing an idle prediction of his fulfilled, that in twelve hours he would fly from Warsaw to Constantinople; but Barottini has not so much as attempted it, for which I readily excuse him. How great is the infatuation of pride to pretend to impossibilities! Could don Falco make two balls each to contain seventy pounds of air, yet both together with their cock should weigh but four ounces, and could he exhaust these balls without their being liable to the pressure of the outward air, he might undoubtedly, by fastening them to his body, be supported in the air. But could he also hold his breath? Could he preserve the center of gravity? How long would his nerves bear this motion along the element of air? Would not the pneumonic vesicles in the lungs become too much extended, and the respiration consequently become more difficult? All these circumstances shew the impossibility of success; and to this pretended art may be applied what de Lanis says of his aerial ship, *in magister. naturæ & artis, tom. ii. l. 6. p. 291. Artificium, quamvis ad praxin non possit facile revocari, certissimis tamen principiis innititur, ex quibus evidenter deducimus rei, quam nemo antea ausus fuerat, adfirmare possibilitatem.* 'An invention, which though not easily reducible to practice, is founded on the surest principles, from which we are apt to assert the possibility of a thing which no body has presumed to do before.' See also Hannemann's dissertation, in which he proves the art of flying to be impossible, from the make and structure of the human species.

\* The above-mentioned prince Eugene of Soissons is an instance, among too many others, of the uncertainty of any hopes formed from the behaviour of young princes. His manners and conduct in the campaign on the Rhine in 1734 (the army generally corrupting young princes) being quite the reverse of the amiable figure he makes in this description; and to his great irregularity his untimely death, in the autumn of that year, is to be chiefly attributed.

## King of SARDINIA's Household.

court was so far led into this error, as to pay compliments of condolence to the king ; so that it is no wonder that foreign authors, among the rest Huber himself, have inserted this erroneous account of the marquis de Sufa's death in their printed works, and given the marquis an opportunity to make himself merry with their mistake. Besides what his regiment brings him in, he has a pension of twenty-five thousand crowns, which is generally spent as soon as received, the marquis being no oeconomist. Foreigners, who are recommended to him, have all the reason in the world to praise his generosity, for he very obligingly insists that they give him their company often at his table, which is very splendid, and that they freely make use of his equipage ; in other articles he leaves every one to his own liberty.

I am, Sir, &c.



## L E T T E R XXV.

Of the King of Sardinia's Household.

S I R,

The four  
great officers

THE most honourable distinction at the court of Turin is the order of the *Annonciata* ; and next to that are the following posts, called the four *maitres-chargen*, the great chamberlain, the steward of the household, the master of the horse, and the great huntsman. These four officers precede all others, and take place according to seniority. At present the following persons are invested with these great offices.

The marquis de la Pierre, general of the horse, knight and dean of the order of the *Annonciata*, is great chamberlain. This nobleman is by birth a Savoyard, and in the ninety-seventh year of his age. He was colonel of a regiment of Savoyards about sixty-four years since, which  
was

was sent to Lewis XIV, and before that time he had been page to Madame Christina, daughter of Henry IV. He has always been greatly esteemed for the comeliness of his person, his bravery, understanding, politeness and amiable temper : but now more particularly for his extraordinary vigour and alertness in such an advanced age.

The steward of the household is the marquis de Courdray, knight of the orders, a Savoyard. He is above eighty years of age, and was formerly master of the household to the prince of Piedmont. He is greatly esteemed for his understanding and politeness. Under him, as steward, are six offices, 1. the pantry; 2. the cellar; 3. the confectionary; 4. the fruitery; 5. the kitchen; 6. the scullery.

The master of the horse is Piosasque, count de Non, general of the cavalry, and knight of the orders. He is a Piedmontese by birth, and is betwixt seventy and eighty years of age.

The great huntsman is the marquis de Tana, a most deserving man, who, besides this eminent post, enjoys eight others, to the annual amount of forty thousand livres. About ten years since he retired from court, and the noise and hurry of the world, in order to be more at leisure to pursue his devotions. From the same pious motive he declined accepting the order of the *Annonciada*, of which the king made him an offer; and, contrary to every one's expectation, it was conferred on the marquis d'Entreyves, his brother. M. de St. Martin, marquis de Rivarole, great falconer, cross-bearer and conservator of the military order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, and gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king, has the reversion of the marquis de Tana's office, and supplies his place during his recess from court.

The persons enjoying these four offices are called *les Les quatre quatre grands*, i. e. 'the four great officers,' and each of <sup>grands.</sup> them, by his patent, has an annual appointment of twelve thousand Piedmontese livres, exclusive of what accrues to them from other posts, governments, or commanderies.

The order of the *Annonciada* was instituted in the year 1362, by Amadeus VI \*; and its origin, the number of <sup>Order of the</sup> *Annonciada*.

\* This Amadeus VI, was also surnamed *Viridis*, or the Green, from his appearing in a green habit, and with a green livery, on the first day of a tournament in 1348.

knight,



An absurd  
manner of  
representing  
the saluta-  
tion of the  
virgin Mary.

knights, &c. are described by M. Capré, secretary of state, in a large folio, printed in 1654; but it has not been since continued. The ensign of the order is an angel, with a branch of palm appearing to the virgin Mary. If I should add that the annunciation of the virgin Mary on the ribbon of this order is generally misrepresented by ignorant engravers, the angel appearing to the virgin with a crucifix in his hand, it would unquestionably be looked upon as a ridiculous calumny; but it were easy to convince them of the truth of it by ocular demonstration, from the physiological exercises of the marquis de St. Georgio, performed on the 3d of August, 1729, at the university of Turin. This work is printed in folio, and dedicated to the king. If any one should doubt of what I advance, let him only cast an eye upon the title-page of this work, where he will find the ensign of this order round the king's arms. The knights wear a collar about three fingers broad, of white and red roses of gold enamelled. These letters F. E. R. T. are intermixed with the love-knots, of which some French writers have advanced a heap of absurdities, from a surmise of theirs, that this order was instituted only in honour of a favourite female. In like manner, the order of the Golden Fleece has been aspersed, as having but a mean origin. At the collar of the *Annonciada* hangs a representation of the angel appearing to Mary. The meaning of the four letters F. E. R. T. is still a mystery; some interpret them *Fortitudo ejus Rhodum tenuit*, i. e. 'His courage preserved 'Rhodes,' from a conjecture that they were inserted in the Savoy arms, where they still continue, by Amadeus V. on his relieving the isle of Rhodes, then besieged by the Turks. But Guichenon, in his genealogical history of the house of Savoy, shews from ancient medals, that these letters were a part of the Savoy arms long before that time. How the vowels A, E, I, O, U, adopted by Frederic III. for the house of Austria, have puzzled the learned, is sufficiently known: And no less have they been perplexed about the old device of the margraves of Saluzzo, viz. the letters N. O. C. H. which a certain person at last jocularly interpreted thus: *Non omnes capiunt hoc*, i. e. 'All don't understand this.'

Every knight of the *Annonciata* must previously have been of the order of St. Maurice, which, in the year 1434, had for its founder Amadeus VIII, and takes place according to the date of his reception into the latter order. The knights of St. Maurice must marry but once, and then it must not be to a widow. The king is grand master of the order of the *Annonciata*, the king's sons and the first prince of the blood are knights by birth, and the number of the others is not to exceed fifteen. The present list of them, according to their rank, is as follows :

The king hereditary grand master.

His royal highness the prince of Piedmont.

Amadeus de Savoy, prince de Carignan, and first prince of the blood.

1. The marquis de la Pierre, great chamberlain, and dean of the order.
2. The marquis de St. Thomas, chief minister.
3. The marquis de Coudray, grand master.
4. Baron Rhebinder, commander in chief of his majesty's forces.
5. The marquis Giraci, a Sicilian.
6. The abbé de St. Gall.
7. Ernest Leopold, landgrave of Hesse-Rheinfels, father to her royal highness the princess of Piedmont.
8. Eugene de Savoy, prince de Soissons.
9. The marquis del Borgio, chief secretary of state.
10. The marquis d'Entreyves, general and colonel of the foot-guards.
11. Palavicini, baron de St. Remy, master of the ordinance, and governor of the citadel of Turin.
12. Count Gauvon, master of the ceremonies to the late queen.
13. Count Maffei, ambassador in France, formerly viceroy of Sicily.
14. Count de Non, master of the horse, and general of the cavalry.
15. The marquis de Garefio, general of the horse, and governor of Saluzzo.

## King of SARDINIA's Household.

All these knights, like the *quatre grands*, have the title of excellency given them. The number of them was not again compleated till the present year, and then, not till after the death of general Schulenburg, which gave occasion to a conjecture, that the promotion was designedly so long retarded, the king being willing to save that brave officer the mortification of seeing any other preferred to him: For, by his being a protestant, he was incapable of being admitted into the order.

Gentlemen  
of the bed-  
chamber.

The king has twelve gentlemen of the bed-chamber. In town they are in daily waiting; but in the country they are relieved every week. Their salary is no more

Encourage-  
ment to serve  
in the army.

than five hundred Piedmontese livres. It is an absolute qualification for any post of honour at court to have served in the army. What produced this order, is said to be that the king in one of the first actions he was present at was almost deserted by his courtiers \*, who were not used to stand the fire of the enemy. It is owing to this, that young gentlemen of the best families and fortunes make great interest to be ensigns or lieutenants.

The richest noblemen on the continent are,

1. The marquis de St. Germain.
2. The marquis de St. George, who has above fifty estates; the greatest part of the possessions of both these noblemen lies in Savoy.
3. The marquis de Caraille.
4. The marquis de Entreyves.

Order of St.  
Maurice.

As to the order of St. Maurice, it has the king for grand master, and all the knights of the *Annonciada* are of this order likewise; therefore I shall only set down the others.

1. The marquis de Morus, chancellor of the order.
2. The count de Provana, great hospitaler.
3. The marquis de Rivarole, grand conservator.

\* The consequence is carried too far; as doubtless, if he was in any danger, and it could have been foreseen, there must have been officers also near him: however, it is not unlike the humour of another prince, who would have all his officers to have gone through a course of studies, as, once at a pinch, not one of the officers could give him any good counsel.

4. Count de Morus, grand croix.
  5. Marquis d'Allinges, grand croix.
  6. His highness the marquis de Sufa, &c.
- Marquis d'Angrognia is the master of the ceremonies.

The chief equerries and gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the king are, as I have been informed,

1. The marquis de Mos.
2. The marquis Dogliani, son to marquis del Borgo.
3. The marquis d'Albi.
4. The commander de Chalan.
5. De Coudray, marquis d'Allinges, &c.

The chief persons about the prince are,

1. The baron de Valaise.
2. The count de Genouil.
3. The count de Biscaret.
4. The baron de Blaunay, &c.

In the service of the princess of Piedmont are,

1. The chevalier de Siê.
2. The marchioness of St. Thomas, lady of honour.
3. The countess of St. Sebastian, lady of the bed-chamber \*.

Household,

The list of the principal military officers I reserve till another opportunity; at present I shall only add the chief civil and state officers, who by their number and appearance are no inconsiderable ornament to this court.

The ministry may be said to consist of,

1. The marquis de St. Thomas, prime minister.
2. Marquis del Borgo, chief secretary of state for foreign affairs.

Ministers of state.

\* She has since moved in a higher sphere, where she has served to confirm the observation, that the king was never lucky in women. Experience is said to be the best teacher, yet the king, who formerly was never wanting in prudence, now in his latter years seems to have little consulted it with regard to this lady.



## King of SARDINIA's Household.

3. Count Mellarede, secretary of state.
4. Count de Govon, minister of state.
5. President Pensabene, minister of state.
6. Count Fontana, chief secretary at war.
7. Count de la Perouse, paymaster of the forces.

In the Sardinian council are,

1. The regent Calcerini.
2. The chief president Riccardi, keeper of the seals.
3. Count Paesana, &c.

The council of state consists of,

The council  
of state.

1. The chief president Riccardi, keeper of the seals,
2. Count Majno, referendary.
3. Count Tapparel, referendary.
4. The Sieur Demarchi, referendary.

Ministers at foreign courts.

1. Count Maffei, knight of the *Annonciata*, formerly viceroy of Sicily, ambassador at the court of France.
2. The marquis d'Ormea, ambassador at Rome.
3. The marquis de Brayes, envoy extraordinary at the court of Vienna.
4. The chevalier d'Oforio, a Sicilian, envoy extraordinary at the court of Great-Britain.
5. Count Ciufani, minister at the Hague.

The only foreign ministers, with credentials, at the court of Turin, are,

Mr. Allen from the king of Great-Britain, and Mr. Blondel, secretary of the embassy from France.

**Courtclergy.** The most distinguished persons of the clergy at court, not on account of any influence they have over the king, but from their offices and dignities, are,

1. Mon-

1. Monsignor Francesco Arborio Gattinara, archbishop of Turin, and lord almoner.
2. Monsignor Falletti de Barolles, archbishop of Cagliari, primate of Sardinia, almoner to the king, and brother of the marquis du Cavatour.
3. P.— a Feuillant, the king's confessor.

A particular privilege at court is *la grand entrée*, or admission to the prince, which is limited to the knights of the several orders, the archbishops and bishops, the master of the ordnance, the general in chief of the horse and foot, the ministers of state, and the ambassadors and envoys from foreign courts. The nature of it is, that after ten in the morning when the king is at Turin, and intends to go to mass, whilst all others wait in the anti-chamber, the above-mentioned persons (among whom also are to be reckoned those of any honourable employment at court, and the officers upon guard) have admittance into the king's chamber, and go out before him, whilst the others only stand on both sides where he passes. Here, and at mass, the king is daily to be seen; but it is very seldom he speaks to any one unless a private audience be desired, a favour which travellers seldom stand in need of. It is much easier to speak to the king at *la Venerie*, and not only when he is at mass, or coming from it, but even in the gallery where he generally takes a turn before dinner. The court is at that time very lonely, and this stillness is what very much pleases the king. The hereditary prince often goes thither, without any other attendance than a gentleman of the bed-chamber in waiting, who, by his office, must also be near his person. The princess sees very little company. The noblemen or ministers who go from hence to lay any thing before his majesty, or attend him to mass, return into the city about noon, the king, as I have already observed, dining only with the prince of Piedmont and his spouse. The latter, when in town, may be seen every evening in the drawing-room, but her ladies are generally the only persons to whom she speaks. The whole ceremony, during which the princess sits in an armed chair, the ladies standing in a circle before her, and the gentlemen behind them, lasts about half an hour; this, however, is one of the best opportunities a foreigner has of speaking to the prince.

Manner of  
living at the  
court at *la*  
*Venerie*.

Opera.

No clapping  
or hissing  
permitted.

The French and Piedmontese languages are generally spoken both at court and country; the Italian is less known, and several ladies speak only the Piedmontese, so that a foreigner is greatly at a loss in conversing with them. When the court is in town, none is admitted in bag or short wigs, or without a long cravat. The only winter amusement at court is the opera, during the carnival. This is indeed acted at the king's theatre, but at the expence of a private society. The charge for this year amounted to seventy-five thousand livres. The price of a seat in the pit is three Piedmontese livres, and a box in the *rang de la couronne*, which is the second row upwards, for the whole time of the carnival costs ten louis d'ors. The two most celebrated singers here this winter were Francesco Bernardi, surnamed Senesino, and the famous Faustina; and the allowance to the former, during the carnival, was six hundred louis d'ors, and to the latter five hundred. The theatre here is very grand, with five galleries, one above another, finely decorated with sculpture and gilding. Clapping, or other noisy indications of applause or dislike, are forbidden when any of the royal family are present; a decorum which a curious spectator must be very well pleased with. As to the Italian music, I must suspend my thoughts of it till I have heard more of the Italian masters. The circle above-mentioned is the only assembly at court; but they are very frequent in the town, especially at the princess of Francheville's and madam de Cavaillar's. It is not difficult for a stranger to be admitted, provided he is disposed to play, and, if he plays, he ought to be very much upon his guard; for though he may have to do with persons of the strictest honour, and no foul play in the least to be apprehended; yet, if he is not a very expert gamester indeed, he is certain to come off a loser. The Piedmontese play as it were from their infancy, and thus easily attain to such a perfection in this art, that very few are a match for them. A very celebrated coffee-house here for gaming was that called *l'academie de Pompejo*; and what happened there to the famous projector Law \* you cannot be a stranger to. But that gaming-

\* Among other things, once playing at dice, he promised to return four fifths of what he should win, yet, in a short time, his share amount-  
ed

gaming-house is come to nothing ; and at present Boiri's coffee-house, in the *Rue Neuve*, is the only place where basset is played. Law has demonstrated, that, in the manner basset is played at Turin, the bank has always forty *per cent.* advantage more than the *pointeurs*; so that it is little to be wondered at, if fifty louis d'ors were this year paid to the managers of the opera in the palace, for the liberty of setting up a bank there during the carnival.

Turin, December 1, 1729.

I am, &c.



## LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of Sardinia's Palace in Turin.

S I R,

I NOW come to give you an account of the royal pa-<sup>Royal pa-</sup>  
laces both in and near the city of Turin. That in<sup>lace at Tu-</sup>  
the city consists of two principal wings, and there is a<sup>rin.</sup>  
communication from one to the other by a gallery. The  
first stands on the *place du chateau*, and was the residence  
of Madame Royale till her decease ; but at present it is  
uninhabited, and without any furniture. The other wing  
is very stately, being built from a plan of don Philip Ju-  
vara, architect to the present king ; but the antiquity of  
the other side appears by a large round tower belonging to  
it. From the *place du chateau*, which is very spacious and  
pleasant, one passes through a gate into the proper court

ed to eighty-nine louis d'ors, upon which he pointed out the faults he had observed in the dice, and how from thence he could infer what sides would come up ofteneft or feldomeft.



## PALACE in TURIN.

of the palace, from whence there is a passage through the *corps de logis* into the back court towards the garden. The great stair-case is on the left, on which stands a brass equestrian statue of duke Victor Amadeus, mounted upon a white horse, cut in a very masterly manner out of a single block of marble. The inscriptions are by the celebrated count Emanuel Thesauro; that in the front is as follows :

Brass statue  
of Victor  
Amadeus.

*Divi Victoris Amadei  
Bellicam Fortitudinem  
Et inflexum Justitiæ Rigorem  
Metallo expressum vides.  
Totum Animum videres,  
Si velox Ingenium  
Flexilemque Clementiam  
Exprimere Metallum posset.*

‘ The intrepid valour and steady inflexible justice of the godlike Victor Amadeus are well expressed by the metal ; could it also represent the quickness of his genius, and the mildness of his clemency, his whole soul would be exhibited to your view.’

On the opposite side towards the wall are these words :

*D. Victori Amadeo  
Quod unum rapere fata potuerunt  
Regiam oris Majestatem  
Æterna vindicat hæc imago.  
In Regias virtutes & heroica gesta  
Jus nullum fatis reliquit fama.*

‘ The majestic countenance of duke Victor Amadeus, the only thing which the fates could take away, stands yet perpetuated in this image ; his royal virtues and heroic actions fame has already secured beyond the power of fate.’

The thoughts are ingenious ; but I doubt whether *inflexum* may be properly used for *inflexible*, since in Virgil's 3d *Æneid*. v. 631. *inflexa cervix* is what in Statius, I. *Achil*. v. 382, is called *reflexa cervix* ; at least it is ambiguous. The hall before the king's apartment, and the other chambers, are hung with tapestry representing the life of Cyrus. They are the workmanship of Jacob Van Zeunen, and were a present from the emperor Charles V. to the house of Savoy, and, both for their beauty, antiquity, and likewise the number of pieces of which the whole set consists, are invaluable. The king's apartment is very well furnished, and in his bed-chamber is an exquisite piece of tapestry, representing a battle in which the Lorrainers Tapestry. were entirely defeated, according to the inscription *ad Brancum deletis Lotharingicis, &c.* The apartment of the late queen projects into the palace-yard ; but is at present empty. There are still in it some good pictures of the royal family, with several large pieces of fine Dresden porcelain, being a present from king Augustus. On the left-hand of these apartments is a gallery which leads to the palace of the late Madame Royale, and in this gallery is the fine marble bust of cardinal Morigi, of the house of Savoy ; a wooden model of the Carthusian monastery situated three Piedmontese miles from Turin ; and lastly, which is the principal curiosity here, above three hundred marble statues, most of them antiques, placed Gallery of statues. on each side of the gallery. It is on this floor, but fronting the court, that his majesty resides. The closet where he confers with his ministers, is near the audience-chamber. This apartment opens into a fine gallery of paint- Paintings. ings ; the largest and finest pieces are by Paul Veronese. The fresco on the wall, and particularly that on the ceiling is admirable, and done by chevalier Daniel, a German, who died in his Sardinian majesty's service.

The king descends by a pair of stairs from his apartment to the library and archives ; that of the prince is also on the same floor. The number of books in the for- Royal li-  
brary. mer is not great, seven thousand volumes, besides manuscripts, having been presented to the university ; but it still contains the most valuable pieces, both in history and civil law.

To have a sight of the *Mensa Isiaca* and Ligorius's MSS. or even the disposition of the archives, a written order

Adventure of  
secretary  
Pfaff.

order from the king to the librarian is required. The occasion of making such a secret of these things may be, that though in the archives, where the above-mentioned learned pieces are to be found, all the closets are locked; yet some clerks are always writing there, and it is apprehended that some designing, keen-sighted foreigner, *en passant*, may cast his eye on something which should not be known. To which may be added secretary Pfaff's behaviour in the year 1712, when he was preceptor at Turin to the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg. The library-keeper was to put the library in order, and draw out a catalogue of all the books and manuscripts; but he knew but little of Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic; whereas Pfaff was a thorough master of them. On this account the librarian was desirous of forming an intimacy with Mr. Pfaff, who readily embraced the opportunity, as he might by that means have the liberty of searching and transcribing what he pleased from the manuscripts; particularly a manuscript of the fifth century he here met with, *viz.* Lactantius's *Epitome Institutionum divinarum* complete, all the copies of which before were very imperfect; and this, together with three other treatises, he published in 8vo. at Paris, 1713. To his good use of this opportunity is also owing an edition of Ireneus's *Fragmenta avénisota*, with a Latin translation. He began to be suspected whilst he continued here, and, a little before he left Turin, he was deprived of the freedom he had taken of visiting the library at his pleasure, especially when Mr. Maffei desired the same favour. But what caused a more strict eye to be kept over him, was the publication of the *Fragmenta Irenæi*; for he did not conceal that the manuscript of it was in the royal library of Turin. It gave great offence that an heretic, as they called him, should be allowed to furnish himself with arms against their own religion from their arsenal of learning. This is the whole account of secretary Pfaff's behaviour, and the use he made of the library at Turin. I am not ignorant that, both at home and abroad, many additions have been made, and many very strange stories have been told about his leaving Turin; but regard to truth obliges me to say, that all the odious circumstances that have been added are mere calumnies unknown to any person here, and generally confuted by every one.

Be the cause of this excessive caution what it will, it is certain, that, without a particular order from the king, there is no seeing the *Mensa Isiaca* and Ligorius's manuscripts. As to the first piece, it is a pretty large copper-plate, in the form of a parallelogram, inlaid with many Egyptian hieroglyphics and imagery of silver, and a blue kind of mixed metal, not unlike varnished steel. It formerly belonged to Peter Bembus, from whom it came to the duke of Mantua; at which time, namely 1604, Pignorius published his explanation of it in 4to, with the intire plate in its proper dimensions, together with all the figures exactly delineated. In the year 1630, when Mantua was plundered, this valuable plate was carried off, and fell into the hands of cardinal Pava, who made a present of it to the duke of Savoy. Father Montfaucon's first work, *de l'antiquité expliquée, &c.* is very faulty in regard to this plate, not only inverting Pignorius's print of it (which he has also greatly contracted) but also says, that this curiosity was irrecoverably lost at the plundering of Mantua. The last mistake, however, is corrected in the note.

As to Ligorius's manuscripts, they consist at present of no less than thirty folio's full of antiquities and inscriptions, which he has not only explained, but delineated extremely well with his own hand. He lived in the sixteenth century, residing for the most part at Rome, where, according to his own account in the preface, he spent thirty-five years on the work. But, notwithstanding the length of time he spent in compiling this work, it has not the character of great accuracy; and many go so far as to question Ligorius's integrity and fidelity in copying many of his antiquities.

The first seventeen or eighteen folio's contain an account of cities and places in alphabetical order. These are succeeded by miscellaneous tracts, namely, *de familiis antiquis*; *Explicatio Draconis*; *it. Sigillorum & vocum, quæ in veteribus Monumentis occurrunt*; *de magistratibus veterum Romanorum*; *de terræ motibus*; *historia picturæ & sculpturæ, i. e.* ' of ancient families; explication of a dragon; of the words and signs that occur in ancient monuments; of the magistrates among the ancient Romans; of earthquakes; a history of painting and sculpture; his own drawings and sketches, particularly the three finest parts.

The



The first of which treats of *de numismatibus Imperatorum*, i. e. 'of the medals of the Roman emperors;' the second, *de aliis numismatibus Romanorum dictis*, i. e. 'of other Roman coins;' the third, *de re navali veterum*, i. e. 'of maritime affairs among the ancients.' All these volumes are bound in vellum, with red titles, and neatly written in Italian. The drawings are very elegant; so that, in many respects, they may be said to surpass the works of Leonardi Vinci in the Ambrosian library at Milan: However, if they should ever be printed, a great part of both must be left out; considerable improvements having been made in the knowledge and discovery of antiquities, since the times of those learned persons. Cardinal Richlieu and Lewis XIII. are said to have offered a very large sum of money for this work of Ligorius; but no necessity could ever induce the Savoy family to part with it. This treasure of literature is reported to have cost duke Charles Emanuel eight thousand ducats, though queen Christina, as some relate, had also a copy of it, which is at present in the library of cardinal Ottoboni. Some volumes of it likewise are in the Vatican library, having been surreptitiously conveyed away by a secretary of the pope's nuncio at Turin. A bookseller at Geneva is also charged with having about a year ago pilfered four leaves of this valuable work.

The royal records.

The royal records are kept in very good order, in closets, always carefully locked; and on some of them are printed titles, as *Lettres de Milan*, *de Rome*, &c. *Ceremoniel & Prerogatives de la Maison de Savoye*; *Negociations à la Cour de Rome*; *avec la France*, *l'Empire*, &c. *Vicariat du St. Empire en Italie*; *Justifications des reliques*, &c. i. e. 'Letters from Milan, from Rome, &c. Ceremonials and prerogatives of the house of Savoy; negociations at the court of Rome; with France, the empire, &c. the vicariate of the holy empire of Italy, the vouchers of relics, &c.' Instruments relating to domestic affairs are kept separate, according to the provinces and towns to which they belong. Every closet has a particular catalogue of all the papers in it, that the keeper of the records may immediately find out what is wanted. At the end of the year, the ministers deliver up to the chamber of records such writings as they have no further use for.

The

The king had formerly a very valuable collection of medals; but by degrees they were all given away to the counts de Verüe, who carried them away with her to France, and afterwards sold them at a very high rate to the regent. Cabinet of medals.

Some travellers relate, that in the palace of Turin are to be seen a little coach with six horses, and a small fort with its fortifications and artillery, all made of gold enriched with jewels; but, if such things ever were there, 'tis certain they are not at present. Indeed, under the urgent wants of the state, at the beginning of this century, one can hardly suppose, but that such curiosities would have been converted to a better use.

On the left-hand, on the second floor of the wing of the palace which looks into the garden, is the chapel of the St. Suaire, or the Holy Sudary, which, that it may be adapted to the tragical relic preserved there, is built intirely of a dark grey marble. The model was drawn by father Guarini, and is said to have cost four millions and a half of Piedmontese livres. The sheet (as the clergy here pretend) wherein Christ was wrapped, after his crucifixion, has, on both sides of it, imprinted a bloody figure of a man, and is kept in the middle of the chapel, in a tabernacle, within an inclosure of iron work; it is publicly shewn on great solemnities, as on the marriage of the hereditary prince, &c. Chapelle du S. Suaire.

The supposed Sudary of Christ is also shewn at Mentz, Lisbon, and in above twelve Romish churches besides. To this objection, the common answer is, that many pieces of linen were used for wrapping about a corpse, as appears in the account of Lazarus's rising from the grave; but this evasion holds good only as to the smaller bandages used for the arms, feet, and head, \* but not at all with relation to those large *involucra* on which the whole human figure is represented. This is therefore all that they can alledge, viz. that such large pieces were made use of unnecessarily, as much smaller would have sufficed; and that our Saviour, after his resurrection, condescended miraculously to imprint his intire image on every such cloth. Sudarium Christi.

\* The word *Sudarium* is also used to signify handkerchief, and Suetonius says of Nero, (*cap. 51. in vita*) *ligato circa collum sudario prodierit in publicum, i. e.* 'that he used to appear abroad with a handkerchief about his neck.'

This the clergy of Besançon must maintain, as they boast of having a Sudary, which is acknowledged to have been bound only round the head of Christ, which, however, has the entire image of our Saviour from head to foot, in a length of six geometrical feet, wanting three inches. Father Langelles, a Benedictine, has published a particular justification of the genuineness of the large *Sudarium*, said to be given by the emperor Charles the Bald to the abbey of St. Cornelius at Compiègne. The like has been done by Philibert Pingon, in his *Sindon Evangelica*, printed in 1581. The Turin relic has not wanted a champion in Chifflet, *de linteis sepulch. Christi*, cap. 28. i. e. 'of Christ's sepulchral linen.' His arguments are drawn partly from the miracles said to be performed by it, and partly from the bulls of the popes, Sixtus IV. and Julius; and then he farther appeals to the long and violent controversy concerning it.

But these are arguments common to all the other holy Sudaries, and that of Cadoin in Perigord supports its claim by fourteen papal bulls and testimonials; whereas that of Turin can produce but four. The first professor of this relic that we are informed of, was Gaufridus de Charny, a Burgundian nobleman, who, in the year 1351, made a present of it to the church of the holy virgin at Lireyo. In the subsequent commotions throughout the kingdom of France, the inhabitants of Lireyo in 1418 committed their invaluable relic to the care of Humbert lord of Lireyo; but, upon his death, Margaret de Charny, his widow, refused to deliver it up; and some time after, viz. in the year 1452, made a present of it to Lewis duke of Savoy, by whose order it was kept in Chamberry, and, in the year 1578, was removed to Turin by duke Emanuel Philibert. But by what means, and where Gaufridus de Charny procured it, there is not the least account; and, when it first appeared, the adoration of it was opposed by the bishop Peter de Arceys. Others also affirming it to be the work of some human hand, it was on that account shewn not as a relic, but a picture of Christ\*. As to the great veneration at present paid to it, let it suffice to say, that Philip V. king of Spain, even when he married the princess of Savoy, could not obtain

\* Conf. Chifflet, l. c. & Bynæi Christ, crucif.

a copy of that at Turin, till after repeated solicitations, and then with the greatest difficulty. The performance was also attended with a great number of superstitious ceremonies. The painter, whilst at work, was obliged to be continually on his knees, and eight bishops said masses at eight several altars. It was a very singular honour and distinction paid to father Valfré, that some threads of this *Sudarium* were presented to him; and he as carefully kept them in his breviary. This father, tho' of a mean extraction, being the son of a peasant, deserves to be had in remembrance; when a father of the oratory, his meekness and sincere piety gained him such a reputation, that the far greater part of the secret charities of persons of rank were put into his hands, who, after a diligent enquiry into the most proper objects, faithfully distributed them. When he preached, the church of St. Philip Neri was crowded. He refused being father confessor to the countess de Verüe, against whom a canon of St. John had before shut the confessional. At first the king was not a little displeased with father Valfré; but, being afterwards convinced of his extraordinary virtue and endowments, returned him thanks in form, adding these words, 'Valfré was in the right, and acted like an honest worthy man.' Soon after, the king was for making him bishop of Turin; but Valfré declined this high dignity, pleading his deficiencies and little merit; his low birth, and want of experience to confer with eminent persons. All these excuses not giving a turn to the king's determined resolution, Valfré sent in haste to his brother, who was a poor miller, to come away just as the messenger should find him; and the next morning, taking him to court, he places him at his side in the row of courtiers, through which the king goes to mass. The king, struck with so unusual a sight, asked, who this peasant was? to which father Valfré answered, 'he is my brother.' The king then made no other reply than *Je vous entends, i. e.* 'I understand you;' but that very same day was more urgent than before with father Valfré, that he should accept of the bishopric, till he at length declared, that he had rather incur his majesty's displeasure than comply; upon which the matter dropped. He died in the year 1710, being above seventy years of age, with such an uncommon reputation of sanctity, that, in order to his future canonization.



nonization, a particular inscription and account of him, attested by notaries and witnesses, was cut on a sheet of lead; and laid in the coffin with him. The king visited him in his last illness, and several times desired his blessing and instruction, acknowledging the errors and misfortunes of his government; but alledged that wars and the wants of the state had hindered him from carrying many good designs into execution. Here Valfré took an opportunity of giving the king many good counsels, and particularly intreated him that, as soon as possible, he would relieve his subjects from those impositions under which they now groaned, &c. The death of this good father brought a vast concourse of people together; every one endeavouring to touch his corpse with their rosary or handkerchief, in order to keep it as a relic: even the two princes, the king's sons, by their father's order, went to the church where the deceased father lay in state, and publicly kissed his hands.

But I now return to the palace chapel where the king goes every day to mass. Under it is a passage to the cathedral of St. John, where, at the windows hang the standards and colours taken from the French at the relief of Turin, being more in number than the nave of the church can properly contain. The gallery for the cathedral music and the organ loft are richly adorned with sculpture and gilding. A particular place is assigned for the king's band of music in the galleries of the royal chapel, the music is well worth hearing, several excellent masters being among the band, particularly Mr. Somis, who is justly reckoned one of the best violins of the age, and is famed for his compositions, and the spirit and softness of his music.

Before I close this letter, I must mention the garden which the king has caused to be made behind the palace, among the fortifications of the city. The pyramids of several forts, the yews and the box-hedges five or six feet high, and two in thickness, make a beautiful appearance, and the latter are fenced by the stone breast-works which run parallel to them. But the thing most admired here is a walk of limes which have no branches to a considerable height, where they expand themselves into a kind of crown. The stems are compactly covered with bark up to the crown, either to preserve them from the cold,

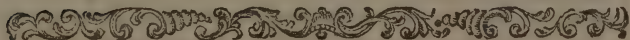
or

or rather to further their growth without branches. The lime-tree is not a native of this country, these being brought from Holland. In this garden is a compartment separated by a yew-hedge seven feet high, and three feet thick, where the late queen used to take her walks, and on that account is still called *le Jardin de la Reine, i. e.* 'The queen's garden.'

This whole spot, lying within the fortification, has a communication with the out-works through a broad vaulted passage, which though it goes through the whole garden, yet a foreigner would be hard put to it to find the entrance, even at the time when the hedges and trees are bare of their leaves. The description of the king's country palaces I defer till next post.

I am, &c.

Turin.



## LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of Sardinia's Palaces near Turin.

SIR,

THE palace most frequented by the royal family is *la La Venerie*. Venerie, the court generally continuing there from spring to December. It is about a league from Turin: the road that leads to it is well paved, and the greatest part of it planted with trees on each side; it is not always in a direct line, but runs a little winding between fine meadows, fields, and vineyards. At a quarter of a league's distance from the city you enter upon the Campagne de nôtre Dame, where in 1706 the French trenches (now marked by stones betwixt the fields) were forced. Before the king's palace is a street of houses built of stone, two stories high, and in a direct line, which belong to private persons. Only one wing of the palace is finished

Place of the  
battle in  
1706.

as yet, and, if the new plan takes place, the old part of the building which is left standing must be pulled down. In two chambers adjoining to the king's apartment, are the pictures of thirty of his majesty's ancestors painted by Beroaldus Saxo, with Latin inscriptions signifying their most famous achievements. Beyond these is a chamber of pictures of the emperors of Germany, another of the kings of France, and another of the kings of England, all as big as the life. The gallery, as to the ornamental part, is not yet completed; but it is an hundred and twenty-five paces in length, twenty-two broad, and very lofty. At each door stand two large twisted pillars of red and white marble, and over the entrance are the king's arms and a bust. The pavement is made of square pieces of green and white marble. The designer of this edifice, which is extremely admired, was Filippo the architect. The king generally takes a turn here before dinner, especially in bad weather, and then it is easy to come to the speech of him. From this gallery one enters that part where the prince of Piedmont and his consort resided, and from thence into the royal chapel. Behind these are the orangery and the stables, a building of two hundred and thirty paces in length, and within them are above two hundred and twenty horses. At the entrance of the stables, it is an established custom that a stranger must deliver up one of his gloves, which must be redeemed with a piece of money.

**Fine chapel.** What pleased me most at la Venerei is the royal chapel, which was also designed by Filippo. The cupola is of a graceful height; within it are statues of St. Ambrose, St. Chrysostom, St. Augustine, and St. Jerom, standing on red, green, and yellow marble pedestals. The statues are of white marble, in the gigantic taste, and were brought hither from Rome. The high altar is a glorious sight, and there is scarce any kind of marble which is not to be seen in this chapel, either in the pillars or altars.

**The garden.** The palace garden at present consists only of hedges and walks; whereas formerly it had fine water-works and grotto's, besides the fountain of Hercules, and the temple of Diana, of which a description may be seen in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont*. But now nothing of these remains, being gone to ruin partly by the ravages of the French,

French, and partly by the king's order, that they should be demolished to make room for something else ; but those vacuities have not yet, and probably will not very soon be filled up.

Rivoli is another royal palace, about three leagues from Rivoli; Turin, towards Susa. The whole road runs in a direct line through fields, meadows, and vineyards, and perhaps has not its equal ; it was planted since the siege of Turin in the year 1712, the French, among other devastations, having rooted up every tree throughout the country. This walk yields a very beautiful prospect, and at one end of the vista stands the palace of Rivoli upon an eminence, and at the other the city of Turin ; and, about two leagues beyond that in a straight line, the stately church of Superga. At Rivoli, besides the best apartments, are also the finest paintings ; and the royal family are much better lodged there than at la Venerie, or in Turin. The air is continually clear and healthy, and creates a good appetite ; but, on account of its subtlety and keenness, is not so agreeable to sleep in. The completing of this palace will require above five millions of Piedmontese livres more than has been expended, for in the gardens a large hill must be removed, and the ground levelled. The building stands on an acclivity, which his majesty, when he is inclined to take a turn, must ascend before he comes to a pleasant level walk, with vineyards on each side, call'd *L'Allée de Visq. i. e. de Visq's walk*, from the Chevalier de Visq the projector of it. It is now four years since any thing considerable has been done either at Rivoli, or la Venerie. The sums which the king annually appropriates for those places are not very large ; and, when they happen to be otherwise expended, a stop is put to the works though it be in the middle of summer. The palaces probably owe the retardment of the building to the church of Superga, which being undertaken pursuant to a vow made by the king in the last siege, he is desirous of completing it before any other structures. It stands upon the highest mountain in the territory of Turin, and thus was a very convenient place for the king to reconnoitre the trenches and operations of the French army. It is an hour and an half's ride on horseback, but the carriages are obliged to take such a compass, that, instead of three Piedmontese miles,

The church  
of Superga.



they make it eight. As all the materials are brought up a high, and as yet uninhabited mountain, it is not difficult to conceive the immense charge of this work: a million of Piedmontese livres will hardly complete what yet remains to be done. At each end of this church stand two elegant towers, and the cupola is supported by eight large Corinthian pillars of grey, or rather dark green marble. The bases of these pillars are between five and six feet in height, and of the same marble streaked with white. The fronts of these bases are inlaid with large pieces of white and red marble so curiously, that they resemble agate. It is true however, that the greatest part of the work is of brick, and only incrusted with marble. Not one of the altars is yet finished, but they are all in some forwardness. Besides the eight lofty pillars, within the cupola is a gallery with eight windows in the circumference. The gallery is about an hundred common paces round, and the steps up to it near ninety; from whence an idea may be formed of the height of the eight pillars. In the centre of the roof within a circle are the following words, *Victorius Amadeus Rex Anno Salutis MDCCXXVI. i. e.* ‘King Victor Amadeus in the year of our redemption 1726.’ Without the dome are three galleries one above another; the two lowest have stone balustrades; those of the upper are of iron-work. The prospect from this gallery exceeds all that can be imagined: The Capuchin monastery on the mountain le Valentin; Rivoli with its long terrace planted with trees; the valley towards Susa, its mountains covered with snow; the meanders, of the Po; the Doria and Stura, and the fine plains along those rivers which extend as far as the eye can reach; the valleys and levels beyond Montcallier, as likewise the delightful eminences in the neighbourhood covered with vineyards, gardens, and fine seats; and lastly, Turin itself in a spacious plain; entertain the sight with such a variety of pleasing objects, that one never leaves this place without regret. Contiguous to the church is a large square building, for the occasional devout retirement of any of the royal family; and where his present majesty has at several times spent some weeks in Lent. The apartments are designedly very plain, and without ornaments; and the court-yard is surrounded with a cloister as it is in monasteries. The whole was built from a plan, and under the

the direction of Don Filippo Juvara, a native of Messina. He was once sent for by the king of Portugal to Lisbon, to design a plan and elevation of a royal palace: when he had done this, though, by his computation, the expence amounted to twenty-seven millions of pieces of eight; the king flew into a passion, saying, the man must be a fool to imagine he hath been sent for so far only to build a cottage; and that he expected he should deliver in the plan of a magnificent edifice. This was so well complied with, that the second estimate amounted to eighty-two millions of pieces of eight. The king was so pleased with it, that he made the designer a present of four thousand pistoles and dismissed him; but nothing more was done. I am pretty positive of the truth of this story, for general Leutrum, my author, had it from the present king of Sardinia's own mouth.

A story of the king of Portugal.

Formerly the palace of Valentin, which is but a half quarter of a league without the city from Porte neuve, was the scene of most of the court diversions and entertainments. The palace of Valentin is so called, as one may see in the memoirs of the count de Grammont, from the title given to those gentlemen, who on St. Valentine's day wait upon the ladies; it being a general custom all over Italy on that day for single women to chuse some one among their male friends or acquaintance, who is to gallant them where-ever they go; and who, to discharge his office with honour, must present them with nosegays, and other *bagatelles*. This attendance, which expires at the year's end, is not liable to any exception, and often terminates in marriage. The parents, in the mean time, are very watchful over their daughters behaviour, and things are generally conducted with so much decorum and honour, that even the monks themselves make no scruple of taking upon them the office of a Valentine; and possibly it is no-body's interest so much as theirs to recommend the innocence of these intercourses betwixt the sexes. But, as these Valentine gallantries are entirely left off at court, the palace of Valentine is also neglected. On the steps are still some old marble busts, and over the entrance to the main body of the building is the following inscription:

The palace of Valentin.

*Hic ubi Fluviorum Rex  
 Ferocitate depositâ placide quiescit,  
 Christina a Francia  
 Subaudicæ Ducissa, Cypri Regina,  
 Tranquillum hoc suum Delicium  
 Regalibus Filiorum Otiis  
 Dedicavit  
 Anno pacato MDCLX.*

‘ Here, where the king of rivers, laying aside its rapidity, glides along in a gentle stream, Christina of France, dutchess of Savoy, and queen of Cyprus, dedicated this her favourite recess to the royal amusement of her sons, in the peaceful year 1660.’

La vigne de  
 Madame  
 Royale.

Why it was  
 immediately  
 destroyed.

Opposite to this palace, on this side the Capuchin monastery on the mountain, a fine villa, called La vigne de Madame Royale, stands upon an eminence, which she visited but seldom. Bernini, the famous architect and sculptor, used to reckon this building the best in, or near Turin. During the minority under the regent \* Christina, both the house and garden were often the scenes of riot and

\* The dutchess Christina died at the end of the year 1663; and soon after her daughter-in-law Francisca Magdalena, of the Orleans family, duke Charles Emanuel's first consort, in the beginning of the year 1664. To the memory of the former are these lines in the *Castrum Doloris*:

*Magnæ Christinæ a Francia  
 Carolus Emanuel filius  
 Ineluctabili jacturâ vix superstes  
 Pientissimæ parenti piissimæ parentat,  
 Hoc uno Matri non obsecutus.*

\* \*

\*

*Heu fallaciôr fortuna quo feliciôr!  
 Christina a Francia  
 Regum Filia, Reginæ Sol,  
 Ad summum felicitatis evecta cardinem,  
 Memento in occasum divergit.*

and debauchery. On this account, in the king's advanced age, when he was as it were inflamed with an external zeal for religion, and with which possibly the admonitions of his father-confessor might concur, this place became so odious to him, that, upon the death of Madame Royal, he bestowed it on the hospital. The directors, in hopes of making a great deal of money of the materials, began to pull it down; but, the profits falling short of their expectations, a stop was put to the demo-

‘ Of the great Christina of France,  
 ‘ Charles Emanuel, her son,  
 ‘ Scarce surviving the irremediable loss,  
 ‘ With filial piety performs this office to the best of parents,  
 ‘ Whom in this act alone he disobeyed.

\* \*

‘ Alas! the more favourable, the greater the instability of fortune.  
 ‘ Christina of France,  
 ‘ Descended from kings, the sun of the court,  
 ‘ Just arrived at the meridian of human felicity,  
 ‘ Instantly declined, and set to rise no more.’

On the duke's consort,

*Franciscæ a Francia  
 Carolus Emanuel Conjux desolatissimus  
 Nondum siccis ex orbitate oculis  
 Lacrymas continuat.*

\* \*

*Heu fugacem formæ gloriam!  
 Francisca a Francia  
 Regum Flos, florum Regina,  
 Suo confimilis lilio  
 Serò data, citò erepta,  
 Nil nisi lacrymas peperit.*

‘ To the memory of Francisca of France,  
 ‘ Charles Emanuel, her disconsolate husband,  
 ‘ His eyes still flowing for the loss of his parent,  
 ‘ Continues his tears.

\* \*

‘ Alas, how fleeting is beauty!  
 ‘ Francisca of France,  
 ‘ Flower of kings, the queen of flowers,  
 ‘ Resembling the short-liv'd lily,  
 ‘ Appearing late, and soon snatch'd away,  
 ‘ Left no traces behind her but tears.



lition of it; so that now the house makes a very desolate appearance. For no repairs have been made in the walls, or any other part; nor is it thought worth rebuilding.

Nearer to the city, opposite the Rue du Po, stands *La vigne de la princesse de Piedmont*; or, 'the princess of Piedmont's villa,' very agreeably situated on an eminence. The building is not large, but regular; and the garden is in the form of an amphitheatre, with a pleasant walk planted on each side with trees. These are all the king's palaces near Turin that I know of. Montcallier is a spacious castle, situated on a hill on the other side the Po, at about the distance of a league from Turin. This is a quadrangular building, with a large square tower. The hill, as well as the neighbouring country towards Alessandria, is very delightfully variegated with vineyards, cornfields, villa's, and gardens; but at present it is never honoured with the presence of the royal family.

I am, SIR, &c.



## L E T T E R XXVIII.

Of the King of Sardinia's Révenues, and Power  
in Ecclesiastical Affairs.

S I R,

**I** MUST acknowledge my inability to satisfy your curiosity concerning the annual amount of the king of Sardinia's revenue.

The king's  
treasury.

The affairs relating to the finances in all courts are kept secret, and necessarily much more so here; yet, without an accurate knowledge of them, it would be unwarrantable to deliver any thing on this head. A certain statesman however estimates the king's entire yearly revenue at twenty millions of Piedmontese livres, of which the duties on silk produce five, and those on hemp and rice three millions;

millions; but this computation I believe over-shoots the mark. Mr. R. some years ago being returned to Turin from his travels in Germany, the king enquired particularly into the state of the German courts. Mr. R. among other things said, that he believed the king's revenues exceeded those of the elector of Brunswic-Luneburg; and, on the contrary, were less than those of the elector of Saxony; and that he had also heard this comparison made by some public ministers. As to the kingdom of Sardinia, it is evident, that, the charges of the troops and civil officers being deducted, the residue of the annual income from that kingdom cannot exceed a hundred thousand livres; and that the importance of that country to the house of Savoy is more on account of its regality than its revenue. In the year 1718, when the duke of Savoy was deprived of the kingdom of Sicily, and no compensation yet made by another, though smaller island, the following sarcasm was made on his situation:

*Le roy de Chypre & de Sicile  
A le cul dans l'eau entre deux isles.*

'The king of Cyprus and Sicily is up to the middle in water betwixt two islands.'

In the king's territories on the continent are sixteen bishoprics, among which are the two archbishoprics of Turin and the Tarantaife. Besides the city of Turin, three hundred and forty towns and villages are subject to the former; and, as among the Roman-catholics, every one is obliged to communicate at Easter, and to deliver to the priest an account of his children and family, the whole number of the inhabitants of such a country may be pretty accurately known: and I have been assured, that, from such computations, the number of the king's subjects in Piedmont and Savoy, and other parts on the continent, amount to two millions and some thousands. The towns in Savoy, Piedmont, and the new acquisitions on the *terra firma*, are computed to be above two hundred.

The duty on snuff is farmed for four hundred thousand livres, and travellers should be careful to have no foreign tobacco among their baggage. At first it was farmed only for twelve thousand livres; afterwards the same person, being

Number of  
the inhabi-  
tants.

Monopoly of  
snuff.

being a Jew, who at first had it at so low a rate, paid more than treble that sum for it; and when a friend dissuaded him from it, observing, that it would probably ruin him, he answered, 'The use of snuff is a pernicious custom, and consequently will daily increase; so that there is no danger of any loss to be apprehended from raising the farm, it being the nature of mankind to be extremely addicted to whatever is hurtful.' But, how great soever the king's whole revenue may have formerly been, yet it is certain, that, notwithstanding the last reduction of the ancient demesnes, or of those given in to be such, it received an augmentation of above a million of livres.

The king's  
absolute  
power.  
His author-  
ity in ec-  
clesiastical  
affairs.

The prerogative of the king in civil affairs is equal to that of any monarch in Europe; and, in ecclesiastical matters, few kings of the Roman-catholic religion carry it with so high a hand as his present majesty has done, and continues to do. Care indeed has been taken to treat the popes with complaisance, and this very year the legend in which the power assumed by Gregory VII. of dethroning princes, and depriving them of their dignity, is extolled as an heroic action; and, though it was vigorously opposed in France, it has been acknowledged orthodox; but, on a turn of interest, it can as easily be annulled. In the meantime the king has obtained his end from the pope, not only in the disposal of most of the ecclesiastical benefices in Savoy and Piedmont, but also of the bishopric of Alexandria, and a nomination to a cardinal's hat, of which cardinal Ferreri is an instance. The pope had an opportunity of gratifying his friendship for Ferreri in his promotion, and therefore was the more easily induced to confer on the family of Savoy such an eminent privilege, which in the Roman church is attended with no less honour than profit \*.

\* Since the death of pope Benedict XIII. the misunderstanding with the court of Rome has increased; first, concerning the benefices; secondly, concerning immunities and jurisdictions; thirdly, concerning the sovereignty over the fiefs of Cortanze, Cortanzone, Cisterna, Montafia, and some districts of the Lomelina. The new pope is for getting out of the court of Turin's hands what, by virtue of an indulto obtained from Nicholas V. and a long possession, was ratified under Benedict XIII; but the king of Sardinia will not be persuaded to part with any advantage which he is once in possession of.

The revenues and possessions of the monasteries, before the year 1600, were left to them as a foundation remaining from the crown lands ; but every thing else, whether moveable or immoveable, is subject to the civil impositions, contributions, excises, licences, and other taxes. All contracts, even when the clergy are parties, must be transacted before a civil judge ; and the processes in which any of the clergy are engaged, are also to be tried before the common lay magistracy, whether the ecclesiastics be the plaintiffs or defendants. In Savoy, the council of Trent has not been acknowledged ; nor does the king grant an *asylum* in any of the churches there, as in Piedmont, where the clergy have that privilege. However, on particular occasions, where the crime is of a very heinous and flagitious nature, little ceremony is used in taking a malefactor out of the church. Whilst the French were in possession of Pignerol, all *asyla* were abrogated, and the king of Sardinia, upon its being restored to him, continued the abrogation in defiance of all the clamours of the clergy, who asserted, that such a right had formerly never been disputed with them.

But what the king has undertaken and gone through with, against the Jesuits, is what possibly the greatest prince would hardly have ventured upon. This order is known to be so formidable, that neither popes nor princes were ever known to have gained any advantages by incurring their displeasure. But the present king, who was never priest-ridden, nor under the direction of a jesuitical confessor, has attempted a difficult task, and this present year has prohibited the Jesuits from keeping public schools\*.

This

\* The Dominicans improved this opportunity for making good what the Jesuits had spoiled by heterodox positions, and herein we shall cite their own words : *Theological propositions relating to the doctrine delivered in the university of Turin, by the reverend fathers Druits and Millet, of the order of St. Dominic.*

1. The pope is fallible, even in matters of religion, though he speak from the chair. The pope alone, without the consent of the universal church, cannot decide concerning any articles of religious doctrine.

2. The pope is not the head and ruler of other churches ; but every church may, as it shall think fit, appoint and determine concerning its own particular discipline.

3. In power, the council is above the pope, who may be deposed by the council.

4. The



This prohibition likewise extended itself to some other orders, which were in possession of public schools; particularly the Barnabites at Casale, Aqui, and Quieri; but the blow fell heaviest on the Jesuits; who, here, as in other countries, for many years, had understood their own interest so well, that they had engrossed the education of youth, almost to the total exclusion of all the other religious orders. Besides the respect for, and attachment to the Jesuits, expressed by their former pupils, they have the

4. The power of secular princes is immediately derived from God, and reaches to all ecclesiastics whatever, whether regular or secular.

5. Auricular confession was instituted by a positive law, and superseded the ancient form of public penitence.

6. Attrition on a supernatural motive is sufficient to attain justifying grace, with the sacrament of repentance, though it should be gained with formal grief and conversion to God.

7. Contrition is the gift of God, which he bestows according to his own pleasure; this proposition importing, that the will of man is both unfit and unable to keep the divine precepts, without efficacious grace.

8. General councils are not absolutely necessary for deciding controversies in religion, circular letters of particular councils being sufficient for that purpose.

9. St. Peter is not the head of the church, but the power of the keys, both as to rank and jurisdiction, was equally communicated among all the apostles; neither is there any difference betwixt a bishop, priest, and deacon at the altar, at least relatively to the hierarchical rank, but only in respect of the power annexed to the title.

10. The fire of hell is not a real and physical fire, much less that of purgatory, which was not thought of in the first ages of the church.

Besides these there are eighteen other exceptionable and bold positions relating to the canon law, of which the following will be a sufficient proof. *Episcopi, &c.*

1. Bishops do not derive their jurisdiction from the time of the apostles.

2. The jurisdiction of bishops is not of divine right, but owing to usurpation and the connivance of princes.

10. Princes, independently of the pope, may tax ecclesiastical possessions.

11. The bull called *Bulle Cœne Domini* is an insult upon princes, and therefore should be rejected.

12. Excommunications and interdictions are manifest abuses.

14. Excommunications unjustly inflicted are intitled to no regard; and therefore the party censured ought both publicly and privately to observe the duties incumbent on a christian living in catholic community.

All these positions, so extremely rash and inconsiderate, being the dictates of party spirit for the prerogative of princes, by depressing that of the popes, were opposed to the doctrines of the Jesuits, to whom the triumph of their enemies could not but cause the most sensible mortification.

further

further opportunity of gaining over to their order the ablest heads, wealthy heirs, and persons of great families; and what advantage must accrue to them from those circumstances may be easily imagined. Notwithstanding all that craft and artifice, for which they are distinguished, they had not the least intelligence of the king's design; so that they may be well supposed to have been quite thunder-struck, when the tempest at once discharged itself upon them. The education of youth would, probably, have been overlooked, had it not been for the great desire the king had, that they should give up a part of the effects which they had acquired by gift or legacy, and, on account of the education of youth, in order to defray the charges of the new public schools founded at Turin, and other parts of the country. These schools were not taught by Jesuits, and therefore the people murmured publicly, alledging, 'that the Jesuits enjoyed an income of so many thousand dollars bestowed upon them, solely for the education of youth; and since the public welfare now required other foundations, and that the Jesuits should be eased of the fatigue they had so long undergone, nothing could be more unreasonable than that others should labour for the Jesuits without any reward.' The Jesuits, on the contrary, insist on the unreasonableness of refunding the recompence of their former labour, which, together with the profit for the future is taken off their hands. How far the king will proceed, time will discover; the Jesuits, however, are quite crest-fallen and dispirited, and the loss of their credit at court draws on them the general contempt; but the other religious orders, both in private and public, exult at the downfall of a society, who has always endeavoured to keep them low. However, it will be something extraordinary, indeed, if the Jesuits, unable to extricate themselves, and make their way through all opposition, should be kept under, as they are known to be dextrous observers of time; generally making themselves double amends for any past damages. At present, they affect a tranquil patience, well knowing that they have to do with a prince not less politic than themselves, and of an inflexible firmness of temper.

The proper restriction under which the clergy hath been kept by the king; the exclusion of them from intermeddling with the civil government and state affairs, together with

Behaviour  
towards the  
Waldenses.

with his behaviour towards the Waldenses, who derive their name from *Petrus Waldensis*, has not only gained him a great reputation among the foreign protestants, but considerably promoted the real welfare and strength of his own dominions. They are not publicly oppressed, which is a sure sign that the hands of the clergy here are tied up, and the king not yet become a thorough bigot; otherwise neither the law of nature and christian charity, nor even the singular merit of this plain innocent people, would in the least avail them \*. Their services under count Santena, in the last war, and particularly at the relief of Turin, are well known; and their motive was no less their loyalty to the king, who had restored them, than their animosity against the French, by whose solicitations they had been driven out of the country. On this occasion, every one who was able to bear arms took the field, and it was their own request that they might receive nothing from the king but an allowance of bread. The Waldenses amount, in all, to betwixt thirty and forty thousand souls, inhabiting more than seventy villages. They hinder none from the external practice of their religion, though in every parish, by the king's order, there is a Roman-catholic church. This order, by a catholic prince, if it be not contrary to any compact, nor productive of any molestation or charges to the protestant subjects, can give no just cause of offence, no more than the foundation of the *maison des Vaudois* in the *place de Caroline* at Turin. Here all Waldenses, and especially children, voluntarily offering to embrace the Roman-catholic religion, are maintained and supplied with all necessaries. The girls, when grown up, are portioned out, and the boys are taught some mechanic trade. Both the house and the church are well endowed; and, indeed, it is no less commendable than natural to encourage and promote the knowledge of those truths that are supposed to be of great importance, provided the means be consistent with our natural rights and christian liberty.

\* In the year 1730, amidst the severe cold of the month of December, all the Waldenses of the valley of St. Martin were obliged to quit their native country, or change their religion. This was unquestionably done to please the pope, who, for some other political view, was to be put in good humour. The order was signed the 20th of June, 1730, and six months were allowed them to consider of it.

But to return to the clergy of this country. The yearly revenue of the archbishop of Turin is about forty thousand Piedmontese livres. He was lately appointed grand almoner, which gives him the title of excellency; whereas before he was only stiled *illustrissimo*. This is all that yet accrues to him from this post, the patent being not made, and, till he has received it, the salary of twelve thousand livres does not commence. This induces him to let several things pass, as it were, unobserved, whilst the king improves this prudent remissness to complete his plan of ecclesiastical constitutions. When the archbishop appears in public, an officer in black, with a cloak of the same colour, carrying a silver cross, rides before, followed by five or six footmen, whose livery at present is brown with red lace. At the side of the archbishop's coach walk his gentlemen, bareheaded, and some ecclesiastics attend in a coach behind.

The present archbishop of Turin is called Francesco Arborio Gattinara, *grand elemosiniere & vescovo di corte*, i. e. 'Grand almoner and court bishop.'

The archbishop of Tarantaise is Francesco Amadeo Miglietti de Chales.

The bishoprics are, 1. Aosta; 2. Alba; 3. Alessandria; 4. Aquis; 5. Asti; 6. Casale; 7. Fossano; 8. Geneva by Annecy; 9. Ivrea; 10. Mondovi; 11. Moriano; 12. Nice; 13. Saluzzo; 14. Bercelli.

As to the Sardinian hierarchy, the archbishop of Cagliari is Monsign. Faletti di Barolo, *Primate, elemosiniere di S. M. i. e.* 'Primate and almoner to his majesty.'

The archbishop of Oristano, Monsign. Nini, a Sardinian.

The archbishop of Sassari, Monsign. Giordini, *Carmelitano scalzo*, i. e. 'a bare-footed Carmelite, born at Turin.'

The bishoprics are, 1. Ales; 2. Alghero; 3. Ampuria; 4. Bosa.

It must, however, be acknowledged to the praise of the clergy of Savoy and Piedmont, that outwardly they live in a very decent and orderly manner, to which also the king's supremacy seems not a little to contribute; and it were to be wished, that the morals of the clergy of the other parts of Italy did not give more offence.



## L E T T E R XXIX.

Of the King of Sardinia's military Forces, with their Order and Disposition.

S I R,

The king's  
military  
Forces.

Interest of  
the king of  
Sardinia.

**I**NOW come to give an account of the king of Sardinia's military forces. The situation of his dominions on the continent obliges him, on any broils betwixt the house of Austria and Bourbon, to be upon his guard; but his present majesty, and his ancestors, have found means to reap some advantages from all the wars that have happened for above a century past. A war in Italy being very expensive both to the French and Germans, the house of Savoy has shewn, that it knows how to rate its friendship and assistance accordingly. The dutchy of Savoy lies quite exposed to the French, and, upon any quarrel, the enemy hath taken possession of it with little or no resistance, neither its frontiers nor its inland parts being in the least fortified. The king of Sardinia cannot think of being a gainer by declaring against France, the great power of that monarchy and the mountainous nature of the country being a bar against extending his dominions on that side; besides, with the assistance of France, his Sardinian majesty may face all his enemies. On the other hand, it is not easy to dislodge the house of Austria from any of its possessions by force, for the increase of his own power; therefore the more adviseable way has always been to procure some little advantages by leagues and stipulations. This method has answered so well as, by degrees, to transfer almost the whole country of Montferrat, and some other neighbouring territories, into the hands of the house of Savoy. The transactions at the beginning of this year will be a warning to the house of Savoy, not to be over hasty in entering into an open war with France; especially without pecuniary succours from England and Holland; it is true, on occasion, the king of Sardinia may be sure of  
a good

a good bargain with the house of Austria for his neutrality. His majesty's regular forces at present consist of about twenty-two thousand men, exclusive of the horse-guards and artillery, and fifteen well-disciplined regiments of militia. These last have only their cloathing, and a *sol per diem*; they are continually at their own habitations, where they subsist by husbandry and other labour, except twice a year when they are mustered and exercised for a few weeks; but, on these occasions, they receive the same pay as the regulars. The king formerly had a regiment, the officers of which were all knights of Malta, from whence it was called *le regiment de la croix blanche*, i. e. 'the regiment of the white cross;' but the king soon found that another regiment was of more service. For, on a summons from the grand master, this regiment for some time was without officers; besides, being all persons of rank, they could not be reconciled to the strictness of military discipline. Upon this, his majesty thought it best to let it dwindle away by degrees. He has four regiments of foreigners mostly Germans, which make a body of five thousand men, and not only serve to give a greater weight to his authority in his own country; but also, that the Piedmontese and Savoyard soldiers, having before their eyes a pattern of complete discipline, may be stirred up to emulate them. There is likewise this additional advantage accruing from it, namely, that so considerable a part of the forces originally consisting of, and recruited with foreigners, more hands may be spared for tillage. The great advantage of peopling a country in peaceable times with peasants rather than soldiers, was not unknown to the late king of England, George I. who issued an order in his German dominions, that every soldier who would undertake the management of a farm, or turn peasant, should have his discharge for ten dollars. The king of Sardinia has also lately renewed a law the regent dutchess Christina made in the year 1648, and calculated for increasing the human species. By this law it was enacted, that all parents, having twelve children lawfully begotten, should be exempted, during life, from all taxes and imposts upon such goods as they were possessed of before the birth of the tenth child. They were likewise free from all toll, or duties, chargeable on home goods, being subject only to contribute towards repairing roads, bridges, and harbours.

Rhebinder's  
régiment  
once mostly  
protestants.

bours. In the number of the twelve children are included not only those of the first generation; but likewise the grand-children, whose fathers happen to die before their grandfather, as also those who are killed in the king's service. Of the first foreign regiment belonging to the king of Sardinia, general Rhebinder has the command, as colonel Schulenburg has of the second. Each regiment consists of twelve hundred men, and, by virtue of their particular capitulations, such a regiment brings the colonel in betwixt ten and twelve thousand dollars a year, as I was informed by field marshal Schulenburg himself, who formerly had the regiment called by that name. Rhebinder's regiment once consisted intirely of protestants; but, the general changing his religion, things are much altered. His lady is not a little pleased with herself, and boasts of it as a very singular happiness, that Rhebinder is the second husband whom she has brought over to the Romish church: but there is little appearance that the general will ever prove a zealot, or concern himself with his new religion. There are now only five evangelical or protestant officers in this regiment, thirteen having thrown up their commissions at once, as soon as the protestant chaplain was discharged. In the year 1710 a great number of protestant recruits for this regiment coming into Piedmont, several of the common soldiers, upon entering into any new garrison where they were not known, used to make a practice of publicly professing themselves Roman-catholics. The motives of their conversion to the popish religion were not owing to conscience or devotion; but to the sum of five livres which was paid to every one who came over to the Romish church, besides what they got from monasteries, or people of substance, who were fond of seeing the members of their church increase. Among these recruits was an honest Swabian, of such an open frankness and simplicity, that he went about all Turin asking in his own country dialect, where that monastery was that gave five livres to any one turning catholic.

Protestant  
soldiers,  
turning pa-  
pists, re-  
warded with  
five livres a  
man.

In Schulenburg's regiment there are only two officers who are Roman-catholics, and they became converts since they had their commissions.

Swiss regi-  
ment.

Colonel Hackbret's regiment consists mostly of Swiss, who, as well as their colonel, are all protestants, and enjoy this and other privileges by a particular compact.

The

The king gives but eighteen livres a man *per* month, the captain, lieutenant, and cornet included, they being estimated no higher. The colonel is as it were the head of a republic; he recruits, enters, discharges, and cloaths the regiment, and likewise nominates the officers.

The regiment of la Porte, which is commonly quar-  
 The regi-  
 ment of la  
 Porte.  
 tered in the citadel of Turin, admits of recruits of all nations; but it mostly consists of French refugees. The capitulation is made as for protestants; for indeed there is but one Roman-catholic officer in it, and he embraced that religion out of complaisance to his wife, after he had been a considerable time in the regiment. This regiment has never yet been brought to kneel to the host, not even the private men, when upon duty, though Rhebinder's and Schulenburg's regiments have given up that point; but eight of the officers, rather than conform to this superstitious custom, have thrown up their commissions.

Hackbret's regiment observes a medium; the soldiers upon duty kneel, and the officers step aside when the host is coming; but these ceremonies are only observed by the soldiers on duty: for no one is compelled to kneel to the host either in the streets, or churches, nor even in the king's chapel, although his majesty, the whole court, and the guards, throw themselves upon their knees at the elevation. General Rhebinder, besides his regiment, has a pension of thirty thousand livres; he is by birth a Livonian, and was formerly in the elector Palatine's service. His titles are, 'His excellency Bernard Otto, baron Rhebinder, knight of the order of the *Annonciada*, master of the ordnance, governor of the city and province of Pignerol, and the conquered vallies, colonel of a German regiment of foot, and commander in chief of the army of his majesty the king of Sardinia.'

It contributes not a little to the maintenance of military discipline and order, that the regiments continually do duty at Turin as the king's foot-guards. The presence and attention of his majesty causes such care and punctuality to be observed among the troops, as would probably be neglected in other quarters. The guard is daily re-  
 Discipline of  
 the troops.  
 The king's  
 guard.  
 lieved by an hundred and twenty men, and consists of twenty-four grenadiers, thirty troopers, and about an hundred and thirty musketeers.



## King of SARDINIA's military Forces.

The pay of the troop of horse-guards is about twenty-six thousand livres a year. The private men, who are mostly gentlemen, have each twenty-five livres a month; four of them join in keeping a servant, and every one contributes five livres a month towards his subsistence, and a livre for wages; so that the remainder will not allow them to be extremely gay or profuse. Their uniform is provided by the king, except the large yellow buttons they wear; these they must buy new, or save the old ones, though the price of such a button is but four sols. As the king travels very expeditiously, they are often hard put to it. It is a long hour's journey from Turin to la Venerie on a round trot, and to go to Rivoli it takes up three hours; yet the king runs the former in a quarter, and the latter in three quarters of an hour. If a horse dies, the officers to whom it belonged must provide another. The king is always preceded by a *mareschal du logis*, with five of the *garde du corps*, or life-guards, and followed by eleven of the gentlemen in waiting. The prince or princess are always attended by their *mareschal du logis*, or an equerry.

Maintenance  
of the troops

In the other regiments, a cornet has eight hundred and eighty-four livres a year, with an allowance for three horses between every two of them. The monthly pay of a captain is a hundred and ten livres; a very slender allowance for himself and a servant; so that he must be a very good œconomist. Officers quartered at Turin have indeed an opportunity of boarding themselves at two meals a day for twenty-five livres a month; but at such a frugal table, that they need not be afraid of growing too corpulent. The king has an exact account of all his officers, observes every one's good and bad qualities, and, from time to time, makes very particular enquiries not only of one, but of several persons concerning the behaviour of every one of them. From these informations he prefers

Only means  
of prefer-  
ment.

them, without any regard to their rank or seniority. M. de Martiniere, who was very lately a captain in a marching regiment, is now, on account of his great abilities and good behaviour, raised at once by the king to a lieutenancy in his majesty's horse-guards, and accordingly ranks with a colonel. It is also the king's pleasure that all officers in his majesty's immediate disposal be accounted equally honourable. A minister of state once petitioning

the

the king to make his son a lieutenant or an ensign, *comme un petit employ, i. e.* 'as being but an inconsiderable post:' the king answered, *Je n'ay point de petits emplois à donner, i. e.* 'I have no inconsiderable post to bestow.' It is owing to this, that the sons of many of the noblest and wealthiest families are ensigns and lieutenants; for these posts are in higher esteem here than in other countries. The countess de Carpené, a lady of uncommon good sense, lately informed me, that, when prince Eugene was at Turin, she, with above twenty other ladies, being at court, the king presented them to the prince with the following compliment: *Ce sont les dames de la premiere qualité de mon país, l'une est femme d'un capitaine, & les autres le sont de cornets.* 'These are ladies of the highest quality in my dominions; one is a captain's lady, and the others are married to cornets.' Prince Eugene only answered, That it was not so in Germany. But what contributes not a little to this is, that, as I have said above, no person can obtain a genteel post at court, without having first served in the army.

Military discipline is observed here in all its strictness, Instance of the strictness of military discipline. of which I shall give you a recent instance, which inspired the common people with a violent disgust against Schulenburg's heretical regiment. This regiment being last winter upon duty at Turin, as the king's guards, a serjeant, finding a soldier in a public-house, contrary to an express command, struck him several times over the head; for which the soldier owed him a grudge. Some days after this accident, as the guard was coming by the corner of the Franciscan church, the same soldier shot the serjeant, and starting backwards, as if his piece had gone off accidentally, immediately ran into the church. The present colonel Schulenburg, in the absence of the general, his uncle, went to the king, representing to him the ill consequences of such a precedent to officers of all ranks, if such a crime were not severely punished. In the mean time, the monastery and the church were surrounded with soldiers, and the king immediately sent to the archbishop, desiring that the malefactor might be delivered up. The clergy insisted upon the right of sanctuary possessed by their church; and apprehending that the officers of the regiment, in the first heat of their passion, would instantly

hang up the murderer, more zealously espoused his cause, especially as he was an handsome well-made fellow, and a Roman-catholic. At last, the king gave the archbishop his word that the immunity of the church should suffer no detriment; adding, that the delivering up of the soldier was claimed only in order to make a more regular enquiry into the affair; and that, if it appeared he was intitled to an asylum, he should be safely restored to the church. The archbishop, relying on this promise, sent a mandate to the monastery for delivering up the soldier to twelve grenadiers of his regiment, who were sent to escort him. The monks pretended they did not know what was become of him. Upon this the lieutenant, who had been sent with the grenadiers, marched into the church with his men, and, after long searching, found him in an empty vault; but, the malefactor refusing to quit his lurking-place, four grenadiers jumping down forced him up, and dragged him out of the church. The mob immediately gathered, crying out, that religion was profaned; that heretics were permitted to violate sacred places; and that they crucified Christ afresh as far as lay in their power; and nothing but fear of the king, and the armed soldiers who guarded the malefactor, restrained the mob from being more outrageous. In the mean time, the prisoner was tried in the presence of one of the king's judges, and immediately a *protocol* or report of the proceedings was communicated to the archbishop. The malefactor confessing that he had premeditatedly fired his piece, was sentenced to lose his right-hand, to have his flesh four times torn with red-hot pincers, and afterwards to be hanged. At first the king thought it too severe, and directed the whole proceedings to be laid before him, which being done by the present colonel Schulenburg, his majesty acquiesced in the sentence. The evening before the execution, the criminal was carried from the king's guard, where the first battalion of Schulenburg's regiment was then upon duty. The people indeed assembled together; but, on a supposition that the prisoner was going to be restored to the church from whence he was taken, towards which they seemed to march, no disturbance was made. The next morning a scaffold was erected before the citadel, where the criminal underwent the punishment with great resolution; and, though he made a shew of devotion, he insisted that he had

had done what was right, and that he would do the same again upon the like provocation.

The transactions of the last forty years have served to inspire the Piedmontese with a martial spirit; and in the last war such actions were performed by their troops, as would have done honour to the ancient Romans. Towards the close of the last century, when marshal Catinat invaded Piedmont, it was of the highest importance to the present king, then duke, to march in time for putting Turin in a better posture of defence. To this end he dispatched the count de Santena, then a major, and since general, with a few hundred men, to Avigliano, an old castle about three German miles from Turin, which commands the road and valley from Susa. As the French army, which consisted of thirty thousand men, was for passing by Santena, he fired at them with what little artillery he had. Catinat, who was no less surprised than provoked at this insult, sent to the castle, threatening to hang up the commanding officer; who returned him for answer, that he should never have him alive, and that, till the artillery should be brought before the castle, no surrender was to be expected. Catinat, now still more incensed, ordered a battery to be erected, and summoned the castle a second time. Santena answered, that a breach must first be made; which being begun, he offered to capitulate. Catinat sent a lieutenant into the castle to settle the articles of capitulation; but, as a preliminary condition, demanded that the soldiers should be made prisoners of war, and the officers hanged. Upon this Santena took the lieutenant into his chamber, shut the door, and conducted him between two barrels of powder, with two lighted matches lying by. Santena, taking one of the lighted matches, got upon one of the powder-barrels, and desired the lieutenant to follow his example; adding, that, since he must die, many more of the French should take a spring into the air, before all the Piedmontese in the castle should lose their lives. The lieutenant so little relished this compliment, that he begged of Santena to lay aside such a desperate design, promising to do all that lay in his power for obtaining an honourable capitulation for the garrison. Upon this assurance the commandant dismissed the lieutenant, who having made his report to Catinat, the marshal said, ‘ I must see this man of such ex-

Heroic action of the count de Santena.



‘ extraordinary spirit and resolution ;’ and allowed that he and his men should march out with their swords. As Santena passed by him, the marshal said, ‘ That he did indeed well deserve to be hanged ; but, to shew him that he could esteem courage and bravery in an enemy, he should dine with him that day.’ At table some French officers upbraided Santena on account of the duke of Savoy’s forming a league with heretics against the most christian king. Santena remained silent for some time, till at last he asked the marshal whether he would allow him freedom of speech ? Catinat consenting, he replied, ‘ That his master had indeed, for self-defence, taken arms against the king of France, and had entered into an alliance with heretics, such as the English and Dutch ; nay further, that his master was for doing something worse, and had sent to Constantinople, to negotiate a league with the Turks ; but that his most christian majesty had unluckily been before-hand with him there.’ Catinat laughed at the officers who had forced this keen repartee from Santena, saying, this might teach them never to insult brave men under misfortunes. However, Santena, by his extraordinary behaviour, had the good fortune to obtain for his master a suspension of arms for some days.

Fine action  
of the mar-  
quis d’En-  
treyve.

The marquis d’Entreyve’s gallant defence of Verua against the French in the last war is sufficiently known. The allies having a camp near the Po, the present king of Sardinia used often to throw bomb-shells filled with louis d’ors into Verua, for the encouragement of the garrison ; but want of provisions at last obliged them to surrender. When the soldiers marched out of the garrison, d’Entreyve had an ammunition-loaf carried before him upon a pike, and, as he passed by the French general, said to him, ‘ This piece of bread was all the provision left in the place ; had it been provided with two days more subsistence, it should have cost you dearer.’

Of general  
St. Amour.

The Piedmontese have likewise signalized themselves for their valour in foreign service, of which, among others, general St. Amour\* is a living instance. When he was

\* This worthy man died in the imperial camp at St. Beditto, in the year 1734.

made colonel of a regiment, the officers who valued themselves upon their birth, were so extremely piqued against him, he being but a peasant's son, that he was challenged by four of his captains successively, whom he killed upon the spot; and, upon dispatching the last, he said, 'There are now but eight left;' but the others thought fit to let the affair drop. It is not his valour only which intitles this gentleman to the highest esteem, but also his prudence and discretion in never forgetting the meanness of his extraction. Once, while he was at table in Piedmont, with the chief officers and generals whom he had invited to an entertainment, his father happened to come into the house, and sent up word of his arrival. St. Amour informed his guests of it, adding, that he was not insensible of the regard due to them, but begged leave that he might dine with his father in the next room. He accordingly withdrew, tho' the company was very urgent with him that his father might sit down at their table, and thus acted up to the character of the dutiful son, and the polite gentleman. He has been a great benefactor to the village where he was born, having endowed it with two very commendable foundations; one for portioning poor young women, the other for teaching the children of peasants to write and read.

General Rostallerie, your former acquaintance, is still in great reputation, having distinguished his courage at the siege of Vercua and Turin, as well as on other occasions. He had no great liking to the Germans, on account of some uneasiness he met with when a captain in the imperial service. One of his horses dying in the stable, he ordered his servant to drag it out; but, it being more than he could manage, the master lent him a helping hand, by pulling at the rope. As in Italy, or England, such an action would not have been regarded; yet the other captains looked upon it as such a degradation, that they would not serve under him. The duke of Lorraine, as generalissimo, being informed of the affair, ordered, that no farther notice should be taken of it, and, to add more force to the order, invited him to dinner. But, notwithstanding all this, he was obliged to quit the service.

Of general  
Rostallerie.

I cannot forbear adding one instance more, which must appear the more extraordinary, and intitle the author to the

Remarkable  
action of  
Micha, a  
the pioneer.

the greater praise, as his birth and education were but mean, which seldom produce those ambitious views to which so many daring or heroic actions, as they are called, are owing. At the siege of Turin, in 1706, the French had broke into one of the largest subterraneous galleries belonging to the citadel, and the French engineer was rewarded with two hundred louis d'ors for discovering this passage. The French now concluded that they should make their way into the citadel, by means of this secret passage, and accordingly posted two hundred grenadiers there. One Micha, a Piedmontese peasant, who had been compelled to serve as a pioneer, and, by his good natural parts and long practice, had acquired such a skill in it as to be made a corporal of the pioneers, he was then working at that place with about twenty men, in order to complete a mine. But hearing the French busy over his head, in securing themselves in the gallery, it immediately occurred to him, that his work was now become useless, the enemy being possessed of a place which would be of infinite detriment to the besieged; he was also convinced that it would cost him his life to hinder it, his mine having no saucisson, with which he might spring it with less danger. There was no time for deliberation, he therefore immediately formed this brave resolution: to save his companions, he ordered them immediately to withdraw out of the mine, and fire a musquet as a signal, when they were in a place of safety, adding, that they should go and acquaint his majesty, that Micha implored a subsistence for his wife and children. Upon hearing the signal, he immediately set fire to the mine, and thus sacrificed his own life, and blew up the two hundred French grenadiers into the air. I leave this action, Sir, to your consideration, only adding, that the king has provided not only for his widow and children, but has settled a perpetual annuity of six hundred livres a year upon Micha's descendants.

*Gardes du  
corps, or life-  
guards.*

The life-guards consist of three troops, namely, the Savoyard, the Piedmontese, and the Sicilian. Formerly the captains of them ranked as lieutenant generals, the lieutenants as colonels, and the cornets as lieutenant-colonels; but, though this privilege be taken away, yet they are accounted among the principal persons of the court.

As to the king of Sardinia's fortified places on the continent, the number of them is greatly diminished since the late wars, the French having blown up the works of all tenable places, such as Montmelian, Casal, Verua, Vercelli, &c. which had the misfortune of falling into their hands. However, except on the Milanese side, the king's dominions are still pretty well secured. In the present year some fortifications have been built near Alessandria on the river Taner; but, the emperor remonstrating against it, they were called by the softer name of repairs. Towards France, Fenestrelle will be soon made a very strong place. I have before given you a description of the incomparable Fort la Brunette near Susa, which is a work of fifteen years. Turin, together with its citadel, now remains to be described \*. A permission from the governor is requisite to obtain a particular view of these; yet this does not extend to the ramparts and bastions. This fortification is a regular pentagon, or a fort with five royal bastions, with a vaulted deep well in every bastion, so that they cannot be deprived of water; and, considering the number and spaciousness of the subterraneous works, the whole citadel may be said to stand, as it were, in the air. The ground on which it stands being a little raised above the adjacent country, no water can be conveyed into the ditches and lower works. In this its chief strength consists, as the mines and souterrains would, in a great measure, be rendered unserviceable, could they be overflowed. It is also well fortified and undermined towards the city, to which it is nearer than the citadel is to Milan. The proximity of the latter to that city is a great disadvantage, as Milan is not fortified; whereas at Turin it is otherwise, both the city and citadel mutually adding to each other's strength. From the city side one goes over several bridges and ditches, through an entrance, over which is an inscription, signifying, that the citadel was completed by his present majesty in the twenty-first year of his age. From thence you pass through a dungeon, or a large round tower with a flat

\* The citadel of Turin, as to its situation and esplanade, very much resembles that of Tournay, and still more that of Lisle, which, however, has more houses in it, and likewise water in the ditches. If the subterraneous works of Tournay are admired by all connoisseurs, yet those of Turin are not in the least inferior, if they do not rather surpass them.



roof. This is the magazine for provisions, and part of the military stores. It is bomb-proof, the French, in the siege of 1706, having thrown several hundred bombs on it, but to no effect. The *bombons* or large bombs of seven or eight hundred pounds weight, three or four of which they used sometimes in a night, would certainly have demolished this tower, had they fallen upon it; but on account of their prodigious weight they did not reach so far, most of them, falling in the area of a citadel, sunk five or six feet in the earth, and with such violence, as to be heard on the neighbouring mountains. This tower also has its subterraneous passages or galleries towards the other bastions; so that, if the enemy should become masters of the latter, the dungeon alone could very well hold out fourteen days, before it would be obliged to capitulate. Here is the main guard, and on the left-hand towards the area of the citadel is to be the commandant's house, and on the right-hand that of the governor; both these buildings when completed, the first being already finished, will form an elegant amphitheatre facing the area. On the left-hand, at the end of this area are the *caserns* or barracks, from whence one is led by torch-light into the Souterrains, which indeed are wonderful. At the entrance are vaulted stables for fifty horses; an hundred and thirty paces beyond these, and forty or fifty more under the main ditch, one comes under the Contregarde, where are other stables for fifty horses, which may be brought hither by the main ditch. Here the subterraneous passages or galleries extend in two branches, one to the Po, the other to the distance of two or three Piedmontese miles, not so much for the sake of an outlet, as to lead to the vast number of mines which take up every part of the ground. These in the year 1706 would have greatly perplexed the French, and prevented their near approaches to the citadel, had they been provided with a sufficient quantity of powder; but the preceding sieges of Montmelian, Yvrea, Chivas, Verüe, &c. had occasioned such a consumption of it, that it was sold at the rate of an *ecu* or crown *per* pound at Turin. Every morning at the relief of the guard, the soldiers deliver up what powder they have remaining, and are strictly searched lest they conceal any for sale; and, if the quantity found upon them exceed two charges, the offender is inevitably punished.

Admirable  
Souterrains  
in the cita-  
del.

punished with death. The French had erected a battery of twenty-four sixty pounders directly over one of the mines of the citadel ; and, if the mine had taken proper effect, the whole battery must have been entirely demolished : but by the want of powder only one gun was blown up, and in a salley was brought into the city, and placed before the house of the then commander in chief, count Daun. In the above-mentioned gallery is shewn the place where the brave pioneer Micha voluntarily devoted his life for the good of his country, and the damage done by that noble action is now thoroughly repaired. However, the French were greatly mistaken in thinking themselves sure that, by means of this large gallery, which is broad enough for a carriage to turn about in, they should be masters of the citadel ; for through the smaller gallery (which is over the larger, and has several trenches from whence they may fire upon the enemy) in case of necessity, iron port-cullices can be let down, and grenadoes, bombs, and other instruments of destruction may be thrown into it through loop-holes provided for such extremities. Besides, this large gallery is fortified at the end of every thirty paces, not to speak of the many mines underneath it. There are properly four galleries over one another, of which the lowermost is at the depth of an hundred and seventeen feet under ground. Into these none but Germans are admitted, as being constant friends to the house of Savoy ; and therefore the officer who attends foreigners here always enquires of what country they are. The mines, countermines, and other subterraneous works are very surprizing. In the lowest gallery there are a kind of spiracles to let in the air and keep it dry ; and in some places one meets with nitrous incrustations. From the subterraneous works of this one bastion, an idea may be formed of the other four. Besides all these conveniencies every one is provided with an oven, a well, and a magazine for provision. On the right-hand of the area is a deep large well, which has been left open, since a powder magazine not far from it was set on fire by lightning, before the siege, by which accident not only the adjacent buildings (among which was the governor's house) but likewise the bomb magazine beyond it was entirely destroyed. During the siege,

## King of SARDINIA's military Forces.

a bomb fell into it which did a great deal of damage to the well, so that it is not yet thoroughly repaired.

The water is very clear, and in the summer heats the governor has a tent erected over it, which is as cool as a grotto. The well is twelve paces in diameter, and is thus described by Misson, Tom. III. p. m. 50. *On y a la commodité d'un bon puits, ou les chevaux mesmes montent & descendent sans se rencontrer; c'est un double escalier sans degrés, qui tourne tant de fois, que la pente en devient aisée. i. e.* 'Here is the conveniency of a good well, where even ' horses go up and down, and meet without inconveni- ' ency; there is a kind of double stair-case, if I may ' call it so, without steps, and the descent is very easy ' by its frequent windings.'

The siege of Turin lasted four months and a half, and the breach on the side of the citadel, towards the gate of Susa, was so wide that a whole battalion in front might have marched into it; the only resource left the besieged was to keep a large fire continually burning in the breach. All utensils and furniture made of wood were used for this purpose, and in several parts of the city the roofs of the houses were pulled down for the sake of the wood for fuel; and by these means the breach was defended till the town was relieved.

Marshal  
Marfin's  
tomb.

Marshal Marfin lies interred in a Capuchin monastery half a league from the city, on the road to la Venerie; the French intrenchments having been attacked not far from this place, where the marshal, being mortally wounded, expired. On the wall betwixt two fishes, which I suppose were the supporters of his arms, is the following inscription:

*Ferdinando de Marfin  
Francisæ Marefcallo  
Supremi Galliæ Ordinis Equiti Torquato  
Valencenarum Gubernatori*

*Quo in loco  
7 Septembris Ann. Dom. 1706.  
Inter suarum cladem & fugam  
Victoriam Exercitum, Vitam amisit  
Æternum in hoc tumultu  
Monumentum.*

i. e. 'This tomb tomb was erected to the eternal memory of Ferdinand de Marfin, marshal of France, knight of the order of the Holy Ghost, and governor of Valenciennes, who on Sept. 7, 1706; when his men were slaughtered and put to flight, lost the victory, his army, and his life in this place.'

He died two hours after the battle, often repeating these words, *Tout est perdu, mais je n'en suis pas la cause.* i. e. 'All is lost, but not through any fault of mine.' Of the fifteen thousand prisoners most of them died with hunger and hardships. After their defeat, the French committed a great error in returning to Pignerol, which was the very route the allies for their own advantage could have wished them to take; whereas Milan was but weakly garrisoned with imperialists, and a body of eighteen thousand French was actually in Italy; consequently the scattered troops might easily have joined them, and thus have formed a fresh army. After the victory, the present king of Sardinia was very eager for pursuing the enemy; but prince Eugene on account of the bad state of his cavalry did not think it advisable. Another capital fault of the French in this campaign in Italy, was, that, after making themselves masters of Chivas, instead of losing time before Verüe, they did not march directly for Turin, which at that time was ill prepared for a vigorous defence. They also might with greater advantage have formed their main attacks at another part of the city, and not on the side where the citadel stands. The soldiers of which the garrison consisted, had but little of that experience and discipline which they afterwards acquired during the war; so that I don't know, whether an officer of distinction, at that time in the citadel, was much out in his conjecture, when he said to me, that Turin was injudiciously attacked, and as ill defended. The king of Sardinia was then as it were at the last gasp; and after the victory, it is reported, that, in the first transports of joy, he said that, 'He was very near being obliged to dance attendance in the emperor's anti-chamber.' So that it is little to be wondered at, if he doth not shew any great regard for the crown of France; and that the people every-where are filled with the most bitter animosity against that nation. However the Piedmontese are not very fond of the Germans,



## King of SARDINIA's military Forces:

mans, who, in their marches through the country as friends, shewed no more favour than the French, their declared enemies. Besides, the French formerly, when on good terms with the house of Savoy, lived splendidly, and made their money fly about the country, a fault which the German troops wherever they are quartered are very careful not to be guilty of.

I shall conclude this letter with an account of the order of the annual procession on the 8th of September, in commemoration of the relief of Turin, and in honour of the virgin Mary:

1. The charity children.
2. The fraternity of St. Maurice cloathed in red.
3. The fraternity of St. Rock, in blue.
4. The fraternity of the holy Sudary, in white.
5. The fraternity of the *Annonciata*, in white.
6. The fraternity of Mercy, in black.
7. The fraternity of the Holy Trinity, in red.
8. The fraternity of the Holy Ghost, in dark grey.
9. The fraternity of Jesus, in white.
10. The fraternity of the Holy Cross, in white.

## Orders of monks.

11. Of *St. Michael, Trinitarians.*
12. — *St. Francis de Paole.*
13. — *Franciscans of the Angels.*
14. — *Barefooted Augustines.*
15. — *Capuchins.*
16. — *St. Mary le Place, Carmelites.*
17. — *Augustines.*
18. — *St. Francis of the Observance.*
19. — *St. Francis Minors.*
20. — *Jacobins.*
21. — *Barnardins de la Consola.*

After these came the court, and

22. Footmen.
23. Pages.
24. Six trumpeters.
25. A number of gentlemen.

26. Six

- \*26. Six trumpeters:
- 27. The canons of St. John:
- 28. The canons of the Trinity:

## LETTER XXX.

### Description of the City of Turin.

S I R,

THE celebrated Emanuel has given an account, in Largeness of the city of Turin, and number of its inhabitants. two volumes in folio, of the origin, increase and present state of Turin; and the long siege it sustained, in this century, is a sufficient proof of its strength. The walls and bastions are all lined with free-stone, and it takes up an hour and an half to walk round the fortifications. This favour is not permitted without a note signed by the commandant; however, it is easily obtained, and holds good for any time afterwards. The pleasantness of the ramparts is very much heightened by the charming prospect it yields, especially from Porte Neuve to Porte du Po and la Porta de la Venerie, or de la Cour, where one has a view of Madame Royale's villa, the Capuchin monastery on the mountain, the princess's villa, the church of Superga, and of villa's without number covering the mountains. From the Porte de Suse nothing strikes the eye but mountains, and these, during the greatest part of the year, covered with snow. The city is not very large, but populous; and I have been assured, by a person who saw the account which the marquis del Borgo every year delivers to the king, that, at the end of the year 1728, the inhabitants amounted to fifty-four thousand six hundred. The plague which made such dreadful havock at Marseilles, procured no small advantage to Turin and its environs, having driven thither several manufactures, some of which Turin was wholly without; and the others, for want of skill and a num-

ber of hands, were in a languid state. Within the walls are forty-eight churches and monasteries, and seventeen more in the neighbourhood. The patrons of the city are St. Francis de Sales, St. Francis de Paola, St. Philip Neri, St. Anthony de Padua, St. Secundus, and St. Valerius; accordingly their several festivals are observed with extraordinary devotion and splendor. I have never yet been able to procure a good plan of this city; that published by Bodenehrr at Augsburg is full of errors, but his map of the adjacent country is very exact. If Turin continues to increase in largeness and magnificence, as it has done hitherto, it will certainly have the noblest streets of any city in Europe; at least I know of none in Italy, France, England, Holland, or Germany, that at present equal it in this respect. But here I speak of the new city, in which are the royal palace, the Rue neuve, the Rue du Po, which are remarkably fine. From the door of the king's palace is a direct prospect of seventeen hundred paces over the palace-court and La place de St. Charles, along the Rue neuve to Porte neuve. The houses in La place de St. Charles (which is a fine square) have all arched piazza's; so that, in the heaviest rains, one may walk dry under the shelter of them. The Rue neuve, or new street, is eighteen paces broad, the houses four stories high, and every house exactly resembles that opposite to it on the other side of the street, and is at least an hundred paces in front. There are but three buildings on each side from the area before the palace to an entrance into La place de St. Charles, where the Rue neuve begins, which extends a hundred and twenty-three paces in length. The inner court of the palace is an hundred and forty-four paces long; the Place du Chateau is an hundred and ninety-seven; the street betwixt this square and that of St. Charles, four hundred and twenty-three; the Place de St. Charles, two hundred and eighty-four; the further street, four hundred and fifty-seven; and the open place before the gate, an hundred paces. Bernini, the celebrated architect, is said to have preferred this street to any in Italy: however, I take the liberty to say, that for pleasantness I think the Rue du Po superior to it. The length of this street is but eleven hundred common paces, and the houses only three stories high; the breadth of it is seven or eight paces. The

spacious

spacious and lofty piazza's of the Place du Chateau are continued in a direct line on both sides of the streets; so that in the worst weather it is pleasant walking. The houses within the gate form a fine amphitheatre, and over the gate without is the following inscription:

*Ambitum Urbis  
Ad Eridani ripas ampliorem  
Carolus Emanuel II.  
Dum vitam & Regnum clauderet, inchoavit;  
Maria Joanna Baptista  
Dum Filius regno adolesceret, auxit;  
Victor Amadeus  
Dum regnum iniret, absolvit.  
Æterno Trium Principum beneficio  
Æternum Monumentum grata Civitas posuit.  
Anno MDCLXXX.*

Inscription  
on the Po-  
gate.

‘The enlargement of the compass of this city towards the banks of the Po was begun by Charles Emanuel II. towards the close of his life and reign; Maria Johanna Baptista continued it during the minority of her son; Victor Amadeus completed it at the commencement of his reign. The city, out of gratitude, erected this eternal monument to the everlasting munificence of the three royal benefactors above-mentioned in the year 1680.’

The grandeur and elegance of this street entirely corresponds with the inscription; and it was but a malignant sarcasm of a Spaniard, who, upon reading it, said, *Tres Reyes para una puerta*; i. e. ‘Three princes join to erect one gate.’

There is a design of building a street from the area before the palace to the gate of Susa, which is to be like the Rue du Po; but this will occasion many houses to be pulled down. This is the worst part of the city, the streets being extremely narrow, and the houses very old. A large area, in the form of an amphitheatre, is already begun; and likewise a new street facing the Porte de la Venerie, which is also called Porte de la Cour, and de la Victoire. When the old buildings are pulled down, the owners fit up the inside of their houses at their own charge,



charge, and according to their own fancy; but the outside must be built from a model proposed to them, that a perfect symmetry may appear in those parts of the buildings that are exposed to public view. Any owner being either unwilling or unable to build, the *vicaire*, or lieutenant of the police, a proper estimate being made, purchases the ground and house on the city's account; and as the public charge, by this means, runs pretty high, the king has previously adjusted the matter with the directors and surveyors.

Behind the king's palace, towards St. John's church, they are laying out a large square. The old ducal palace, which stood there, and the church are to be pulled down, and the latter is to be rebuilt in the middle of the square. The royal chapel of the Holy Sudary being too small, notwithstanding the prodigious sums it cost, is also to be demolished, in order to be rebuilt on a larger plan.

The finest buildings in this city are count Paësane's hotel, which cost fifty thousand louis d'ors; those of count Gouarene, in La place Caroline; of the marquis de Graneri; the college or seminary of the Jesuits; St. John's hospital, and the palace of Carignan. The architect of this last was P. Guarini, who also designed the new building and alterations begun at la Venerie, besides many other buildings near the Porte de Suse, and La place Caroline. These expensive improvements of the city are not a little promoted by an ordinance, which impowers every one, intending to rebuild or enlarge his house, to oblige his next neighbour, whose house is of less value than it is proposed the new one shall be, to dispose of the whole or part of his ground-plot to him at a reasonable rate. The streets are here kept very clean by a very ingenious contrivance: between the citadel and the Porte de Suse, the water is brought in by a canal out of the Doria, and thence conveyed through an aqueduct over the town-ditch into the city, where it is distributed at pleasure through all the streets, and carries off all the filth and soil. This contrivance also serves to clear the streets of the snow in the winter, unless it be ordered to leave it on the ground for the diversion of the prince of Piedmont, who often rides upon the snow in a sledge.

For the further convenience and ornament of the city, lanterns have lately been hung up in the streets and  
cross

cross lanes ; but their distance of seventy or eighty paces between each of them is rather too great to answer any good purpose.

As to the ecclesiastical buildings in this city, they are much inferior to the others, for they are very ancient ; whereas the finest edifices at Turin were built in the two last reigns. The city of Asti exceeded Turin formerly, and the churches there are in the Gothic taste.

The chapel of St. Laurence, close by the palace, is the finest in Turin ; of this also P. Guarini was the architect, and it is celebrated for several valuable marble statues, besides its lofty roof. The tabernacle on the great altar consists of beautiful small pillars of oriental marble, and the pyx in which the host is kept, is made of *lapis lazuli*.

The chapel of the Holy Trinity, not far from this, is somewhat smaller, but full of magnificent decorations ; it has a lofty cupola, superb altars, and curious works in marble of all colours. Here is also a rich foundation for pilgrims.

The *Corpus-Christi* chapel is in the green market, and remarkable for the miracle said to have been wrought there. In the year 1453, the Savoyards having pillaged Exiles, it happened that a consecrated host was brought to Turin along with the booty. It was packed up together with some other things upon an ass ; and, when the beast came to this spot, he kneeled down, and could not be made to stir a step further. In the mean time, the box with which it was loaded flew open, and the wafer shot up into the air, where it continued hovering in the sight of the people, till the bishop arrived, into whose sacred hand it gently descended, and was by him carried into this church. In the year 1598, the pestilence raging in all the neighbouring parts, this church was ornamented with fine marble pillars and statues, and a stately facade, at the expence of the city, which escaped the contagion.

It seems the Jesuits every-where make a point of it to excel all other orders in fine buildings ; and accordingly have exerted themselves at Turin ; and though the church be a little dark, it is equalled by few churches in the city for the fine paintings in *fresco*, and its marble decorations. They have a college adjoining to it, besides the

seminary mentioned above, which is so large, as conveniently to lodge the fifty fathers, of which number that society consists. They have a yearly income of five thousand pistoles in this city; but how long they will enjoy the whole is now a question. This college, as to time, is less ancient than the Jesuits college in Piedmont; but the first foundation was at Montjois.

The church  
of La Con-  
sola.

La Consola may likewise be reckoned among the finest churches in Turin. In it is a miraculous image of the virgin Mary, which has brought a multitude of pecuniary offerings to the chapel where it stands.

St. Philip's  
church.

The church of St. Philip is also very magnificent; but that of St. Thomas surpasses it in its excellent paintings in *fresco*, and is also better illuminated.

Franciscan  
church.

The Franciscan church in La place de St. Charles is ornamented on the outside with fine statues and pyramids: another edifice of the same kind is to be built opposite to it, and in the centre of the square is to be a curious fountain.

In the convent of the Minimes de Francisco de Paolo, in the Rue du Po, is a fine dispensary, well furnished with medicines: some other orders, as the Carmelites, the Capuchins al Monte, the Franciscans a la Madonna de Angelis, and the Augustines of St. Charles, have the same conveniency.

On the right-hand, near the Po-gate, stands a Capuchin monastery, which, being situated on an eminence, affords a delightful prospect of the city and its environs. The church belonging to this convent has nothing remarkable. On the left-hand, at the entrance, is a marble monument, with a Latin epitaph, in memory of Alexander Monti marquis of Farilliani; it is but an indifferent piece. On the other side of the Po-bridge, about half a league from the city, is the chapel of Notre Dame de Pilone, full of paultry daubings, and little silver images, &c. hung up by way of votive tables. One of them, indeed, is something remarkable, which represents the virgin Mary appearing to a girl who had fallen into the Po, with this inscription:

*Quod*  
*Margaritha Molar puella undecennis*  
*Inter proximi molendini rotas & vortices*  
*Per horam submersa*  
*Deipara V. apparente incolumis evaserit*  
*In primi monumentum miraculi*  
*Grata fidelium pietas*  
*Ecclesiam hanc excitavit, Anno D. MDCXLIV.*

' This chapel was erected in the year 1644, by the  
 ' piety of the faithful, in grateful remembrance of the happy  
 ' deliverance of Margaret Mollar, a girl of eleven years of <sup>A girl miracu-  
lously pre-  
served in the</sup> Po.  
 ' age, who, for a whole hour, was immersed under water  
 ' among the wheels and eddies of a neighbouring mill; but,  
 ' the blessed virgin, mother of God, appearing to her,  
 ' she escaped without receiving any hurt.'

It is well known, that, about three years since, a child fell into the Danube, at Ulm, and after being tossed by the wheels of a mill, and carried a great way in the river, was at last taken up without receiving any manner of hurt. The memory of this remarkable deliverance is preserved by an inscription on a copper-plate.

Among the laudable foundations at Turin, the five <sup>Hospitals.</sup> hospitals for the poor, sick, and disabled may justly be reckoned the most useful. The count de Provana is the present governor of the king's hospital; and the patients are under the care of two of the court-physicians, who attend, by turns, quarterly. They have, besides, an ecclesiastic for instructing them in religion, and preparing them for a happy exit. No incurables, nor such as have lost any of their limbs, are admitted here, this hospital being designed only for such as are judged capable of being restored to health by proper care. It is also limited to such only who have been in the king's service, or in the Swiss guards: The patients generally are about forty or fifty in number.

The largest and finest hospital in Turin is that of St. John's John, not far from *la place Caroline*, near the ramparts. <sup>hospital.</sup> It was often found, that several single women, whose pregnancy was the fruits of a criminal conversation, and who were destitute of necessities, cruelly made away with  
 their



their infants. All such distressed creatures are admitted here, as are many other poor but honest pregnant women. There were lately in this hospital about twenty such patients, besides four hundred foundlings and orphans, a hundred incurables, and two hundred patients who were judged curable. The children are employed in spinning silk and other works, till they are fit to be taught some mechanic trade. The ground floor is for the male patients, and the upper story for the females; both are very lofty, being equal in height to three common stories. The beds are placed at a distance from each other (every patient having one to himself) with an altar in the centre, so that all the patients have a sight of it, and may hear mass without getting out of their beds. When this edifice is completed, it will be the finest of the kind in all Italy. The front of it is a hundred and eighty common paces in length, and appears so magnificent, that it resembles a royal palace. It has three doors in front, and over the grand entrance are these words, *Saluti pauperum temporali; divitum æternæ apertum. i. e.* ‘This edifice is open for the temporary relief of the poor, and the eternal salvation of the rich.’ The management of this excellent foundation is lodged in two deputies of the chapter of St. John, and two of the seventy counsellors of the city. These deputies manage the revenues and expences of the city, whilst the senate (which consists of four presidents and fourteen senators) takes cognizance of civil and criminal processes, and are chosen annually, but often continued longer in their office. Two physicians and an apothecary, with four assistants, two surgeons, and twelve mates, have the care of this hospital. These last visit the patients, administer medicines to them, and take care that they be duly attended. Over the female patients are placed four matrons, and under them twelve nurses, besides two midwives and four assistants, who are instructed by them in that profession. To this hospital belong also four confessors, two stewards, and four laundresses. The yearly revenue is not always alike, although the greatest part arises from sure funds; but it generally amounts to about thirty thousand crowns, or an hundred and twenty thousand Piedmontese livres, and sometimes it has risen to ten thousand pistoles.

Another

Another laudable foundation at Turin is *la charité*, or *La cbarité*, the hospital for the poor, which takes up great part of the Rue du Po, and has a very large revenue arising from rents, and the annual subscriptions of the citizens. The king, every year, gives to the hospital three hundred sacks of corn, three of which are computed to make a sufficient quantity of bread to serve one person a whole year. In this house are generally two thousand, and often three thousand poor people, picked up out of the streets, and employed in several sorts of manufactures. Here the young and old of both sexes are furnished with a remedy against idleness, and are provided with meat, drink, cloathing, and attendance when sick, or grown decrepit with age. Forty soldiers in blue, with red bandeliers, are daily dispersed about the city to take up all beggars and vagrants; if they be foreigners, after undergoing a short imprisonment, they are driven out of the city: and for a second offence, besides a longer imprisonment, they are whipped and banished out of the country; but the natives are immediately brought away to the hospital. The main building consists of two quadrangles, with galleries round them, one for the men, and the other for the women. They dine separately in their respective halls, to the number of some hundreds at a time in each. The two sexes have also their particular time of hearing mass, and are separated from the rest of the congregation by an iron grate. The church is worth seeing, on account of its roof, and the ascension of the virgin Mary, admirably painted by the famous chevalier Daniel, the same who performed the *fresco* work in the king's gallery at Turin. In the passages of the ground floor in both courts, are the busts of the benefactors, with elegant Latin inscriptions.

A foreigner should visit the hospital for *maniacs*, which is under excellent regulations. And here I saw an unfortunate relation of a person in whom are united all the qualities of a general and an ambassador, who is possessed with an imagination of being the legitimate son of Lewis XIV. His mother (as he conceives) not having been as mistress to that prince, but legally married to him, he passionately insists on having the ensigns of royalty, and is for keeping a splendid court. In short, his frenzy was so great, that at length it became absolutely necessary

Bedlam, and a strange instance of lunacy.

fary

sary to send him hither, where he has a particular chamber, with a little gallery to walk in, his brother paying eight hundred Piedmontese livres *per annum* for his maintenance.

Storehouses  
of wood.

To prevent the exactions of the peasants, in raising the price of wood, during winter, at their pleasure, there are four large store-houses of wood and coal belonging to the city; and, when the peasants are for taking advantages of the weather, fewel is sold at this magazine, by order, at a reasonable rate.

King's at-  
tention with  
regard to the  
police.

The king takes care to be exactly informed about the execution of the police laws; and he has been known formerly to go by himself, muffled up in a cloak, that he might, with his own eyes, look into the state and management of the city. His majesty once took from a baker a loaf, which seemed coarse and short of weight, and carried it to the senate that it might be weighed and examined. The baker complained of the heavy duty, and, as his complaint was not absolutely groundless, the king caused an alteration to be made, and the excise on bread was lowered.

Thick air of  
Turin.

Having given a detail of what most pleased me in Turin, I shall now take the liberty just to mention some of its inconveniencies; and of these the most obvious are the thick fogs, which, in autumn and winter, are continually rising from the Po, and other waters, by which the air is rendered thick and moist, and consequently unhealthy. These exhalations very much incommode the city, which is often involved in fogs and rain, whilst Rivoli enjoys the serene sky and brightest sunshine.

Bad water.

Another inconveniency, and almost as bad, arises from the foul muddy water in most of the wells of this city, and the badness is chiefly owing to negligence in not keeping the wells sweet and clean, dead dogs, cats, and other filth, being often thrown into them; but before the Po-gate, near the Capuchin monastery, there is a well which affords good water, which is constantly locked up to preserve it from filth.

Bad inns.

The inns here also stand in great need of better regulations, that travellers may be well used, and not be so intolerably imposed upon. There is not a place in all Italy where the entertainment, at the same expence, is so bad as at Turin. The country produces good wine in abundance,

dance, yet, without paying an extravagant price, what is sold at the inns is the most execrable stuff imaginable. On meagre days the Roman-catholics here fare very badly ; for though the Po affords variety of fine fish, as pyke, carp, perch, trout, and sturgeon, from eighty to an hundred pound weight, the avaricious landlords won't put themselves to the expence of fresh fish ; but their guests must take up with salt fish, or an *aumlette*.

The manner of burying the dead at Turin is also very Funerals. disagreeable. The corpse is carried in procession to the grave, where it is put in the ground without any coffin. This is not only a shocking spectacle, when the deceased happens to die of the small-pox, measles, and such contagious distempers, but may cause a very unhappy impression on pregnant women, and other persons, who are liable to catch the infection. The masked fraternities, who often attend at funerals, of whom nothing but the eyes are to be seen, make, indeed, a dreadful, but also a very shabby procession. It is also very disagreeable, that, even when there is any contagious distemper in the city, three or four corpse shall lie a whole day in the churches uncovered. Persons of rank have family-vaults in the churches and chapels ; but the lower sort are thrust into a vault belonging to their parish church, fifty or an hundred and fifty together, and without any coffins. These receptacles indeed are very deep, and have several doors, the passage leading to them being vaulted ; but all this cannot prevent the cadaverous smell and noxious effluvia from penetrating into the churches \*. This impropriety, I am sensible, is not peculiar to Turin, but is common to most large cities, especially in popish countries ; yet is it a practice contrary to reason, and ought entirely to be laid aside

\* The origin of the pernicious custom of burying in churches must unquestionably be sought for among the heathens, who used to deposit the bones of their dead in consecrated groves :

*Nulli certa domus, lucis habitamus opacis.* VIRGIL.

‘ No certain feat have we, but dwell in shady groves.

If, as Lactantius and Eusebius observe, temples were usually built over graves, the custom may indeed plead great antiquity, but the monks have shewed no little address in turning it so greatly to their advantage.

in



in every country. On this head, I am mightily pleased with Dr. Verheyen, professor of physic and anatomy at Louvain, who died in the year 1710, and composed the following epitaph for himself: *Phil. Verheyen, medicinæ D. & Prof. partem sui materialem hic in cœmeterio condi voluit, ne templum debonestaret, aut nocivis halitibus inficeret. Requiescat in pace. i. e.* ‘ Philip Verheyen, doctor and professor of  
 ‘ physic, ordered his mortal part to be buried here in the  
 ‘ church-yard, that he might not pollute the church, and  
 ‘ infect it with noxious effluvia. May he rest in peace !’

Montebanks  
 and quacks.

Another thing I can by no means approve of, is the unrestrained freedom of mountebanks and quack-doctors, here as well as in other parts of Italy, who defraud the people of their money, and at the same time of their health. It is indeed ordered under pain of death by the university of Turin, that none of those itinerants shall presume to vend any medicines without a licence from the professor of physic; yet every place swarms with these haranguers; so that the professor must either be very free of his licences, or these impostors must give him another kind of drug, different from that which they sell to the people. The Place de Chateau is never without a stage or two erected for these quacks, where they emulate each other with music, drolleries, &c. in order to increase the number of their hearers \*. Their manner of recommending their medicines is something extraordinary. A few days ago I happened to hear one who began his harangue in this solemn manner, ‘ Blessed be the Lord  
 ‘ Jesus Christ, of whom I desire no more, than that,  
 ‘ according to his righteousness, he will deal with me  
 ‘ at the last judgment, as I shall deal with you this day.  
 ‘ I venture my whole substance out of a tender concern  
 ‘ for your health, but the devil, that eternal enemy to all

\* In all countries these buffoons or harlequins are sure of a numerous audience, but no where more than among the Italians, who are a trifling, idle set of people; and they call them *Maccaroni*, which is a sort of cake, highly esteemed in that country, and all nations do them the honour of calling them by their favourite dish. Besides the foregoing instance, the French stile this kind of buffoons *Jean Potage*, the Dutch, *Harengspeks*, the English, *Jack Puddings*, and the Germans, *Hans Wurst*. I shall not decide whether they owe these titles to their gluttony, or to the fondness of the generality for them, who, as the phrase is, like them so well that they could eat them,

‘ good,

‘ good, so blinds your eyes, that you look upon a few  
 ‘ souls as if they were an hundred *scudi*’s, and thus neglect  
 ‘ your own welfare, and that of your relations, which  
 ‘ you might recover and confirm for a trifle. If I take  
 ‘ but a doit from you against my conscience, I wish I may  
 ‘ be swallowing your melted money in hell world without  
 ‘ end, Amen, &c.’ This impostor’s *panacea* consisted of  
 two powders, which were infallible remedies against the  
 bloody-flux, the falling-sickness, the cholic, megrim, con-  
 sumption, and dropsy ; and both these powders were sold for  
 so small a price as a *parabajole* or penny, from which one may  
 judge of the excellency of the ingredients. The tooth-  
 drawers seem to retain some sense of modesty, as they  
 never fail to assure the person who is under their hands,  
 that they will draw out the tooth with all imaginable ease  
 and safety, *con adjuto di Santa Apollonia, i. e.* ‘ with the  
 ‘ assistance of St. Apollonia, the patroness and preserver  
 ‘ of the teeth ;’ and, every time St. Apollonia is named,  
 both the doctor himself, and his audience, are very care-  
 ful to pull off their hats \* as a token of reverence to the  
 saint.

\* Most of the parts of the body have their particular patrons, as St. Agatha for the breast, St. Blasius for the Throat, concerning whom, one patient by mistake prayed thus, *S. Guttur, rogo te, ut libera me a malo Blasii, i. e.* ‘ St. throat, hear me, I beseech thee, and deliver me from ‘ the pain of Blaise.’ Many of these saints seem to claim this patronage from the sound of their name, as St. Clara for sore eyes, St. Stapinus for the gout, &c. St. Pancrace, by the common people called St. Crampace, against the cramp and nervous disorders. In like manner, among the heathens, Mercury presided over the feet, Minerva had the care of the fingers, and the eyes were under Apollo’s protection.

## L E T T E R XXXI.

State of the Sciences in Piedmont.

S I R,

The academy of Turin.

**Y**OU are desirous of knowing the present state of the academy of Turin, and whether a protestant may propose to himself any great benefit there? To this I answer, that all the institutions, of which some account has been published, are superseded, and probably from a principal of parsimony, especially since the decease of Madame Royale, who was very much for promoting outward show and magnificence, and drawing a number of foreigners to Turin. The king, however, has formed another very commendable design, *viz.* the revival of the university, and laid a plan for the uniform education of youth throughout the country, for which purpose the Jesuits, and other orders, have been prohibited from keeping public schools. The superintendency of this academy is invested in the lord chancellor as the king's representative, and who, as such, in all public acts in the university takes place of the whole court, the prince himself not excepted. A professor after being in office fourteen years, if disabled by age, or infirmities, proceeding from a too sedulous application, still retains the title with half the salary. The professors of divinity are four, one for expounding the scriptures, two for scholastic divinity, and the other for morality. The course of the first takes up five years, and the last but three. The theological lectures must be agreeable to the doctrine of St. Thomas Aquinas, which, according to the king's declaration on this head, 'on account of its purity, solidity, and profoundness of its principles, has gained universal esteem and veneration. From the same zeal it is, that St. Thomas is recommended as a pattern for the professors of philosophy, and with a permission of making use of the late discoveries in natural philosophy, only so far as they do not contradict St. Thomas's system.' These are the express words of the ordinance; but I know

know not whether it is strictly adhered to. Their professor of natural philosophy in particular is a man of such penetration, and of a genius which has already shook off several prejudices, and will hardly be shackled with restrictions. Count R. lately assured me, that this paragraph was inserted only to please the pope, as indeed it was well known, that philosophy must be deduced from other sorts of principles than Thomas Aquinas's cobweb subtleties \*.

The professors of law are four, one of the canon law, two of the Roman law, and the other of civil institutions. The first three take up four years in their course, and the last completes his in one. The professors of physic are five, one teaching the practice, another the theory of physic, a third anatomy, a fourth botany, and the fifth the institutes of physic. There are two professors of philosophy, who are to omit all needless controversies which can only breed confusion in tender minds, without affording any valuable improvement or advantage to them.

The professors and teachers are called *sapientissimi patres*, i. e. 'most learned fathers.' All the learned professions throughout the whole country require a previous examination by the university, with proper recommendations. The college of physicians which consists of twenty-four doctors, a president, two counsellors, a secretary, and a beadle (there being the like colleges for divinity and law) appoint all licentiates and doctors of physic, who, among other things, are sworn, that on the third day of a continual fever, or sooner, if necessary, they shall signify to their patients that their lives are in danger, and that they must receive the sacrament; otherwise they will no longer attend them †. Though in my judgment it savours of severity

\* In our time the learned P. Gordon at Erfurt has begun, and with very good success, to purge the philosophical synopsis of his brethren; and, if on one side this has drawn upon him many undeserved persecutions, it has with others raised him to a great degree of just reputation. He relates his treatment in a particular treatise, called *Andr. Gordon varia philosophiæ mutationem spectantia*, Erford. 749, 4to.

† This order is grounded on a decree of the fourth general Lateran council held in the year 1215, Tom. VII. concil. Harduin. can. 22. p. 38. *Præcipimus, quum eos ad infirmos vocari contigerit, ipsos ante omnia moneant, et inducant, ut medicos advocent animarum, ut postquam fuerit infirmo de spiritali*



severity to force any one to receive the sacrament, as it were under pain of death ; yet I highly commend the first injunction : and it were to be wished that in other countries some physicians would divest themselves of a blind complaisance for their patients and their relations, and rather be too forward than too tardy in acquainting them with their danger. It is indeed a general misfortune that repentance is put off to a death-bed ; but surely it behoves the survivors to keep their consciences clear of any neglect or indifference as to the spiritual state of the deceased \*.

In

*rituali salute provisum, ad corporalis medicinæ remedium salubrius procedatur. i. e.* ‘ We enjoin that, when they [the physicians] happen to be called to ‘ sick persons, they before all things earnestly exhort their patients, and ‘ prevail upon them to fend for the physician of their souls, that, care being taken of their spiritual welfare, the medicines may prove the more ‘ efficacious and successful for restoring the health of their bodies.’

This, among other considerations, is alledged as the cause of this edict, namely, ‘ that some sick persons being advised by their physicians to attend to the salvation of their souls fall into despair, which often inflames the distemper so as to make it fatal.’ The following menace cannot fail of insuring the compliance of the physicians, *Si quis autem medicorum hujus nostræ constitutionis, postquam per prælatos locorum fuerit publicata, transgressor exstiterit, tamdiu ab ingressu ecclesiæ arceatur, donec pro transgressione hujusmodi satisfecerit competenter.* ‘ If any physician, after ‘ the publication of this our act, by the prelates of several places, shall ‘ offend against it, he shall be excluded from christian communion till ‘ he has made due satisfaction.’ No great penetration is required to perceive, that the right reverend legislators, in this tremendous declaration, indirectly aim at promoting pious foundations and legacies to monasteries. But it looks as if the wicked physicians had not seldom overlooked the duty enjoined them. The council, held at Tortosa in Catalonia 1429, threatened them still harder, *Universis corporum medicis districte præcipimus & mandamus, ut ipsum studeant fideliter observare, ipsi nihilominus sub excommunicationis pœna, quam incurere ipso facto mandamus, ut nullum infirmum ultra tertiam vicem visitare præsumant, de quo non sciant, quod in illa ægritudine salutare pœnitentiæ sacramentum susceperit. i. e.* ‘ We command ‘ and enjoin all physicians, that they diligently observe this our decree ‘ under the penalty of excommunication, which shall be incurred by ‘ the very fact, that they presume not to visit above three times any ‘ sick person whom they do not know, during that sickness, to have ‘ received the sacrament of penance.’ The like command is repeated, with the same severe expression, in the council of Narbonne, 1551, *Concil. Tom. X. can. 52. p. 459, Milan 1565, Sever. Bini consilia generalia & provincialia, can. 22, tom. III. p. ii. p. 1456.*

\* The distempers which are incident to mankind being either slow, or acute, we ought to observe that precept of the good son of Syrach, chap. xviii. v. 21. *Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of* fina

In Piedmont, the surgeons of regiments, and all others, on any dangerous operation, are also obliged, under penalty of a large fine, to give their patients the like information and advice. The chief professor of physic is to cause every apothecary's shop to be examined once a year, and that without notice, to see that the drugs, &c. be fresh and good; and for every such search the apothecary pays seven livres and ten sols, which goes to the university treasury. Besides this, the searchers in the city are allowed three livres and a half, and when on their circuit six livres, all charges included; but it is supposed, and indeed a general complaint, that the searchers are not so rigorous in discharging their office, as to reject a present handsomely offered, and, in return, only take a superficial view of the medicines. Old Ricca, father to the king's present physician, made a thousand louis d'ors of his professorship, farming the searchers places for a certain part of the bribes; so that the university received no fines during his professorship.

No noisy trade is allowed of near the university. All students are to communicate monthly, and produce a certificate of it, &c. The number of them who study philosophy at present exceeds three thousand. On any academical solemnities, the professors of law wear red hoods, lined with ermin, over their gowns; those of physic wear one of light blue, and those of divinity a purple one. Their salaries are paid out of the treasury, which is no very favourable circumstance with regard to the continuance of these institutions, as they may be left to the generosity of an avaricious prince, or one whom the Jesuits may draw over to their interest; for then the new university would be at an end. The salaries are from a thousand to four thousand Piedmontese livres.

Orders concerning the university.

*sins shew repentance.* In acute distempers, the violence of the pain; and in lingering sicknesses, the languor and feebleness of the spirits will not admit of any intense application to the most important concerns. The instance of the thief on the cross doth not supersede the necessity of timely repentance; for, besides that he did not die on a sick bed, he is the only example in the sacred writings, and consequently no general conclusion can be drawn from it. Besides, it is no improbable conjecture, from his dying words, that in his imprisonment the divine grace had influenced his mind.

University  
library.

In winter, the university library is open with free access to all for three hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon; and in summer, for four hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon, except in vacation-time. It was begun with a gift of seven thousand volumes out of the king's library, besides the manuscripts, which Mr. Pfaff made such good use of. Abbé Bencini is the present librarian, who is a man of great learning, of which the first part of his dissertations *de literis Encyclicis veteris Ecclesiæ Christianæ*, published in 1728, is a proof. He has a valuable collection of books of sacred and profane history and antiquities. He is also chief professor of divinity, and by him I was told that the countess Verrüe, before Pfaff's time, had employed one father Mezzabarba, a Barnabite, to pick out and bring away the most valuable manuscripts. She afterwards met with a good purchaser in the king of France; however, there still remain about nineteen hundred, and among these some very valuable pieces relating to church history, never published. Every thing here is in confusion and disorder, and there is not so much as a catalogue of the books taken.

The university, besides its spaciousness, is one of the finest buildings in the city, particularly its front towards *Rue de l'academie*, which is very large, lofty, and magnificent.

Under the piazza's of the inward court the marquis Scipio Maffei has caused several ancient inscriptions, marble basso-relievo's, and other pieces of antiquity, to be fixed in the wall. In one of the basso-relievo's the posture of the ancients at table is exactly represented. Among the ancient inscriptions, the following is very well preserved :

VIRIBVS  
AETERN.  
TAVROBOLIO  
SEMPRONIA  
EVTOCIA.

An inscription *Viribus sacrum*, found at Rome, is to be seen in *Gruter lxxxix. n. 9. conf. Gud. ad Phædr. fab. xi.* This is also in *Grut. p. cxxxi. i. 7.*

VIR-

VIRRIVS. A.  
NEM. V. S.

Though *p. cxi. n. 12.* has the words *a Nemauso*; yet here, instead of the first word, I make no question to read *viribus*; and the following letter may stand for *Augustis*.

Here is also the following inscription on marble:

GENIO  
MVNICIPI  
SEGVSINI  
JVL. MARCE.  
LINVS P  
EX VOTO POSVIT.

The *Segusini*, as appears from *Plin. lib. iv. c. i8.* and *Strabo, lib. iv. p. 292*, extended themselves very far over these parts, and even into *Gallia Lugdunensis*. *Susa* is no more than an abbreviation of *Segusium*; at the last of these places was found a Roman weight, with this inscription on it:

D E Æ  
SEG.  
F  
P O N D O  
X.

The *Dea Segusia*, or the ‘genius of the city of Segusium,’ is to be distinguished from *Dea Segetia*, *sc. Dea Abundantiæ*, who derives her name from *segetes*, or ‘the standing corn;’ and, by way of flattery, is stamped on the reverse of the medals, struck in honour of *Salonina Augusta*, with this inscription, *Deæ Segetiæ*.

The persons who are most celebrated for learning in this university, besides the above-mentioned Abbé Bencini, are, 1. Campiani, professor of civil law, who has published a piece, intitled, *de magistratibus Romanorum*. 2. Lama, a Neapolitan, professor of rhetoric and history, who, besides the improvements he made by travelling, has very great talents; but he has a very troublesome employment,



ployment, being obliged to examine all who come to be admitted into the university, to see whether they be properly qualified. He is now composing a work, called *Origines Assyriæ & Babylonæ*, and likewise a Latin epic poem on the new philosophy. His history of the house of Savoy is finished, and to be translated into French by father Roma; but at present it is in the king's hands, and probably may continue there, not a word being said of the publication of it.

P. Roma.

The above-mentioned father Roma is one of the most universal scholars in the king's dominions, and, as such, is entrusted with the education of young prince Eugene de Soissons. He is a Minime, a native of France, and professor of experimental or natural philosophy. The king, who is no stranger to his abilities, has furnished him with a very fine *apparatus* for making proper experiments. His eminent talents are adorned with the most engaging sweetness of manners. In divinity, father Kruff, the Dominican, has acquired great reputation. Dr. Bianchi has several very extraordinary anatomical curiosities, and the marquis de Graneri has a library, chiefly consisting of the best books on law and jurisprudence, which does honour to his fine *bôtel*, where it is kept.

Bianchi.

Sagacity of  
the Pied-  
montese in  
points of re-  
ligion.

The Piedmontese are a lively, ingenious people, and, with a free use of reason, capable of great improvements in the sciences, as is well known to those with whom they can venture to open their minds freely; and converse without disguise; for then it plainly appears, that they do not assent to every thing in which the church of Rome requires an implicit belief. The constitution *unigenitus* has found many strenuous opposers here; and upon asking father R—, how he, who protested against that constitution, could maintain a visible head of the church, and his infallibility in matters of faith? His answer was, that he allowed the pope to be infallible only in such injunctions and prohibitions as were enacted by him in a general council; but he soon came to be of opinion that such an œcumenical council of the whole church, or even of such representatives as were impartial, pious, and enlightened, was utterly impracticable, and consequently the head of the church must be fallible, and liable to error. B—, a learned ecclesiastic, went a shorter way to work, for, waving this objection, he affirmed the consti-

The bull  
*unigenitus*.

tution

tution *unigenitus* was no more than an intrigue of different parties concerning scholastic theses, not at all decisive; and that the chief articles of it might at all times be accommodated to the pope's declarations. Since the decline of the Jesuits, the doctrine of predestination has openly gained ground; and lately father Roma, in a public company, was pleased highly to praise Leibnitz's *Theodicée*; but he supposed that learned man's sentiments on this head to be universally held in the territories of Brunswic-Lunenbourg. When I told him the contrary, and assured him, that the clergy of that country thought themselves little obliged to him for his apparent siding with them, when, in fact, he only places Bayle's objections, and the tenets of the rigid reformed, in a more plausible light, he concluded I was a Lunenburger, and asked me whether universal grace was the current doctrine there? Upon my answering in the affirmative, he replied, *Vous êtes donc Jésuites, i. e.* 'So then you are 'Jesuits.' In this particular I granted it; adding, that I conceived the appellation he made use of was not in such repute even at Turin as to make one fond of it, though it be the title of a very formidable order.

I presume you will not be displeased with my adding another conversation on an article of the Roman faith, which happened in the year 1711, between secretary Pfaff, when he attended the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg at Turin, and the Abbé Machet, librarian to the duke, and in his highness's presence, who was in the library. The dispute was about transubstantiation; and, among other arguments, Pfaff alledged, in favour of his opinion, the sixteenth verse of the tenth chapter of 1 Corinthians, concerning the *communion of the body and blood of Christ*. The Abbé alledged this to be a strong objection against his tenets, if it was in the Bible, which he questioned; and when it was produced, after some pause, he said it was a difficult text, and that he would consult the commentators about it. The king, at that time duke of Savoy, who had privately concerted this encounter, said, *Je ne suis pas theologien, i. e.* 'I am no divine,' and withdrew; and thus ended the debate.

Predestination gains ground at Turin.

A conversation between secretary Pfaff and Abbé Machet in the king's presence.

When a sprightly genius discovers many errors in some of the doctrines of the church, and is full of doubts concerning others, but cannot safely communicate his opinions, nor have recourse to the writings of protestants to rectify his understanding, he easily falls into the other extreme, superstition at last degenerating into atheism. However, to avoid trouble, and for conveniency, he outwardly professes the established religion; and, as such conformists are very numerous all over Italy, Turin has its share. Abbé Bencini lately intending to give Mr. K—a recommendation to some *litterati* at Rome and Florence, D. R. put him in mind that Mr. K— had published some books, in which were several positions diametrically opposite to the tenets of the Romish church. Bencini answered, that his dissenting from the doctrines of the Roman church ought not in the least to prejudice his character; and that perhaps he himself believed still less of them than Mr. R—. This Abbé was soon after lampooned as a heretic, and ridiculed as a very shallow antiquarian.

Another instance of such conformists I saw in Mr. K—, who lately, in public company, gave himself the liberty of profanely comparing the festival of the nativity of Christ with the Ægyptian tradition concerning Isis and Osiris. Soon after my arrival here, the same gentleman took me along with him to St. John's church, to hear a fine piece of music performed at high mass; and, observing that he did not kneel at the elevation of the host, I afterwards asked him why he did not do as others of his religion did; To which he gave me this polite answer: 'That he was not willing I should be the only person standing, and was desirous of preventing any uneasiness which my seeing him kneel might occasion.' What, said I, will the people here, who know you, think of your behaviour?' 'Think, replied he, they will think that I am a sad fellow, without a grain of religion.' This, it seems, he looked upon as a mere trifle; but I intimated to him, that, in my opinion, it was carrying his complaisance too far, and that he was not to expect any such return from me. Another time he asked me, 'Whether I gave credit to the story of the holy Sudary at Turin?' And when I answered, he might, from his own opinion, guess at mine concerning it, and that he ought

ought first to speak his mind freely concerning it; he replied, 'That, as he would not in the least compel me to believe the story, so I must not take it amiss if, at Turin, he kept his opinion to himself.' Count R—, a man of parts and learning, is another instance, who, by his frequenting a certain company, has acquired a very unhappy turn as to his sentiments in matters of religion. As we were lately walking together, he indeed allowed, that, for truth and sublimity of doctrine, no book or system in the whole world came up to the holy scriptures; but that, as to the truth and divine origin of the christian religion, it was impossible to bring any certain proof of it, especially from the ancient prophecies. I answered, 'That, whatever difficulties were found in the prophetic writings in the Old Testament, they proceeded purely from our ignorance of the antiquities and history of the Jewish nation, and of the manner in which the ancient Jews used to cite and explain the prophets; but that this point was not to be discussed in an hour or two; and that the proof from miracles appeared to me equally strong, and much plainer for establishing the truth of the christian religion.' His answer was, 'That every religion had its miracles; and that if, in a dispute with a Roman-catholic, I was to use that argument, I should come badly off.' However, he was at a stand when I asked him to produce a miracle which decided any article in dispute betwixt the papists and the protestants in favour of the former. I added, that such a miracle, besides other similar circumstances with those of Christ and his apostles, must especially have been performed in the presence of judicious protestants, with a full freedom of sifting and examining it thoroughly, as Jesus and his apostles performed their miracles in the presence of their most inveterate enemies. These would be sure to detect any imposture in them; for this was the case with regard to our Saviour's miracles, according to the testimony, even of the enemies of christianity, as Celsus, Julian the Apostate, the Talmud, &c.

The sticklers for the indelible character of the clergy, and its indispensable necessity for several ecclesiastical functions, were, some time ago, extremely embarrassed with an accident that happened at Turin. A person named

Story of the  
indelible  
character of  
the clergy.



Caligaris, being a layman, killed a foreign priest upon the road, and afterwards took his testimonials and habit, and passed for the party whom he had murdered. He performed all the sacerdotal functions for twenty years successively, sometimes at Turin, and sometimes at the holy chapel of Loretto, whither he once fled, being apprehensive of a discovery. He led a very scandalous debauched life, till at length the cheat came to light through his own relations, their consciences accusing them for their connivance at such an impious and horrid imposture. During his continuance in the priestly office, he had read many thousands of masses, had married, absolved, and baptized many hundreds; so that you may easily see, Sir, how greatly the consequences drawn from this transaction must distress the champions of this article in the Romish creed. All that the archbishop of Turin could do, was to send a real priest to the impostor's parish, with orders to assemble the people together, and, by a particular commission, to give a sanction to, and ratify whatever ecclesiastical duties Caligaris had performed. A certain term was likewise appointed, during which, all who had any scruples of conscience about their confession, absolution, marriage, or baptism, might apply to the archbishop for advice. Caligaris has been condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and to live on bread and water for life. He has a proper companion in the same prison, namely, a sodomitical priest, who was to have been hanged; but the king prudently altered his punishment, that this detestable crime, which, as yet, is not much known in his dominions on the continent, might not be made public.

## LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of Sardinia has enacted.

S I R,

**I** Come now to speak of some wholsome laws and ordinances made by the present king of Sardinia. Among these is his care for the security of the roads, by reviving the laws of his ancestors, and improving them with some additional clauses of his own. Banditti are those male-factors who have been banished, or incurred some other penalty; but have not yet fallen into the hands of justice, or else escaped from it. As these often lurk about on the frontiers, where they support themselves by rapine and violence, they who infest the roads, or assassins who hire themselves out to commit murder, likewise go under the name of banditti: Italy was once over-run with these vermin; but the duke de Carpi, viceroy of Naples, demonstrating that they were easily reducible by resolution and severity, all the other states of Italy, and particularly the house of Savoy, determined to follow such a good example. By this means one may now travel with as much safety in Italy as in any other country. In order to create a mutual mistrust and divisions among the banditti, any one of those miscreants delivering up to the magistrates another, convicted of a like crime with himself or of a greater, received a full and free pardon. Of such banditti as were guilty of very enormous and flagrant crimes, an exact list was every year put up in all the public places, signifying, that any one might kill them with impunity. Whoever delivered up such an one alive, was intitled to an exemption from punishment, whatever sentence had been passed upon him; or, if that was not his case, he might transfer the benefit, and obtain pardon for another, except in cases of high treason. If the banditto was delivered up dead, the privilege of pardon extended to the person that delivered up the criminal, and to his nearest relations. The taking of a banditto, who had

Laws against them.

had not yet been outlawed, was likewise rewarded with a pardon of the same extent with the last mentioned; but with this proviso, that his crimes be greater than those of the captor. Any one bringing a banditto to justice, who either will not, or cannot take the benefit of the pardon, receives, in lieu thereof, a certain sum of money out of the king's treasury. At first the extirpation of the banditti was a difficult work, the principal nobility making use of these bravo's as assassins for their private revenge, and affording them all possible protection. Two noblemen in Jap—sheltered two banditti, who, between them, had assassinated eight and forty persons, and even one of them was so abandoned, that afterwards he murdered a father and his two sons. At that very time Alessandria, with the adjacent country, being ceded to the king of Sardinia, the third son of the unhappy father, laid his case before his new sovereign. The king who was determined to make an example, where it was so highly necessary, sent for the two noblemen to court, under some alluring pretences, and, upon their arrival, ordered them to be taken into custody. It was then signified to them, that if they did not produce those villains, or give intelligence how they might be secured, their heads should answer for it. This menace forced them to comply, and one of these murderers, being surprized, was put to the torture, and executed in the town where he was born. The neighbourhood and the town itself swarmed with secret banditti, so that the king sent two regiments to attend the execution; and in the morning proclamation was made, that, if any of the inhabitants should be found out of their respective dwellings before the execution was over, they should be immediately hanged up. The other made his escape to Genoa, and, being a very enterprising fellow, was not easily to be caught; and, as no farther mischief could be apprehended from him, he obtained his pardon, under certain conditions and restrictions, and now lives quietly at Alessandria.

Laws against  
the corrup-  
tion of  
judges.

There is another commendable regulation, that from the inferior judge an appeal lies to the president of the province, and from him, within ten days, after notice of the sentence, to the senate of Turin. No magistrates or judges are to take any presents, except provisions, and of them only a sufficient quantity for three days. Every male-

malefactor that is taken up is to be examined within twenty-four hours after he is in custody, under the penalty of ten ecûs d'or, payable by the judge. The answer and the protocol, after being distinctly and audibly read over to the plaintiff, must be signed by him; or, if he cannot write, he is to set his mark to it before witnesses. Abortions procured by art are made capital offences, without regard to the wretched school distinction between a *fœtus* that has had life and one that has not \*. Any one knowingly uttering bad money, although not at all concerned with the coiners of it, is condemned for ten years to the galleys. A person guilty of theft, for the first crime, if it be no burglary, nor exceeding two ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold, is condemned to draw in a cart like a horse; but, if it exceed that sum, he is punished with a public whipping. For the second fault of this kind, whatever the sum is, the delinquent is branded on the arm, and condemned for five years, at least, to the galleys, and sometimes longer, according to the circum-

Ordinance in  
criminal  
cases.

Theft.

\* This frivolous scholastic distinction *de fœtu animato & non animato* owes its origin to the decretals of the canon law. *Part. II. caus. 32. quæst. 2. c. 8. non est homicida, quæ abortum procurat, antequam anima corpori sit infusa.* 'An abortion procured before the soul be infused into the body is 'no murder.' This groundless opinion, that a child can grow in the womb without a soul or life, is owing to a saying of Hippocrates. This good-natured and ingenious physician, in his treatise *de oñimeftri partu*, sets out with observing, 'that children born in the eighth month never live.' In another place he says, 'of those who are brought forth in the eighth month, none ever live.' But the same author says in another treatise *de partu septimeftri*, p. 255, 'of infants born in the seventh month, some, tho' very few, are known to live.' From these passages it has been maintained, that a *fœtus* expelled in the first six months, or in the eighth month, not being a human creature, but a lifeless-mass, an abortion in those periods, tho' procured by art, is not to be construed as a murder. Even the penal ordinance of the emperor Charles V. is not free from this error. In article 133, it says, 'But in the abortion of a *fœtus*, which had not yet attained to life, he who is to pronounce the sentence, shall consult with 'the learned in the law, as it is directed at the close of this edict.' But here, on the other hand, I must not omit the remark of John Paul Kresl, in comment. in consil. crimin. Carol. V. p. 431. *Partum in utero materno carere anima & demum exclusum animari, item puellæ licere abortum procurare, ne occidatur vel infametur, tanquam propositiones scandalosas rejecit Innocentius X. in congregatione generali 1679.* 'That the *fœtus* in the mother's womb 'is without life, and that it is not animated before it is born, as also that 'it is lawful for a young woman, her life or character being at stake, to 'procure an abortion, are propositions which Pope Innocent X, in a general council 1679, condemned as false and scandalous.'

stances



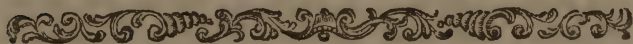
Order con-  
cerning arms.

stances of the fact. A third fault condemns a man to the gallies for life ; but a thief is not punished with death till he is found guilty a fourth time. A house-breaker, for the first fact, if it be under twenty-five ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold, or a hundred livres, is condemned to the gallies during life, and, upon a repetition of the fact, is punished with death ; a servant, stealing to the value of twenty-five ecûs d'or, dies for the first offence. A notary, making a false instrument, or forging a title to an estate, forfeits his life. None are to carry fuses, musquets, pistols, or any sort of fire-arms, not even upon a journey, under penalty of losing the arms, and a fine of fifty ecûs d'or ; but, if they cannot pay the fine, they are condemned to the gallies for two years. This order doth not affect the king's immediate vassals, their brothers and children, the officers of the high court of judicature, among whom are included the secretaries, the intendants and judges, with their officers, when travelling ; likewise foreign travellers ; yet these, if they are not noblemen or gentlemen, must part with their fire-arms during their stay in any town. However, upon any ravages committed by wolves, or any other beasts of prey, the judge of the place is empowered to grant a permission to a certain number of men to use arms for hunting and destroying them ; but this must be in the presence of a syndic, or one of the council of the place. Besides these, there are some kind of arms absolutely prohibited, as short pocket-pistols, which are not at least one third of a Turin ell in length, *balestrine* or cross-bows, *terzoletti*, *stilleti*, poignards, Genoese or pointed two-edged knives, daggers concealed in canes, &c. Any person, having such arms only in his house, is condemned to the gallies for five years, and he on whom they are found, for double that term. By these wise regulations, the safety of travellers on the roads is provided for, and tumults and other disorders generally prevented.

Post-house.

Post-masters at Turin are not to furnish travellers with horses without a licence from the secretary of state for foreign affairs, and those in the provinces, from the governors or chief magistrate of the place. No person, without a particular order, is permitted to ride post without a postilion. None are suffered to pass by a post-house without changing horses, or to go beyond the frontiers in any other carriage,

carriage, but the usual post-waggon. It is an inconvenience to travellers, that, though they come by the post, they are not permitted to proceed in another carriage without staying three days in the place where the stage sets out from. The *vetturini*, or stage-coachman, must stop upon the road, and not go out of the country without a pass, which they are to produce at the last stage. In Piedmont, Savoy, and the other northern parts of Italy, *viz.* in the Milanese, the duchy of Mantua, and the Venetian territories, travelling by post is extremely chargeable, fifty sols a stage being paid for every horse; so that whether you have your own carriage or not, including the sedan or chair, which is reckoned at the rate of one horse, it will cost eight livres a post; whereas in other parts of Italy, one may have as good horses and carriage for four livres or eight paoli. Of the *cambiatura* or exchange, I shall treat another time.



## L E T T E R XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the Piedmontese.

S I R,

I HAVE already given you some account of the Savoy-<sup>Character of</sup>ards genius, temper, and manner of living; I shall <sup>the Piedmontese.</sup> now do the like with regard to the Piedmontese. I will, by no means, pretend to justify the contrast between the two provinces, observed on a comparison lately made, even by a native of this country, *viz.* That among ten Piedmontese there may possibly be one honest man, but that one knave is hardly to be found among ten Savoyards. This, however, is certain, that the Piedmontese, in general, are very acute and cunning; and it were to be wished that they always made a good use of their talents; but their schemes are generally so well laid, and attended with so much contrivance and invention, that one cannot but admire at their fineness. In the year 1695, a Piedmontese, who

who stiled himself count Caraffa, came to Vienna, and privately waited on the prime minister, pretending he was sent by the duke of Savoy on a very important affair which they two were to negotiate without the privity of the French court. At the same time he produced his credentials, in which the duke's seal and signature were very exactly imitated. He met with a very favourable reception, and, without affecting any privacy, he took on him the title of envoy extraordinary from the court of Savoy. He had several conferences with the imperial council, and made so great a figure in the most distinguished assemblies, that once, at a private concert at court, the captain of the guard denying him admittance, he demanded satisfaction in his master's name, and the captain was obliged to ask his pardon. His first care was to ingratiate himself with the Jesuits, who, at that time bore a great sway at court; and, to this end, he went to visit their church, which remaining unfinished, as they pretended, from the low circumstances of the society, he asked them how much money would complete it. An estimate, to the amount of two thousand louis d'ors, being laid before him, Caraffa assured them of his constant attachment to their order; that he had gladly embraced such a public opportunity of shewing his esteem for them, and that they might immediately proceed in building their church. In consequence of his promise, he sent that very day the two thousand louis d'ors, at which sum the charge had been computed. He was sensible that this was a part he could not act long without being detected; and, that this piece of generosity might not be at his own expence, he invited a great number of ladies of the first rank to supper and a ball. Every one of the guests had promised to be there, but he complained to them all of ill returns made to his civilities, adding, that he had often been disappointed, as the ladies made no scruple of breaking their word on such occasions, and in a jocular way insisted upon a pledge from every lady for their appearance at the time appointed. One gave him a ring, another a pearl necklace, a third a pair of ear-rings, a fourth a gold watch, and several such trinkets to the amount of twelve thousand dollars. On the evening appointed not one of the guests was missing; but it may easily be conceived what a damp it struck upon the whole assembly, when, at last,

last, it was found that the gay Piedmontese was a sharper, and had disappeared. Nor had the Jesuits any great reason to applaud themselves on the success of their dissimulation; for, a few days before his departure, the pretended count, putting on an air of deep concern, placed himself in the way of the emperor's confessor, who enquiring into the cause of his apparent melancholy, he entrusted him with the important secret, namely, that he was short of money at a juncture when eight thousand louis d'ors were immediately wanted for his master's affairs to be distributed at the imperial court. The Jesuits, to whom he had given a recent instance of his liberality by so large a donation, immediately furnished him with the sum he wanted; and, with this *viaticum* and the ladies pledges, he thought he had carried the jest far enough, and very prudently withdrew. Some years after, he was taken up in Savoy for an exploit very different from the last, and the duke gave orders for beheading him in prison; but I have here been assured, that the sentence was mitigated into perpetual imprisonment, his council having very eloquently enlarged upon a maxim in the law, *quod excellens in arte non debeat mori*, i. e. 'He who excels in any art or science ought not to be put to death.'

There was a very singular instance of the stretch of hu-<sup>Vast memory</sup> man understanding, and especially of memory, at Turin,<sup>of father</sup> in the person of father Sacchieri lately deceased. Besides Sacchieri. being well versed in the most intricate parts of geometry, and Leibnitz's *Analysis infinitorum*, after attentively reading two pages in a printed book, he could fluently repeat it backwards and forwards. Any sermon not above an hour long he could again deliver in the same words and order he had heard it, which is the more difficult, on account of the many sentences, maxims, &c. interspersed in such compositions; besides the Italian sermons are not so well connected as those of other nations. What is perhaps still more surprizing, he was able to play at chess with three different persons, without so much as seeing one of the three chess-boards; his representative only acquainting him with every motion of his antagonists, Sacchieri would tell him what was to be done on his side, and hold a conversation with the company during the whole time. In case of a dispute about the place of any of the pieces, he could repeat every motion made both on his



his side, and that of his antagonists from the beginning, and thus would ascertain the place where the piece should stand. This singular address in playing such an intricate game appears to be one of the greatest instances of the stretch of the human memory; and, as for the truth of it, the rank and veracity of my authors forbid me to entertain the least doubt.

Quickness of parts and penetration is not here confined to the great and learned, but even conspicuous in people of the lowest class, to which, besides the warmth and serenity of the climate, their frequent intercourses with the French may have not a little contributed. In the mountains of Aosta, where neither of these circumstances concur, the inhabitants are such an exception to this general character of the Piedmontese, that, as they seldom travel beyond their hills and vallies, they scarce think that there is any part of the world inhabited besides the spot they live upon. The far greater part of them have large wens on their necks, and, as their horses, fowls, &c. \* have the same kind of excrescence, it is probably owing to the snow-water they generally drink. But such is the power of custom, that a wen is reckoned no deformity, and a story goes about that a foreign woman who had no wen, coming into a church in this country in the middle of sermon time, a general laughter was heard in the church at so uncommon an appearance. It is added, that even the preacher, after looking about for the cause of such a disturbance, could not contain himself; but, soon recovering his sacerdotal gravity, represented to his auditory, That in what they had done they might not mean any ill; but that the natural defects of our neighbour were not a subject for laughter and mockery; that a christian, upon seeing such spectacles, should rather take occasion to be thankful to his Maker for his bounty to him, than insult his fellow-creature, from whom God has withheld his gifts.

Of the ladies  
in Turin.

As to the ladies behaviour at Turin, it must be owned to be extremely free; for they are continually talking to the gentlemen, and laughing so excessively, as in other

\* *Quis tumidum guttur in Alpibus miratur?* Juvenal.

Who wonders at the swollen and strumous neck  
Amidst the snowy Alps

places

places would expose them to censure. Every one has her gallant, and a confident for carrying on intrigues, and with these they chiefly converse in assemblies; but a foreigner who is not disposed to live extravagantly, must not expect that his acquaintance will be much coveted here by the gay part of the fair sex. Vanity and a fondness for praise induce them to make a mighty shew of politeness towards strangers: they rise up to them at their coming into an assembly, talk with them of the weather, the opera, and such indifferent matters; and this is their *Ne plus ultra*. Their behaviour for the first week continues the same for about a quarter of a year; but these civilities decline much sooner, if they imagine a stranger makes a longer stay at court, or in the city. Most of them speak only their own native language, which is a medley of French and Italian; many of the words are entirely French, but pronounced just as they are written; as for example, *lait*, milk, is pronounced *lait*; so is *fait*, made, and many other words.

Piedmont carries on a large trade in silks, which for fineness and strength are reckoned the best in Italy. No place exceeds Turin for silk stuffs; but the gold and silver tissues and brocades there do not equal those of France. Many peasants in Piedmont sell annually four or five rubbs of raw silk (each rubb weighing twenty-five pounds) not yet spun from the cod, and every pound is sold for twenty or twenty-five sols. These being thrown into warm water, the threads are easily detached, and wound off to the very last. Three or four such threads are wound up together, and thus form the fine silk threads used in the loom; a pound of fine silk thus wound fetches a louis d'or. When the silk is boiled, it changes colour from its natural yellow or straw-colour to white. Some of the cods are spoiled by the worms dying in them, which rots the silk. These last are put into a large wooden vessel where the worms are trodden out; but, as this silk cannot be spun to any fineness, it is used only in linings, &c. No silk-worms in any great number are allowed to be kept in Turin, from an opinion that they may be pernicious to the health of the inhabitants; their many changes, fermentations, and putrefaction, filling the air with noxious *effluvia*, which in a populous city are not so easily dissipated as in the open country. Since the contagious fe-

Silk trade of  
Piedmont.

No silk-  
worms to be  
kept in Turin.

ver, which in the year 1709 raged with such violence at Pesaro, and the origin of it was, by Lancisio the pope's physician, attributed to putrid *effluvia* from the water in which the worms had been trodden out; among other measures for preserving the air in that city from any future infection, it was ordered, that ' silk-worms in their ' cods should not be dried in ovens in which bread was ' afterwards to be baked; that the worms are not to be ' boiled in kettles, where no ditches or pits are near to ' convey away the foul infectious water; that the dead ' worms are likewise to be taken out of the cod before ' they are boiled, and both the dead worms and the *erucæ* ' should not be thrown into the town ditch which is dry, ' but should be carried down and thrown into the sea.' From the number of white mulberry-trees in any person's plantation, it is nearly computed how many worms the owner may breed. The number of worms produced from a single ounce of eggs will eat from eighty to an hundred and forty rubbs of mulberry-leaves, according to the temperature of the weather; for they eat less in a warm, than in a cold season: these leaves, when the breeder has occasion to buy, cost him from ten to twenty-five sols *per* rubb. The butterflies are no sooner out of the cod than they copulate, and within eight or ten days, after having laid their number of eggs, they expire. The eggs are carefully preserved in the winter till the mulberry-trees begin to bud; then these eggs being laid between two matrasses, and in a continual warmth, are hatched in forty days. Some women have a method of accelerating the production, by carrying the eggs in paper bags in their bosoms. The Piedmontese nobility have large stocks of silk-worms, which, under certain conditions, they commit to the care of their tenants; for the punctual attendance they require, the care in feeding them, and letting in fresh air into the large rooms where they are kept, is a work of no small trouble. The proprietor furnishes the eggs (which in Piedmont are sold from three and a half to five livres an ounce) together with a proportion of mulberry-leaves, and in return has half the silk. An ounce of eggs, if the worms make a good use of their time, yields four rubbs of cods with the silk on. It is strange the growth of silk should be so neglected in Germany, as it would every year save the country vast sums of

of money; especially as we have such an instance before our eyes in France; for the breeding of silk-worms, and the silk manufactures established there so long ago as in the reign of Henry IV, have been of infinite advantage to that kingdom. The English, who hitherto have a great part of their silk from Persia, mixing it with that of Italy, are not insensible of the gain which would accrue from having silk of their own growth; for by some addition of Persian silk (as preferable to any other) they might excel in silk as they do in cloth, by mixing a little Spanish wool with that of their own growth, which is one of the main sources of their opulence. In Italy itself the silks of English manufactory are more esteemed, and bear a greater price than those of Italy; so that at Naples, when a tradesman would highly recommend his silk stockings, &c. he protests they are English. England has hitherto laid out four hundred and fifty thousand pounds annually for foreign silk, a considerable part of which would remain at home, were the cultivation of silk-worms promoted there. It is indeed set on foot in some parts of that island, but the issue must be left to time; they have likewise sent a quantity of eggs to their colony at Georgia, with experienced people to try how that climate will agree with them. Prudence requires that such projects should not be rejected as impracticable, till they are found to be so after many exact and repeated trials. The ancient Romans for a long time never dreamed that silk could be produced in their country; and the first silk, ever seen in Greece, was after the conquest of Persia by Alexander the Great. From thence it was imported into Italy, but was sold at the rate of an equal weight of gold \*. The Persians being the only people of whom it was to be had, would not permit a single egg or worm to be carried out of their country. Hence the ancient Greeks and Romans were so little acquainted with the nature of silk, that they imagined it grew like a vegetable. *Holosericum*, or a stuff made of silk only, was worn by none but ladies of the first rank †. But men of the greatest quality, and even princes were contented with *subsericum*, or a stuff made of half

\* *Vid. Vopiscus in Aureliano.*

† *Tacitus Annal. II. Flav. Vopiscus in vita Taciti Imperat.*



filk; so that Heliogabalus is remarked for being the first who wore *holosericum* \*. In the reign of the emperor Justinian, a trial was made for bringing silk-worms alive to Constantinople, but without success; however, two monks who had been employed in the affair, repeated the trial with silk-worms eggs. † The experiment succeeded so well, that to this Constantinopolitan colony all the silk-worms and silk manufactures in Europe owe their existence and origin. Till the middle of the twelfth century, all the silken stuffs at Rome and other parts of Europe were of Grecian manufacture. But Roger I. king of Sicily about the year 1138, invading Greece with a fleet of vessels with two and three benches of oars, called *Galeæ* or *Sagittæ*, (from whence are derived the words Galley and *Saique*) and sacking and plundering Corinth, Thebes, and Athens, brought away to Palermo, among other prisoners, a great number of silk-weavers to instruct his subjects in that art. From them as *Otto Frisingensis de gestis Friderici, lib. I. c. 23*, informs us, the Italians soon learned the method of manufacturing silk. It is a notion in Germany, that white mulberry-trees cannot weather out a severe winter; whereas, in all places where trial has been made, experience shews the contrary; and one might venture to say, that in Germany the summer heats would be most prejudicial to silk-worms; yet against this inconveniency there is a sure remedy, and that is by conveying fresh air into the rooms where they are kept by means of an instrument called the *Pompe de Hesse* ‡. In Italy, the mulberry-trees put forth their leaves very early; so that, before the violent heats set in, the first brood of worms have finished their work; but, in Germany, the eggs are often hatched before the mulberry-leaves are out, and consequently the whole brood perishes. To prevent this loss, and to retard the production of the worms till

\* *Ælius Lampridius in vita Heliogabali*: ‘*Primus Romanorum holoserica veste usus fertur, cum jam subserica in usu essent.*’

‘He is said to be the first of all the Romans who appeared in a garment of *holosericum*, or all silk, *subserica* or mixed stuffs being then generally worn.’

† *Procop. de bello Goth. p. 345.*

‡ The ventilators, invented by Dr. Hales, I suppose, would best answer this purpose,

their proper food is ready, let the eggs be wrapt in white linen, and laid in a trunk, and kept very cool; or they may be put in a glass vessel, through which no wet or damp can penetrate, and hung above the water in a well.

When mulberry-leaves are scarce, lettuce is sometimes used as a *succedaneum*; but this herb should be very young, or given them by four or five leaves at a time, and always thoroughly dry, without the least moisture. That silk-worms may be bred to advantage even in the northern parts of Germany, may be seen by the practice at Berlin, and its environs, where the white mulberry-trees stand all the sharpness of the most rigorous winters, and the silk, by good management, is preferable to that of many other countries, both for strength and fineness.

The gathering of truffles is another profitable article Truffles. for the Piedmontese peasants, which this country produces in such abundance, that it may be termed as it were their native soil. I have been assured that some peasants have got sixty or seventy dollars a year only by digging for this admired root or vegetable. There are three sorts of truffles, namely black, white, and marbled; and, when they are large and fine, they are sold for fifty sols, or three livres *per* pound, for the price rises in proportion to the size. Some time since, a truffle, weighing twelve pounds, was sold for four louis d'ors at Casale: another was presented to the prince of Piedmont, which quite covered a plate, and weighed above fourteen pounds, being quite sound and good.

Truffles are likewise found in all parts of Germany, and for that discovery we are obliged to baron Forstner, who brought dogs from Piedmont, which had been trained up for finding them. The water in which truffles have been boiled (especially if the parings be added) being poured on good ground, generally produces other truffles, which is unquestionably owing to the seeds in the water and rind. They chiefly delight in a black spongy soil, which produces hawthorn, beach, and oak. The method of training up dogs to find truffles is to give them a piece of bread, dipped in truffle-oil, in the morning before they take the field; this oil is made by boiling truffles in common oil of olives. When the dog finds a truffle, he is rewarded with a piece of bread, and thus,

without any difficulty, fitted for the sport. Some persons are so fond of truffles, that they will have them to be the □'N'117 or mandrakes mentioned in Gen. xxx. v. 14. and Canticles vii. v. 13.

**Vineyards.**

The great plenty of wine in all parts of Piedmont is a very considerable advantage to the country. The Piedmontese wine, like the other Italian wines, has a luscious sweetness when it is new, especially the white; but there is here a sort of red wine quite of a different flavour, which is therefore called *vino brusco*, yet reckoned a very proper liquor for a corpulent habit of body, as the sweet, or *vino amabile*, is prescribed for thin persons. The wine sold at the inns is execrable, and is by no means a standard by which one may judge of this country wine in general, which is exceeding good, especially about Alessandria.

**Fertility of  
the country.**

The mountains of Montferrat are famous for producing a vast quantity of wine, which is generally sold very cheap. Piedmont is in general a very fertile country, and in every part of it one meets with rows of filberd, chesnut, and mulberry-trees. The large chesnuts, called *marons*, are much admired by the common people; they put them into an oven, and, when they are thoroughly heated, they steep them in red wine, and afterwards put them into the oven a second time: they are called biscuits when thus prepared, and are eaten cold. The finest part of all the king's dominions, and indeed few spots can come in competition with it, is the country betwixt Turin and Coni.

**Box-trees.**

About two leagues from Geneva, the marquis de Coudray has a grove of box-trees which covers two hundred acres of ground; some of the trees are grown to an uncommon size; and, when some acres were cut down a few years since, the timber was sold for four and twenty thousand dollars. Savoy affords such plenty of box, that instead of birch, as in Germany, the common sweeping-brooms are made of it.

**Grazing.**

Grazing turns to such good account here, that the profits of this article are computed at three millions of livres, a considerable part of which arises from the sale of bullocks to the Milanese. Though mules are bred in Savoy, they are likewise brought here from Naples, Sicily, and especially from Auvergne, and are sold at so high a price as forty or fifty piasters a head.

As to the current coin of this country, the louis d'or, or Spanish pistole, goes for sixteen livres and five sols; but the pistole, used in common computations, is worth no more than fifteen livres.

A ducat is worth nine livres.

A zecchino nine livres, thirteen sols, and a half.

The French ecûs, with three crowns, go for five livres; the others, with the small coat of arms, for four.

A Milanese filippo is equal to four livres, thirteen sols, and one third; and, in Milanese money, to seven livres; the livre of Milan to that of Piedmont being as three to two.

A livre is twenty sols.

A doufon thirteen sols and a half.

A parabajola two thirds of a fol.

There are also five-sol pieces, and double deniers, six of which are equal to a fol.



## L E T T E R XXXIV.

Of the depressed State of the Piedmontese Nobility.

S I R,

**I**T is not without some regret that I enter upon your Nobility <sup>op-</sup> question concerning the condition of the nobility here; <sup>pressed.</sup> my veneration for the king of Sardinia, on account of his eminent qualities, inclining me to wish I could say as much of his subjects affection, as of their submission to him. But it must be owned, that his treatment of the nobility, to whom now little or nothing of their ancient dignity and privileges is left, has brought severe misfortunes on many, and occasioned heart-burnings among the rest. Baron Forstner shewing to the duke of Savoy Meyern's map of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, published in 1710, his highness wondered to see the estates of the



imperial knights scattered in all parts of it, and asked, 'What could prevent the house of Wurtemberg from seizing those territories?' Being told, that neither the laws of the empire, nor the interest of the emperor, permitted such a procedure; he replied, 'If the nobility are not to be compelled to this by force, they might be wrought upon by artifice, as he and his ancestors had done by the Piedmontese.' In some of his late ordinances, he indeed expresses a concern for the prosperity of the *noblesse*, and some laws are directly calculated for the increase of the nobility, as that for the perpetual establishment of the right of primogeniture in all fiefs; whereas, in allodial estates, no nobleman can make a *fidei commissum*, or feoffment in trust, beyond the fourth degree of kindred. The feoffment in trust is allowed of among the plebeians; and though they may leave their all to one son (saving the legitimacy of the other children) yet is he not obliged to preserve and transmit it entire, which to a man of wealth, with a lavish son, who has any regard for descendants, is a great hardship. In the feoffments in trust, where no particular rule concerning the succession intervenes, the direct line is first considered, next the degree of kindred, thirdly, the family, and lastly, the seniority. They to whom by right of primogeniture the fortune devolves, are to allow the younger brothers, and the heirs of their body, a maintenance suitable to their birth, and the produce of the fief; but this apanage is regulated by a decree of the senate, and never exceeds a fourth of the income of the fief, if the claimants are less than four in number; but, if they exceed four, a third part is allowed them.

Apanages of  
younger brothers.

The aggrandisement of families is further provided for by the exclusion of daughters from all succession or claim to a fief, whilst any males of the family are living, an equitable portion being all that is assigned them. Notwithstanding all these ordinances, no nobility in Europe would chuse to be on the footing of that of Savoy and Piedmont. The former, namely the nobles of Savoy, have long since been brought low, to which the envy of the Piedmontese has not a little contributed: but of late years the mischief came home upon their own heads, so that now the equality of their condition leaves no room for jealousy or insult on either side. The Piedmontese nobility

bility owe their fall to the splendid magnificence and profuseness of the present king of Sardinia's grandmother, Christina, daughter of Henry IV. of France, especially during the minority of her son Emanuel II. and her excessive liberalities to the nobility, and alienations of the ducal possessions to retrieve these damages. In the year 1724, the king judged it the most effectual expedient to revoke all former grants, and take into his own hands all the alienated lands, which bring him in annually a million of Piedmontese livres. The possessors of the lands were obliged to produce their titles to them; and if they could prove them to have been purchased from the king, or his ancestors, they were further to prove, that the purchase-money had been appropriated to the service of the crown or the state. How difficult it was for subjects to prove in what manner their sovereigns had expended their money may be easily conceived, and consequently how many estates were sequestered. Thus Christina has proved a name no less fatal to Piedmont than to Sweden and Livonia; and a Livonian in the highest military post, namely general Rhebinder \*, is strongly suspected of being, if not the author, at least a promoter of that iniquitous scheme at Turin. Many of the council of state have been great sufferers by it; and the marquis del Borgo, on the king's sending him the order of the *Annonciata*, could not forbear saying, that he would gladly decline this favour, if his majesty would but restore his estates to him.

All future alienations of the demesnes, or any escheats, are declared illegal, and all reversions are abrogated. Fiefs, forfeited by felony or high-treason, the sovereign has indeed power to restore; he may likewise, in a case of necessity, or as a recompence of some signal service, alienate or bestow a fief; but this grant ceases with the life of the grantee. What further diminishes the splendor of the ancient nobility, is the daily increase of them; the purchaser of an estate which bears the title of marquissate, barony, &c. is thereby enobled, and styles himself mar-

\* The general is wronged by this suspicion, he having on several occasions advised the king against it, and once with such plainness of speech, that his majesty said, with some emotion, *C'est bien libre*; 'You talk very freely.' To which Rhebinder replied, *Oui, Sire, je parle comme un gentilhomme né libre*; 'Yes, Sir, I speak like a free-born gentleman.'

quis, baron, &c. These dignities are procured at a very cheap rate, and without the least trouble, the lands to which they are annexed being to be bought of the king for six or eight thousand livres. In the times of the late queen and Madame Royale, no women were permitted to come to court but such as were, or had been, court ladies, with a few others by particular licence from the king. By such an order, many ladies of quality were excluded; and it sometimes happened, that, of two sisters, one might appear at court, and the other was not admitted. After the decease of the queen and Madame Royale, all ladies were permitted to come to court, and not a few were seen in the drawing-room, whose husbands but a little before had been merchants and bankers: these ladies the old nobility used to ridicule, stiling them *countesses de l'année 1724*; i. e. 'countesses of the year 1724.'

Order concerning the coats of arms and titles of the nobility.

Every nobleman must prove his right to the arms he bears, on pain of forfeiting them, or purchasing another coat by patent. An original coat of arms is not to be procured under ten or sixteen thousand livres, according to the different circumstances of the persons who sue for it. To bear the title of duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, a registered patent, signed by his present majesty, or his predecessors, is required. Any share in the jurisdiction over a village consisting of a hundred houses, doth not intitle a person to stile himself by the name of that place, unless he be owner of half; or of a third part, if the village consist of more than a hundred houses; and this is forbidden under forfeiture of both the title and land. As it is customary in heraldry to place proper coronets over the coats of arms according to the different title of honour, as that of a duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, whoever assumes an undue title, or bears a coronet on his coat of arms or seal, which does not belong to his rank, incurs a penalty of five-and twenty ecús d'or, or crowns of gold, for every offence. No person, not being noble, or who has not letters of nobility, or a faculty from the king, can purchase a fief to which any jurisdiction is annexed. This both increases the number of the new nobility, and likewise the king's revenue: besides, in cases of high-treason, even the feoffments in trust are subject to confiscation. The Piedmontese nobility, with regard to hunting, are strangers to several privileges which those

Hunting.

those of Germany enjoy. The country, for ten Piedmontese miles round Turin, is as it were a park for the king's use ; and, in any other place throughout the country, his majesty's officers have free liberty to hunt ; and no nobleman, seeing them on his grounds, dares offer them the least affront or molestation. Every one is allowed to search where he will for mines, provided he carries on the work at his own charges, on paying to the king, or the vassals in whose fief the mine is, one tenth of a gold mine, one fifteenth of copper and tin, and one twentieth of lead. Satisfaction must also be made to the owner of the ground, for what damage he sustains on these occasions. A mine being once opened, if the work be suspended for the term of a year, it is looked upon as abandoned, so that any one may take it in hand. No gold or silver is to be carried out of the country, nor so much as any ore, till it is smelted ; and of all copper the office of ordnance is to have the first refusal. All rivers and brooks are accounted among the royal demesnes. No person, even in his own forest, can cut down any timber, without permission from the surveyor, who seldom or ever grants it for felling elm-trees, which are saved for the artillery ; and no timber is allowed to be exported. In order to bring more fines into the treasury, all possible means are used for inciting the people to greater vigilance to detect such proceedings, the fourth part of the profit being offered to him who shall give information to the exchequer of any dormant or unknown claim, &c. None of the nobility or ministers at foreign courts, nor any of the king's subjects, are allowed to purchase lands, or lend money at interest out of the country, under a penalty of forfeiting the like sum. To receive a pension from any prince or state with whom the duke is at war, is deemed high-treason ; and even in time of peace it is punishable with perpetual imprisonment ; and, if the delinquent be a vassal, he forfeits his fief. No vassal, nor any other subject, is to accept of any order of knighthood, that of Malta alone excepted, but from his Sardinian majesty.

Mines.

Policy towards ministers in foreign courts.

Foreign pensions and honours forbid.

A nobleman, when he is out of his own territories, is to wear only his sword, without pistols at his saddle, or any other fire-arms. No person without a fief is allowed to carry fire-arms, though he be an officer in the national troops (who are on the same footing as officers of other regiments)

Prohibition of fire-arms.



giments) except at the half-yearly musters, and then they are allowed to make their appearance with pistols.

Oversight of  
the nobility  
of Alessan-  
dria.

The nobility of the country of Alessandria, for want of a timely attention to their privileges, at the change of sovereigns from the emperor to the king of Sardinia, are become subject to this law. Some weeks since the marquis Raymondo, a nobleman of great parts, came to Turin in the name of the city and country of Alessandria, to represent to his majesty, that, bordering on the frontiers of Milan and Genoa, some of them had estates in those dominions, which they were often obliged to visit; and that for persons of rank, as presidents, marquises, and all cadets of noble families, to appear among their equals without a pair of pistols at their saddle, was a great hardship, and rendered them contemptible. This petition the king dismissed with the answer which he generally gives to his other subjects on such occasions, *viz.* ‘ That any  
‘ one, desirous of that privilege, should come in person  
‘ and sue for it, and then it shall be considered how far he  
‘ deserved it.’ But it is to be apprehended, that merit, without ready money, will be of little avail, and that this regulation will prove only a new fund to fill up his majesty’s exchequer. The Piedmontese peasants are still permitted to keep fire-arms in their houses, whereas those of Savoy have been disarmed; but neither are allowed to hunt, and the king’s huntsmen are seen in no part of Piedmont, except in the neighbourhood of Turin.

Against fo-  
reign service.

Another ordinance has been lately published here, forbidding all subjects to enter into foreign service, which, it may well be thought, bears hard upon the nobility, who are so numerous, that the king’s army is not sufficient to provide them all with posts. In the city of Quiera only, are computed sixty-nine noble families, and among these eighty young gentlemen fit for the service. Without a written licence from the king, no nobleman can travel, and it is not often such licences are granted. This regulation, it must be owned, is productive of some advantage to the state. The humour of travelling incident to most young gentlemen, carries a great deal of money out of their country, and, at their return, they bring home too often such customs and manners as were better left behind; but in every thing there is a medium to be observed, and those are not always the real motives and design of a law which  
are

are specified in the preamble. A vassal is not so much as to go within the adjacent territories of a foreign state, without a written licence from the king; and they who live upon the borders, or, on account of any sudden exigency, have not time to petition the king, must apply to the governors or commandants for a licence: This last, however, doth not continue in force above a fortnight. It is very clear, that his majesty is putting a check upon a free intercourse betwixt his subjects and foreigners, and his view in this restraint is not less discernable; so that it is no wonder a stranger, desirous of settling here, should meet with so many inconveniences and obstacles; the manners, way of living, and principles of foreigners, being for the most part such as little correspond with the maxims of a prince, who is for reducing all his subjects to a level, and governs them in an arbitrary manner. Laws against foreigners.

Any maiden lady, or widow, possessed of a fief, with jurisdiction annexed, or any estate in the dominions of the king of Sardinia on the continent, by marrying a foreigner, forfeits all right to it, both for herself and her issue, and the estate devolves to the other nearest relations. She is farther incapable of receiving any benefit from deeds of gift, contracts, or legacies.

A foreigner, who intends to settle here, must be naturalized, and take the oath of allegiance; and, if afterwards he happens to be three years absent, he loses all former rights and privileges. All foreigners who are not naturalized, of whatsoever rank they be, are incapable of possessing any acquisition in land or money, by will or inheritance, and all legacies, intended for their advantage, are null and void. This law is particularly severe; for no other state forbids leaving legacies to Savoyards and Piedmontese, nor even to make them sole heirs. Foreigners are likewise prohibited from purchasing fiefs, or other lands, within two Piedmontese miles of the frontiers, under the penalty of forfeiting such lands; and all subjects mortgaging, or only letting to strangers lands within that distance from the frontiers, incur a fine of twenty-five ecus d'or, or crowns of gold. The greatest grievances of the nobility, in respect to fiefs, are comprised in these two articles: First, the king, notwithstanding any prescription or ancient possession, has declared all the fiefs throughout his whole dominions to be *recta* and *propria*, Other hardships upon foreigners.

*propria*, and any plea, in arrest of judgment, must be proved from the grant of the fief. The other is, that the king has taken it into his own option, whether the vassals shall make their appearance on horse-back in person, or pay a pecuniary acknowledgment in lieu of it. Concerning this, the ordinance of the present year runs thus: *Vassaux devront servir en personne chaque fois, que la cavalcade sera imposée, ou y satisfaire en argent, si bon nous semble.* ‘ Whenever the cavalcade shall be summoned, ‘ our vassals are to serve in person, or, if such be our ‘ pleasure, shall pay a certain sum of money, instead of a ‘ personal attendance. If the king be for money, every duke, or prince, pays annually fifty ecûs d’or, or crowns of gold, (each of which is computed at eight Piedmontese livres and a half) a marquis fifteen, a baron ten, and the meanest vassal five. Yet this possibly might go down well enough, were it not for another taxation of one sixth of the income of all lands and fiefs to which jurisdictions are annexed, and a fourth of that of all other estates and grants. The law being lately enacted, and the cavalcade having not yet been summoned, no judgment can be formed how often this imposition will fall out, nor of the subjects compliances with it. Here, possibly, Sir, you may be inclined to ask, how it came to pass, that the counsellors of state, who must be great sufferers by these ordinances, do not find some expedient, by remonstrances, or other means, to have them set aside, before they pass into a law? But if you please to recollect what I have already said of the king’s temper, in transacting affairs of the greatest concern, without letting his privy-council know any thing of the matter, it will easily obviate this question. Princes of the greatest sagacity and policy do not always consult and promote the good of their country; but relying, in all things, upon their own judgment and abilities, they never vouchsafe to consider, that in the multitude of counsellors there is safety, and that probably four eyes may see things more distinctly than two. To any representation which a conscientious minister may offer, the answer is (at least it is that of his Sardinian majesty) that his ministers are guided by mere selfishness; that they are bigots, and that they grudge their sovereign his state and splendor. The marquis de St. Thomas, del Borgo, Meillarede, Riccardi, and Garese, are, in all appearance,

pearance, less chargeable with any share in these rigorous ordinances which of late have been so plentifully issued, than one Meister, a young counsellor of about five and twenty years of age, whom the king sent to travel, merely in quest of ways and means for the augmentation of his revenues. I have been told, that once the king, hearing, at his early levee, some-body walking about in the anti-chamber, asked, who it was? and being answered, it was *son advocatino*, his counsellor (the king himself always calling him so) ordered him to be admitted into his bed-chamber. The king then told him, that he had spent a great part of the night in forming several schemes, and that it occurred to him, that a certain passage of a new ordinance concerning fiefs might be more explicitly worded, so as to leave the vassals no hole to creep out at. This was § 1. of *c. I. tit. iii. lib. vi.* where all fiefs, without the least notice of possession or service, are declared as *recta* and *propria*. When the king had done speaking, the counsellor, lifting up his hands, cried out, 'This is no mere human wisdom, such sagacity cannot but be an immediate inspiration from the guardian angel of the country: Justinian himself could not have couched the matter in stronger terms, &c.' Now, for my part, I cannot look upon this comparison with the profound wisdom of the emperor Justinian to be the most honourable panegyric; but it might be meant as such by the counsellor, and this speech was relished by the king, without shewing the least displeasure at such gross flattery. His majesty commanded the counsellor immediately to go to the press, and alter the passage above-mentioned, ordering the sheets which had already been worked off to be cancelled and reprinted. Is it not a mortification to the greatest human endowments, that so great a prince as his Sardinian majesty should be so infatuated as not to discern the grossest flattery, or so intoxicated with power as to be pleased with it?

Who put  
the king up-  
on rigorous  
measures.

The above-mentioned ordinances, besides his majesty's signature, are signed by the marquises Riccardi, as keeper of the seals, Palma, Meillarede, and Ferrero; but the first was obliged to put the seal to them before he had ever read them. He indeed expostulated for some time, alledging, 'that his office required the previous reading of every ordinance,' adding, 'that their contents might be



‘ be such, as required remonstrances to be made against them.’ The answer was, ‘ that, by the king’s express order, the acts were to be immediately signed and sealed ; that otherwise somebody else should do it, upon which Riccardi obeyed without making any further objection.’

I shall conclude with this observation concerning the nobility of Piedmont and Savoy, that, like the English and French, persons of the same family assume different titles from their estates or fiefs ; so that sometimes husband and wife don’t bear the same name. The daughter-in-law of the old princefs and widow of Cisterne is called the marchionefs de la Trouffe, and the lady of her grandson, the present prince de Cisterne, bears the title of marchionefs de Voghera ; for there is but one person of each sex in this family, called by the name of de Cisterne. The count de Gouvon’s son is called marquis de Bage, and his grandson count de Fabrian. This custom has one convenience, namely, that, in a place where many persons of the same family reside, there is no need of adding the names of their offices, or other circumstances. It is difficult indeed for a foreigner to attain to a particular acquaintance with these genealogies ; so that it behoves him to be very cautious in his questions or censures concerning any person, as possibly he may be nearly related to him with whom he is conversing, though he bears a different name.

## L E T T E R XXXV.

## Journey from Turin to the Borromean Islands.

S I R,

SOON after my arrival at Turin, being very desirous of seeing the famous Borromean islands in the Lago Maggiore, while the fair weather lasted, I made a little excursion into the Milanese, in which I found that the best way of performing it is with the *vetturini*.

Chivasso is the first place of any account which one comes to after crossing the Doria and Stura. One circumstance of its strength is, that, standing on a morass, it is not to be approached by mines. It is four leagues from Turin, situated on a large plain, a good part of which is converted to tillage, and produces Turkey corn; but towards Zigliano it is a barren waste in many places, covered with a kind of reddish heath. The fortress of Verva, formerly so celebrated, which one leaves on the right-hand upon an eminence between Chivasso and Zigliano, lies still in the ruinous condition to which it was reduced by the long siege it sustained against the French in 1705. In these parts the clocks are set after the Italian manner, *i. e.* Italian clocks, an hour after sun-set they strike one, and so progressively to twenty-four. In some places the clocks strike no more than twelve, in others only six, beginning again at one: so that at first it is a little puzzling to reconcile the Italian clocks with the French and German method of computing time; but, in those places where they strike but twelve progressively, the equinoxes remove all difficulty.

Vercelli lies seventeen Italian miles from Zigliano (which is pronounced Ciano) and twenty-five miles from Chivasso. It is a pretty large and flourishing city; but the citadel and fortifications were totally demolished by the French in 1704, and still lie in ruins. Over the door of a church (which perhaps is some particular asylum) I observed this inscription:

*Quod justitia punit, pietas protegit.*

‘ What justice punishes, piety protects.’

As if justice and piety were so opposite as not to be reconciled to each other ; justice and clemency are more judiciously joined together in the following inscription over the entrance of the new prison at Rome :

*Justitiæ & Clementiæ  
Securiori ac mitiori reorum custodiæ  
Novum Carcerem Innocentius X. Pont. Max.  
Posuit  
Anno Domini MDCLV.*

‘ Sacred to justice and clemency,  
‘ And for the securer and milder custody of the guilty,  
‘ Pope Innocent X. erected this new prison  
‘ In the year 1655.’

Daily experience indeed sufficiently shews the asylum and immunities granted to churches and monasteries to be inconsistent both with justice and true piety.

Turkey  
wheat...

In all the Piedmontese territories on this side there is great plenty of Turkey wheat, to which they give the name of Meliga, Melga, Grano Turco, or Formentone. The common people make bread of it ; and when mixed with rye it is used by people of good circumstances : the husks of it serve for fuel, and the large stems for mending the roads. It is scarce a century since this vegetable has been introduced into these parts, and, in the opinion of some, to the great disadvantage of the country ; for this sort of grain is thought of such a quality as not only to impoverish the land, and render it barren, but likewise to be prejudicial to the health both of the farmers who sow and reap it, and of those who eat the Meliga bread. That the cultivation of rice has done no good either to the soil or the inhabitants, is a matter of such certainty in Piedmont, that it is absolutely prohibited. Upon entering the Milanese one meets with it in great quantities, where it is allowed with this restriction, that it is not to be sown near the towns ; and on this side,

Rice forbid  
to be sown.

about

about a league from Novara, a stone is set up as a boundary to the sowing of rice. The whole world scarce affords a tract of land so well watered as the Milanese; and, as the ditches and canals every-where divide the fields and meadows, no place can be better adapted for rice. After sowing, the ground is laid under water, and so continues till the rice be ripe; but the pernicious effects of the desiccation of such a marshy soil are but too manifest in the violent head-achs, vertigo's, and fluxes, with which those persons are seized, who, in the hot season, only travel along the roads adjoining to the rice grounds.

The fertility of the soil is so great in most parts of the Milanese as to yield two crops in a year. The corn sowed in the autumn of the preceding year ripens in June; and this is no sooner carried in, but the ground is a second time sown with barley, Turkey wheat, &c. which are reaped in the month of November. Fertility of the country.

Novara, the first city on this side the Milanese, is well built and fortified. The great number of marble pillars and statues; the curious bronzes, together with the silver chapel, as it is called, in the cathedral, are very well worth seeing. The bishop of Novara has a temporal jurisdiction over a large tract of land as far as the Lago Maggiore, on which account, when he rides on horseback, he wears a sword. Novara.

The country, as far as Cesti, is extremely pleasant and delightful, and most of the roads are planted with rows of chestnut-trees, which form a kind of grove on each side of them. A great fault in roads, which are very good in other respects, is their being lower than the neighbouring fields, and consequently, in rainy weather, are soon overflowed. In many places, the carriages, used in little journeys from one village to another, are called *berceaux*, or cradles, and are arched over with vine-branches. Beauty of the country.

The violent rains, which come on about this time, abated the pleasure which I otherwise should have had in a view of this delicious country; but I received some amends in the opportunity of seeing the odd habits used by the inhabitants to defend them against the rain. Among others, some on horseback had a kind of petticoat of oil-skin, with a short cloak of the same, to cover the upper part of the body. The meaner sort, who travelled on foot, wore long cloaks made of straw or rushes fastened



round the neck, and reaching down to the middle of their legs, which keeps them dry from the rain. This was not unlike the dress of some of the American savages. Besides this uncommon garb, many of the Milanese peasants travel barefooted.

In the way to Cesti there is a ferry over the Ticino in a boat, and from that city to the Borromean islands, which is fifteen miles by water in a direct line; but seventeen, if they keep along the windings of the shore. The passage is usually performed in five hours and a half; and the price of a five-oared boat for going and returning (which takes up but a day) is generally fourteen livres of Savoy, which are equal to twenty-one Milanese livres.

Lago Maggiore.

The Lago Maggiore, or Lago di Locarno, is sixty-five Italian miles in length, and six in breadth in most places; and its depth about the middle is eight *braccia*, or fathoms. Towards Switzerland it terminates in a canal, which is of infinite conveniency for commerce. The journey to Geneva through Sion takes up four days; but the road is extremely bad. Near Cesti, the lake discharges itself into the river Teuse, Tezin, or Ticino, which is properly the efflux of the Lago Maggiore; and at the beginning of it the current is so rapid, as only with the help of a single oar to carry a boat thirty Italian miles in three hours; but, on the other hand, this rapidity makes the passage very dangerous at low water. At leaving the Ticino, one turns on the left into the canal, called Ticinello, or Navilio, which is thirty Italian miles long, and near thirty feet broad, and in some parts above four miles in a direct line across. It was carried on to the city of Milan by Francis I, king of France. The quickness of the passage on the river is balanced by the want of dispatch on this canal, the boat being drawn by horses so slowly, that a whole day is spent in getting up to Milan; whereas, with a *vetturino*, one dispatches the ten leagues from Cesti to Milan in so many hours. However, this canal is of very great advantage to Milan; for, by means of this and the Lago Maggiore, it carries on a trade with several provinces of Germany, Switzerland, and France.

The bottom of the Lago Maggiore is stony, its water clear, but of a greenish colour, like that of other deep lakes. It affords trout, perch, tench, and other kinds of fish, great quantities of which are pickled for exportation. The

frequent

frequent eating of fish makes fast days very disagreeable here, and the inn-keepers always take care to buy the cheapest sort.

On the right-hand, in the passage from Cesti to the Borromean islands, stands Lizanza, an old castle, situated on a mountain, which is divided into ten or twelve terrasses, one above another, and make a pretty prospect. About a league from Cesti, on the left-hand, stands Arona, which, as well as most of the places on the lake, belongs to count Charles Borromeo, who has several other considerable estates in the Milanese. This nobleman, in the above-mentioned castle on the mountain, maintains a garrison of forty men, and has the command of the two hundred imperialists, who, since the dutchy of Milan has been united to the house of Austria, have been quartered in the town of Arona. Without the town, towards the islands, a brass statue of St. Borromeo stands on an eminence, and is very well worth seeing. It was cast at Milan, and, though it be five and thirty ells in height, it consists of only one single piece, and besides stands on a pedestal of twenty-five ells high; so that the whole height of this admirable piece of workmanship is no less than sixty ells, which is equal to that of the terrasses on the Borromean islands. An idea of the proportions of this statue may be formed from the model of the uppermost joint of the thumb shewn in the Ambrosian library at Milan; for the nail is a span long, and the whole joint two spans in length, and near three spans in circumference. The statue looks towards Milan, and by the attitude it seems to bless that city.

Remarkable  
statue of St.  
Borromeo.

Opposite Arona, on the right hand, close by the lake, lies the little town of Anghiera (called in Latin *Angliera*) with its castle.

The Lago Maggiore is every way environed with hills covered with vineyards and summer-houses. Above the vineyards are plantations of chefnut-trees, the fruit of which, in the northern parts of Italy, are consumed in such quantities, that, when chefnuts are in great plenty, the price of corn falls, especially at Genoa. They continue fresh and green till Christmas; but the common people eat them till Easter: and, when roasted and steeped in red wine, are none of their least dainties. Along the banks of the lake are fine rows of trees, and walks arched

with vine-branches ; but it is on the left-hand of the lake, near Alesco and Belgirada, where these natural discoveries are seen in their greatest perfection ; as this spot is exposed to the south, it produces a generous wine, which is greatly admired at court. This fine prospect is further heightened by large natural cascades falling from the mountains.

*Ifola Bella.*

Two leagues from Cesti the lake begins to widen, and as one enters the bay in which are the two celebrated islands, *Ifola Madre* and *Ifola Bella*, *Intra* and *Palanza* appear on the right-hand ; the former of which belongs to count Borromeo, and the latter to the emperor. It would be proper first to take a view of *Ifola Madre*, as we are naturally apt to undervalue any object, whilst the idea of another of superior beauty and excellency of the same kind is fresh upon the mind ; but, the wind obliging our steersman to stand further off to the left, it was our fortune to be landed first on *Ifola Bella*. These two islands can be compared to nothing more properly than two pyramids of sweet-meats, ornamented with green festoons and flowers. In the garden of the *Ifola Bella* are ten terrasses, and the perpendicular height of these, taken together, is sixty ells above the surface of the water, each ell consisting of three spans. These terrasses proportionably decrease in their circumference towards the top of the hill. The oblong area on the summit affords a most charming prospect, is paved with fine stone, and surrounded with a balustrade. It is in length from forty-five to fifty common paces, and on every side stands a range of marble statues in the gigantic taste. The rain water runs into the cisterns underneath, to which also other water is conveyed, in order to supply the water-works. Round every terrass there is a pleasant walk, and at the four angles are large statues and pyramids placed alternately. The walls from the bottom to the top are covered with laurel-hedges, and espaliers of orange, lemon, peach-trees, &c. The laurels stand in the open air during the whole winter ; but the lemons and oranges are sheltered over with a covering of boards, and in sharp weather cherished with heat from fires, which are provided for that purpose at a great expence. The annual charges of these Borromean paradises amount to forty thousand Piedmontese livres ; but to raise so noble a superstructure on such a foundation, and to bring





ISOLA BELLE in the LAKE MAGGIORE.





bring these islands to their present incomparable beauty and magnificence, seems an undertaking beyond even the revenue of a prince to compass. The Isola Bella was originally, and no longer since than the middle of the last century, only a barren rock, to which every basket of earth, and every thing that is found there, must have been brought by water at a prodigious expence. The garden of Isola Bella has a south aspect, and at the two angles of its *façade* are two round towers, in which are very lofty apartments, adorned with red and black marble. On the left-hand of the garden (in coming from Cesti) is a covered gallery, supported by stone pillars, and shaded with lemon-trees. On the other side, namely, towards the east, is a charming walk of large orange-trees, consisting of four or five rows; and near it are the two following inscriptions:

*Vitalianus Comes Borromæus  
Ex consilio secreto Majestatis Catholicæ  
Rei Tormentariæ Præfectus Generalis  
Et Procurator Generalis Cæsaris in Italia  
Informibus scopulis substruens & extruens  
Dignitatem otii, majestatem deliciis comparabat  
MDCLXXI.*

‘ Vitaliano, count Borromeo, privy-counsellor to his catholic majesty, master of the ordnance, and his imperial majesty’s vicar-general in Italy; by the foundation underneath, and the edifices erected by him on these rugged, mishapen rocks, imparted a dignity to his leisure, and grandeur to his amusements, 1671.

Close to this is the other inscription, *viz.*

*Renatus Borromæus  
Aronæ & arcis suæ  
Subjèctarum terrarum Novarensium  
Lesiæ, Vergantis, Vallos Vigletti, Eumeniæ,  
Laveni, Palestri, Stresæ, Furmigariæ,  
Guardasoni & Traverseduni  
Comes & Dominus  
MDCLXXI.*

‘ Renatus Borromeo, count and lord of Arona and its castle, of the conquered countries of Novara, &c, 1671.’

Renatus Borromeo, a brother of Vitaliani, was father to Charles, the present possessor of the Borromeo estates, who is something above sixty years of age. He married a lady of the house of Albani, by whom he has two sons, John and Frederic: the latter is unmarried; but John has already three sons, by a marriage with a lady called Clelia, of the Grilli family. Gilbert Borromeo, brother to count Charles, is a cardinal, patriarch of Antiochia, and bishop of Novara, the spiritualities of which diocese lie mostly among the estates of the Borromeo family.

Near these inscriptions is a delightful grove of laurels, with narrow walks, and a cascade which falls down above twenty steps: here is also a plantation of large pomegranate-trees. The lake comes so close up both to the palace and gardens, as scarce to leave as much dry ground as to set one's foot upon, except a small space before the north front of the palace, which has a fine prospect towards Isola. Besides this, there is nothing to be seen but the lake, and walls or perpendicular rocks impending over the water. On the east and west sides are large arcades or vaults, on which the earth has been raised to the height above-mentioned; and thus this work may very well be compared with the hanging gardens of antiquity. These vaults are not only a foundation for the soil, but likewise an ornament to the garden, being all so many grotto's. Near the palace are kept, in a shed built on purpose, three fine gondola's for parties of pleasure on the water.

In the palace, though not completed, are great numbers of fine pictures, vases, busts, and other curiosities. Among the paintings, the flower-pieces, some of which are painted upon marble, cannot be sufficiently admired. Several of the chambers are hung with portraits of the cardinals of the Borromeo family. The vaults on which the palace stands are contiguous to the lake, and, like grotto's, decorated with marble and shell-work. The floor is a kind of mosaic work, consisting of small stones, placed so as to represent all sorts of figures. Besides this assemblage of the beauties of art and nature, the lake,  
with





ISOLA MADR.





with its undulating waves, continually washes the entrance of these grotto's; so that a more delightful summer retreat can hardly be imagined. Towards the south, and close behind the house, are five lofty cypress-trees, of an extraordinary largeness, equalling the palace in height, and the stems are covered with a thick foliage of ever-green oaks to the very ground. In going from the house towards the garden, the smell is immediately refreshed with the united odors of fruits and flowers. The first *contra-espalier*, after ascending a few steps, consists of bergamot, lemon, or citron-trees; next to this appears a high range of orange-trees; beyond this you come to a lofty grotto, adorned with water-works and statues: over its centre is an unicorn of an enormous size, in a springing attitude, with a Cupid on his back. On both sides there is an ascent by steps to the oblong area, which terminates the ten terrasses.

From Isola Bella to Isola Madre is half an hour's sail—Isola Madre, ing, though their great height makes them appear much nearer. The latter has seven terrasses, which are high, but sloping, and at a considerable distance from each other, so that it appears to the eye to be lower than Isola Bella; but they are of an equal height, according to the original plan. The greatest part of the external foundation of Isola Madre is a high perpendicular rock, projecting considerably over the water, so that this did not require so much mason's work as Isola Bella. The house is nothing remarkable, that front only being completed which looks towards Cesti and Isola Bella: however, it is not without fine paintings of flowers, portraits, landscapes, and among others, there is a fine piece representing Vercelli before its demolition. The garden also abounds with beauties; among these are a fine espalier of citron-trees, with a low contra-espalier of orange-trees, an arched walk of cedars, a smaller espalier of jessamin, an espalier of acacia, and another of rosemary, not less than eight feet in height, with stems of the thickness of a man's arm. Here are several small groves of laurel, with walks cut through them; some of these trees are of an uncommon thickness. An espalier of laurels lately raised here is above eighteen feet high; such a hedge, by the mildness of the air, and being fenced from the north wind by the neighbouring mountains, shoots up to this height

height in six or seven years. The Isola Madre also is a very secure place for keeping pheasants, which are easily confined here on account of the great breadth of the lake; for, when any of them attempt to fly over it, they soon flag, and drop into the water, from whence they are immediately taken up by a waterman who puts off for that purpose, and brought back. These expeditions, however, are not common; for as the island is larger than Isola Bella, and abounds with colliflowers, and other garden vegetables, fruit, shrubs, and shady places for shelter; the pheasants, as it were, sensible of their happy situation, very seldom attempt to make their escape. There is a little house built for the young pheasants, and near it is a beautiful grove of very lofty cypress-trees; each row consists of twenty-five trees, which spread very wide in circumference, and the trunks are of the thickness of a man's body. This appears to me the finest part of the island, and naturally recalls to one's mind the fabulous descriptions of enchanted islands, &c. The walks through this cedar plantation leads by a descent to the summer-house near the lake, where the present empress, who spent some days here, landed. The emperor Charles VI. likewise passed some days on Isola Bella, but not at the time when the empress was here.

Among the curiosities of Isola Madre, I must not pass over a large *nasso*, or ebony-tree, which much resembles the fir-tree, and produces large red berries.

The shores of both islands are set round with painted flower-pots; and when any foreign prince comes in the night, or makes some stay here, both islands are illuminated with lights of all sorts of colours, which cannot but exhibit a very glorious spectacle.

An engraver of Milan has published a large view of Isola Bella, and eight different views, but smaller, of both islands, which have a great sale among travellers.

I must not forget that it is necessary for travellers to furnish themselves with provisions at Cesti, as strangers can procure nothing on the islands even for money.

## LETTER XXXVI.

## Observations on the City of Milan.

S I R,

**P**ART of the road from Cesti to Milan is through a wretched country, all overgrown with heath and rushes; but, upon advancing further, it is succeeded by a fine level country, of a charming appearance, beautifully interspersed with meadows, gardens, corn-fields, vineyards, and orchards. The road is broad, even, and hedged in with rows of trees on both sides; but, as it is four or five feet lower than the adjacent fields, a great part of the prospect is interrupted, and, after violent rains, it often remains a long time under water.

The city of Milan, for beauty and conveniency, is not <sup>Buildings,</sup> to be compared with Turin, most of the streets being <sup>streets, and</sup> narrow and winding. The paper windows are likewise <sup>extent of the</sup> more common here than at Turin or Florence, and make <sup>city of Mi-</sup> a worse appearance, as, even in the houses of noblemen, glass and paper (the latter being stuck on to supply the place of a broken pane) are often seen in the same window. All the houses here are covered with pantiles, and in many of the cross streets, and at the stations or places where the public processions stop, statues are erected to the number of sixty, some of marble, but most of brass. What Milan wants in beauty, it may seem to make up in largeness, its circuit on the walls being no less than ten Italian miles; but great numbers of gardens are included, which lie between the ramparts and the houses. The inhabitants of this city are computed to be three hundred thousand. Milan has twelve gates, six of which are larger than the rest, and terminate so many broad streets called gli Curfi, and these are the best in the whole city; but they are at a great distance from the centre, and likewise from each other: A daily market is kept at the six great gates. There are an hundred and ten monasteries in Milan, a hundred oratories for religious fraternities, an hundred and seventy schools, and two hundred and



and fifty churches, of which, near a hundred are parochial. It is something surprizing, that this city, though situated on no navigable river, and the canal belonging to it not perfectly commodious for trade, has so often recovered itself, after the frequent calamities it has suffered in times of war and pestilence. Milan was besieged above forty times; taken and plundered twenty times; and was almost totally demolished and destroyed four times, besides the calamities it suffered from Frederic Barbarossa, in the year 1162, by the fault of its inhabitants. At this last conquest of it, the whole city, except the churches of St. Mary, St. Ambrose, and St. Maurice, was totally demolished, burnt to the ground, plowed up and sown with salt \*. In the Curso before the east gate, a pillar is erected with a lion on it facing the gate, as a monument to shew how far the Venetians once penetrated into the city.

Milan, like all very large cities, is of little strength, being only surrounded with a lined rampart. The citadel lies at some distance from the city, yet being in the form of a crescent environs a great part of it. It consists of six bastions, and the morafs on the land side pretty well secures it from being approached by trenches or mines. On the other hand its outworks are few, it is too much crowded with buildings, and on the city side the proximity of the houses is a disadvantage to it. Some alterations, however, have been made as to this article, and under the late governor count Colmenero (to whose memory two monuments are set up in the area with long inscriptions) a whole street was razed. Towards the city are two turrets, the walls of which are twelve ells in thickness, and faced with square blocks of marble cut in angles, which are both an ornament and defence to it, being cannon-proof. The citadel is provided with a foundery for guns, and an arsenal with arms for twenty thousand men. Over the gate is an inscription in honour of Philip II. king of Spain, in which the title of Defender of the Faith is ascribed to him. In this present year a white marble image of St. Nepomuco has been set up before the governor's house. The government of the citadel is a post

\* *Vid. Auſtarium Affigemenſe ad a. 1162, p. 217. Ptolomæus Lucenſis in Annalib. ad ann. 1162, p. 957.*

of very great profit, a single gate leading into the city, and of which he has the command, bringing him in above forty thousand Piedmontese livres a year, if he will but connive at the clandestine running of contraband goods; he is also independent of the governor general. Lieutenant-colonel de Corbeau, a Savoyard, assured me concerning—— N—— that he could not reckon a married person among his ancestors for four generations, and his grandmother was a nun. In Spain it is reckoned of no great consequence whether a child be natural or legitimate, and a young fellow who has the choice of two sisters will as soon marry her who was born out of wedlock, as the other who was lawfully begotten, especially if the former has the least advantage in point of beauty. It is also said, that, when the son of a grandee of Spain is to be made a knight of Malta, it is sufficient, in relation to his birth, to produce only this testimonial of his father's writing, *Questo—è il mio Figlio*. 'The bearer hereof is 'my son.' I remember a story of the old prince of Vaudemont, Charles Henry, who, at the end of the last century was governor of Milan, and died in France in the year 1723. He was a natural son of Charles the Third duke of Lorraine; but when he was at Milan he made no manner of secret of his extraction. Once an Italian gentleman was talking at his table of the laws in Germany concerning the admittance of noblemens sons into canonries, and of the difficulties attending pedigrees, and the proofs of their nobility. One who sat next to the Italian, fearing he should inadvertently say something that might offend the prince, whispered to him, 'to take care 'what he said, and consider the prince of Vaudemont.' The Italian gravely answered, 'very well,' but proceeded, thinking to mend the matter, 'For instance, even 'such a gentleman as that would not be admitted,' at the same time pointing towards the prince. His highness was so far from being offended, that he was the first that broke out into a laughter at the expression, and afterwards used often to rally the Italian on that head. This prince, by his affability and good-nature, endeared himself to all classes of men, and the following instance, among many others, shews how free he was from pride; once when he signed a patent of nobility (the privilege of granting such patents being annexed to the sovereignty of Comercy,

and

and provisionally granted him) he said ‘ truly here’s a  
‘ patent larger than my sovereignty !’

The governor general of the Milanese resides at Milan in a spacious but old and ill-contrived palace, in which also is the theatre for opera’s and comedies, a band of music being maintained by him as formerly by the dukes of Milan. This high office is at present enjoyed by count Daun, who gained great reputation in the year 1706, at the relief of Turin ; and at that time could shew seventeen wounds received in so many different battles. Prince Eugene of Savoy has honoured him with a particular confidence ; and to this may be owing the injury done him in recalling him from Naples, occasioned by the jealousies of the archbishop of Valentia and count Stella, who formerly ingrossed the management of the affairs of Italy at Vienna, and like count — were private enemies to the prince, and were much piqued because count Daun would not in all things be under their direction. He is not much above sixty years of age, but so afflicted with the gout, as to be scarce able to stir a foot, being wheeled about the apartments in a chair. He is universally allowed to be a great officer ; but many of the military gentlemen complain of his rigour, that, instead of permitting them to saunter away their time at Milan, he orders them to attend their regiments ; possibly a great part of his severity and peevishness in other matters also may be owing to the tortures of his distemper. It is certain, he has not the affection of the people, like count Colorado, who was free and affable to every one, frequently gave balls and other entertainments, and kept open tables to which even captains were admitted ; whereas a lieutenant-colonel is the lowest officer that dines with count Daun. Count Colorado’s son also kept an open table, and every part of the palace flowed with plenty ; but the present governor is a strict œconomist, and has but few guests. He is also difficult of access to foreigners, who are here subject to another inconvenience, that, after only paying their respects to him, without eating or drinking, a multitude of domestics, as the harbinger, gentleman, trumpeter, porter, &c. even to the countess’s woman, placing themselves in the way, crowd about them for money ; and a stranger cannot get rid of these genteel beggars under several louis d’ors. The annual incomes of the  
govern-

government of the Milanese is reckoned to be two hundred thousand guilders a year, and that may be one reason that this post is held only for three years.

The regular forces now in this dutchy amount to eight-<sup>Military</sup>teen thousand men, the greatest part of whose cloathing, <sup>forces.</sup> arms, and other necessaries, come from Germany, to the no small discontent of the Milanese, who think it hard, that, as the money for the payment of these troops is raised among them, it should not again be laid out and circulated in their country. The city-council is composed of a president and sixty members, all nobles, and independent of the governor; their dress is in the Spanish mode.

The Spaniards are said, in peaceable times, to have annually raised two millions of dollars within the Milanese; but computations of this kind are little to be credited, few people being able to come at any precise knowledge of such particulars.

The political vicissitudes of this state, devolving from the French to the Spaniards, and from these to the Germans, have occasioned the resort of troops composed of these different nations hither, and consequently introduced a much more social and free way of living at Milan, than in the south parts of Italy; to this the fertility of the country and wealth of the nobility do not a little contribute. Besides, some particular noblemen, who are possessed of above a hundred thousand Piedmontese livres a <sup>Rich nobi-</sup>year, it is well known, that near eighty persons of quality, whose annual income exceeds forty thousand livres, constantly spend the winter at Milan. The ladies can hardly be under less restraint, even in France, than they <sup>Freedom of</sup>are here: during the carnival the marchionesses Trotti, <sup>the Milanese</sup>Simonetti, Arese, and several other ladies, give balls and masquerades by turns, at a public tavern, to avoid many inconveniencies and charges, with which such entertainments would necessarily be attended at their own houses. Their husbands seem perfectly easy, with regard to these festivities, either from pusillanimity, or a confidence in the virtue and discretion of their ladies; and some are so passionately fond of their wives, as to grudge nothing that may contribute to their satisfaction and pleasure. Madame Simonetti, besides a large allowance from her husband, is mistress of twenty thousand dollars a year; yet, her extravagant expences run her in debt. What follows  
may



may serve as an instance of the freedom and liberality of the Milanese ladies : the other day a company of them, with five or six gentlemen, but without their husbands, who were left at home, went to Alessandria ; thither they sent their plate, wine, &c. in order to spend some time in a gay splendid manner, and were not only at the charge of all the entertainments and diversions, but defrayed the expences of the gentlemen, their servants and horses, during the whole time of this excursion.

The nuns at  
Milan very  
free.

The women of the lower class imitate their betters as near as they can, and indulge themselves in liberties which in other parts of Italy are denied them ; here also, as in Paris, trade is mostly managed by women, who amuse themselves with sewing or embroidering, and the shops, though they are quite open while the season permits, are the places of rendezvous for a great deal of company. Even in convents, the austerities of a monastic life are so far relaxed, that a traveller may not only talk, rally, and laugh with the nuns at the grate, but join in a concert with them, and spend a whole afternoon in these familiarities. You have already been informed, Sir, how Mr. Preval, an English gentleman, carried off the countess of Pietra out of a Benedictine convent, and conveyed her to Geneva.

Formerly the area before the cathedral was much frequented as an evening walk ; but of late none but the common people are seen there, persons of quality in their coaches, and other people of fashion on foot, resorting to the rampart betwixt Porta Orientale, and Porta Tosa, a merchant having planted it on both sides with white mulberry-trees, which, upon his decease, became the property of the city. These walks are in a direct line, and of a breadth to admit four carriages a-breast. On one side is a prospect of a fine country, and on the other of the kitchen-gardens and vineyards, between the ramparts and the houses ; but the pleasantest part of the ramparts is behind the church of St. Maria della Passione. The trade and manufactures of Milan consist chiefly of silks, hardware, and crystal, which often, with great risque, is found among the neighbouring Alps, and at Milan, made into snuff-boxes, lustres, looking-glasses, &c. The largest looking-glass that was ever made of one piece of crystal is a foot in breadth, and a foot and a half long. At Milan

lan also, as at Bologna and Verona, most curious artificial flowers are made of paper, wax, feathers, cotton, and sturgeons skin, exactly resembling nature; and in this art the nuns particularly excel. These ornaments are never worn by the gentlemen, except at masquerades, and in carnival time, nor by many ladies; but the altars in churches and genteel apartments are crowded with them, and also great quantities exported.

It is observable, that in this large city gun-powder is sold only at one place, and by one person.

The customs and duties are no where on so bad a <sup>Duties.</sup> footing as at Milan; a small gratuity to the officers, who importunately ask it, puts an end to all further search and questions; whereas, in Piedmont, the extreme severity on this head often puts travellers to a great deal of unnecessary delay and trouble.

Of the religious edifices at Milan, the cathedral, dedicated to the virgin Mary and St. Thecla, is undoubtedly <sup>The cathed-</sup> the principal. Its length is two hundred and forty Milanese braccia, or four hundred and eighty feet; the roof is supported by a vast number of marble pillars, so large, that three men can scarce fathom them, and it is divided into three isles. Between the pillars are placed large paintings, representing the life of St. Charles Borromeo, and, among other passages, that of his selling the principality of Doria, and in one day distributing eighty thousand dollars among the poor. Near these are also silver votive offerings, to the weight of some thousands of ounces, representing heads, hearts, feet, hands, ears, and other parts of the body, which had been hurt or diseased, but supposed to be restored to their strength and soundness by the intercession of St. Borromeo. All silver-smiths expose to sale such votive pieces of different sizes, ready made, that a recovered patient may immediately pay his vow, lest his gratitude should cool by any delay. These memorials are of a much more ancient date than Christianity; the story of the Philistines in the first book of Samuel, c. vi. v. 4. affording a plain instance of them. Concerning silver representations of ears offered up to Minerva, the protectress of the head, there is an inscription in Gruter, p. 169. That Æsculapius, as the god of physic and dispenser of health, should have been honoured with such offerings is little to be wondered at, and many

of them may be seen in Gruter's inscriptions, p. 71, and *Pausanias Corinthiac. lib. ii. cap. 27.*

Isis is thus addressed by Tibullus, *lib. ii. eleg. 3.*

*Nunc Dea, nunc succurre mihi, nam posse mederi  
Picta docet templis multa tabella tuis.*

- ‘ Now, goddess, hear my prayer, thy healing power
- ‘ The votive tablets in thy temples hung
- ‘ Sufficiently declare—————

To this custom Horace likewise alludes, *Carm. lib. i. Od. 5.*

*Me tabula sacerdotum indicat uvida  
Votiva paries indicat uvida  
Suspendisse potenti  
Vestimenta maris Deo.*

- ‘ —me, in my vow’d
- ‘ Picture, the sacred wall declares t’have hung
- ‘ My dank and dropping weeds
- ‘ To the stern god of sea.

Our pagan ancestors in Germany, among whom gold and silver were not in such plenty, contented themselves with hanging up in the temple wooden effigies \* of those limbs or members, which either had been restored to health, or stood in need of it. That this custom was introduced into Christian churches by some Germans newly converted from paganism, appears from the *Indiculus superstitit. &c.* which at the same time shews it to have been so little approved of, that it was rejected as a heathenish abuse †. How this opinion soon came to take such a turn, that

\* *Ut quemque adfecti membri dolor prefferat, sculpebat in ligno effigiem suspendebatque opitulaturo idolo.* Schatenius, *lib. v. Hist. Westfal. p. 303.* ‘ It was customary, when any limb, or part was affected, to hang up a wooden effigy of it in the temple of the idol whose assistance was implored.’ Where the same historian tells us how St. Gallus, about the year 527, secretly set on fire a pagan temple at Cologne.

† *Apud Baluz. Capit. reg. Franc. com. I. p. 151.* The first introducing of this custom from paganism is treated of by Polyd. Virgil, *de rer. invent. l. 5. c. 1. Meinders de statu relig. sub Carol. Magn. p. 212, 213.* and very conspicuously

at present people are exhorted to what former councils and synods anathematized, I leave to the determination of others, without taking upon me to affirm, that the only fault or error might consist at that time in the meanness or cheapness of the offerings.

The *Tabulæ Votive* among the ancient Romans, were inscribed with *E. V. i. e. Ex voto*, 'According to vow;' or *P. G. R. i. e. Pro gratia recepta*, 'For a blessing received;' which, with other similar forms, are also frequently seen among the votive offerings in the Roman-catholic churches. At the portal of the cathedral are two pillars of grey marble, each made of one block; yet they are of a great height, and so large, that no single man can fathom them.

The pavement of the church is a kind of mosaic, consisting of pieces of red, black, and white marble, inlaid so as to represent circles, festoons, flowers, foliage, &c. so that, when it is viewed from the cupola, it appears like a beautiful carpet. The pavement of the choir is said to have cost above five thousand *scudi*. The rest of the pavement is only made of tiles, and those are laid so uneven, as to be very inconvenient for people to walk upon them.

spicuously by *M. Jo. Jac. Frey in diss. de more diis simulacra membrorum consecrandi, Allorf. 1746, 4to.* For the reader's entertainment, I shall add the words of the zealous Meinders: 'Charles the Great detested that pagan superstition still existing in Popish countries, of hanging up in the churches, before the images of the saints of both sexes, the limbs and parts of the human body, or even of those of brutes, made of wood, wax, silver, and gold, according to every votary's zeal or ability, that the parts thus hung up, by the aid and intercession of those saints, might be delivered from pain and diseases, and restored to ease and soundness. I was struck with concern at seeing publicly exposed before the altars in the temple, and especially before the images of the virgin Mary, not only breasts, arms, fingers, hands, and feet, but even the *pudenda* of both sexes, besides other shocking indecencies. Filthy superstition! absurd profaneness! O that Charles the Great could rise from the dead, and again resume the sceptre, he soon would abolish such ridiculous and shameful customs by new and salutary laws. This consideration demands the greatest sorrow, and should be deplored in tears of blood, that, in the midst of the light of the gospel and the Christian religion, such open and scandalous profanations are countenanced by the clergy, for the sake of filthy lucre. But what will not the cursed thirst of gold force unhappy mortals to perpetrate? Any gain among the Romish clergy smells well, though it arise from any filthy practice, even from exposing the *pudenda* of both sexes before the altars.'



The prebendaries stalls are made of walnut-tree, on which all the remarkable actions of the emperor Theodosius and St. Ambrose are admirably executed in sculpture. Every action is represented on a distinct compartment, and, though they are numerous, are said to be the work of one artist. The canons are divided into three classes, thirty of which are nobles, and like the cardinals wear a red vestment; the second class consists of wealthy citizens, who are clothed in green; and the rest wear the common habit of the clergy.

In the choir, the tabernacle in which the host is kept, is supported by four brass angels, of the size of a man; on each side stands another angel, at some distance: the whole work was the gift of Pope Pius IV.

The two chancels fronting the entrance of the choir are surrounded with fine brass statues, and its outside contains the history of the New Testament admirably expressed in basso rilievo on white marble, by Andrew Biffi; but the best of them is that of the birth of Christ, which is accounted a master-piece.

Against the wall of the church, behind the choir, is the tomb of cardinal Marino Caracciolo, with his effigy of white marble on a black pedestal.

St. Bartholomew's statue.

Near it stands the large marble statue of St. Bartholomew new-fled, with his skin hanging over his shoulders. The back part of the head of this statue is particularly admired. On the pedestal this verse is inscribed:

*Non me Praxiteles sed Marcus finxit Agrato.*

‘Left at the sculptor doubtfully you guess,  
‘Tis Mark Agrato, not Praxiteles.’

Both here and in other churches in the Milanese, the entrances are crowded with old women spinning, or busy about some other employment; as they do not beg, they possibly conceive it to be a work of merit to spend the whole day as it were in the house of God. One also meets here with women with black veils asking alms, supposed to be such who from their rank or other circumstances are not willing to be known, as they beg in public. Formerly men also used this disguise; but on account

count of the many abuses they committed the archbishop prohibited that sex the use of it.

The body of St. Charles Borromeo lies on the altar of a subterraneous chapel directly under the main cupola. It is dressed in episcopal robes, and lies in a shrine of crystal of almost inestimable value, within a coffin made of wood. There is but one key that belongs to it, which is kept by the archbishop, without whose leave this venerable relique is not to be seen. The walls of the chapel are almost every-where lined with silver; but the epitaph is on marble, and placed near his coffin.

A sight of the treasury costs four or five Piedmontese livres; it is extremely rich, and indeed contains a prodigious number of gold and silver vessels, busts, ostensories, statues, rings, chalices, crucifixes, &c. of which the metal is the least valuable part. Some of the most valuable curiosities to be seen here are a silver image of St. Borromeo bigger than the life, with a diamond crucifix of immense value hanging at its breast. The front of the mitre, which is always put on the deceased archbishop's head when his body is carried in procession, is entirely covered with pearls. The archbishop, at those public processions, carries a crystal cup set in gold, with a sapphire of the largeness of a bean on the top of the cover. Another jewel, consisting of a cluster of gems, with an oriental topaz of the bigness of a large walnut in the centre of it, is worn by the archbishop on his bosom. St. Charles Borromeo's ring has in it a sapphire of the size of a hazle-nut, and is kissed with great reverence by all ecclesiastics. Many other curiosities I omit, to avoid prolixity, only mentioning a fine cartoon, representing the adoration of the eastern *magi*, by Raphael, which is carefully kept in a closet.

Among the ornaments of the church, a traveller must not forget to take a view of a silken altar-cloth, embroidered above an hundred and fifty years since, by a lady called Lidovina Peregrina; it is so exquisitely wrought, that the naked eye cannot easily distinguish it from a fine painting.

Four young ecclesiastics sit up every night, and patrol about the church with several great dogs, for the greater security of the treasure contained in it.

A nail of  
Christ's  
cross.

On the roof of the choir hangs one of the nails with which it is pretended Christ was fastened to the cross; it is enchased in crystal, and near it a kind of machine, by which six persons at once may be drawn up to it.

On the third of May, being the festival of the invention of the cross, this relique is carried about in a grand procession, the whole body of the clergy, the governor-general, and the principal persons of the town assisting at the ceremony. The like is also done on any extraordinary visitations, as a long drought, the plague, and other public calamities. On these accounts it is carried by the archbishop under a magnificent canopy. This nail was by the emperor Theodosius presented to St. Ambrose, thereby intending to perpetuate his memory in the country of Milan; but others entertain a different opinion concerning this relique.

Aaron's rod. Among other curiosities in this cathedral, there is a very extraordinary one, *viz.* a piece of Aaron's rod, which however the church of St. John de Lateran pretends to have quite entire. Some pieces of it are also shewn in the palace-church at Hanover, among those reliques which Henry, surnamed the Lion, brought from the Holy Land; it is also accompanied with a piece of Moses's \* rod.

A marble stair-case carried round one of the main pillars, consisting of an hundred fifty-eight steps, leads up to the first outward gallery. Here is a marble statue of duke John Galeazzo Visconti, on the top of a pyramid with a flag in his hand, who, in the year 1386, laid the foundation of this stately edifice. This statue though as big as the life, when seen from the ground, does not appear to exceed a span and a half in length. Many statues of saints, dukes, and other eminent personages stand round this gallery, but many more will be wanting to fill up all the pyramids and pedestals as is intended: several of these images are of a gigantic size, and some make such an appearance, that reverence for the persons represented, and a regard to modesty, has occasioned them to be placed at this height, in order to set them at a proper distance from the public view. The roof of this church will be

\* A true list of the reliques at Hanover is to be met with in *Lipsanographia sive thesaurus reliquiarum electoralis Brunsvico-Lüneburgicus*, Hanov. 1713, 4to.

entirely covered with marble in time, part of it being so already; the large square blocks of marble used for this purpose are so closely cemented together with stucco, that no rain can penetrate through the joints: hence it may be easily conceived what an immense weight the pillars and arches must sustain. On one side of this gallery are to be seen marble statues of all the architects who from the beginning have conducted the building of this church. The most ancient of these is Bramantes, who also laid the plan of the Carthusian monastery near Pavia; here and there the ends of the iron bolts by which the roof of the choir is fastened appear; they are square and about six inches thick.

Ninety-one steps higher bring one to a gallery which leads round the inside near the roof, from whence the church makes a beautiful appearance. At the height of thirty or forty steps above this gallery hang three large bells, one of which was consecrated by St. Charles Borromeo. And here through an aperture one has a view of the inside of the main cupola, or dome, which, besides the decorations of a great number of square compartments into which it is divided, is adorned with seventy-six statues. Four flights of stairs, enriched with statues, and other curious works in marble at length, bring one to the top of the cupola. It is certain that these statues &c. being at present new, and the marble still retaining its fine gloss and whiteness, strike the eye in a wonderful manner; but it is to be feared, that the dust and smoke of such a large city will deprive them of their beauty, and one day bring them to the brown faded complexion of the old statues.

As to the outside of this church, the eastern part, or that of the choir, is already finished; that part which is most exposed to view, particularly the *facciata*, or front towards the great square, is in a bad condition, and possibly not without design, that persons of fortune and of a liberal disposition, being affected by such a sight, may be excited to contribute largely in order to complete the church, and embrace the opportunity of securing their eternal salvation. It is already four centuries and an half since this church has been begun, and the whole square behind it is filled with workmen employed in sawing, cutting, and polishing the marble. The number of sta-



tues increafes every year, yet there is reason to believe that something or other will always remain to be done, an annual income of eighteen thousand *feudi*, or crowns, being fettled and actually levied till the church fhall be entirely completed. Peter Carcani a rich merchant of the city of Milan, befides his other charitable foundations, left two hundred and thirty thousand ducats to be expended in building the front of the cathedral only, as may be feen by his epitaph in the archiepifcopal church, and from the *Ritratto di Milano*, or defcription of Milan; and yet the work is not fo much as begun. A confiderable number of ftatues have been fet up in the front, and, between thefe, the hiftorical paffages of fcripture are admirably well executed on white marble in baffo relievo. Among the former, thofe of Adam and Eve at the creation are by fome connoiffeurs accounted the fineft piece of fculpture in the whole building, even that of Charles Borromeo not excepted. But all this only fhews what could be done if the money was duly employed; for, that the two hundred and thirty thousand ducats left for building the front (befides perhaps other donations or legacies to the fame purpofe) have been expended, is what no-body will be brought to believe. It is pretended that two thousand ftatues are ftill wanting for the front, and that the other parts of the edifice require at leaft an addition of five thousand. The number of ftatues about the church, fo long ago as the year 1714, amounted to four thousand four hundred; and fome affirm that above fix hundred of thofe already fet up are worth a thoufand dollars a-piece; but it is not improbable, that in this computation the word ftatue is a little ftretched beyond its ufual import. This is certain, that, whenever the cathedral comes to be completely finifhed, its outside will be entirely of marble, which, though of itfelf not fcarce in this country, is not worked and polished without great labour and expence.

Number of  
ftatues.

The chapter. In the chapter-houfe near the cathedral are fhewn the defigns of the moft remarkable pieces of fculpture in this church, and amongft thefe is the above-mentioned Adam and Eve by Cyrano. Here alfo meet the twenty trustees and, managers for building the church; and moft of them being of noble families, they are faid to accept of this office

office without a salary, possibly from the hopes it will intitle them to an infinitely greater recompence.

Opposite to the cathedral stands the archbishop's palace, a very spacious building consisting of two courts. Archbishop's palace. In one of these are the statues of St. Charles Borromeo and St. Ambrose, the latter with an iron rod in his hand, Statues of St. Ambrose and St. Borromeo. as an emblem of his heroic opposition to the emperor Theodosius, in which particular the clergy, had they the power, don't want inclination to imitate him. The palace has a communication with the cathedral by a subterraneous passage.

Next to the cathedral. for marble sculptures, painting, St. Alexander's church's gilding, and stucco-work, St. Alexander's church surpasses any in Milan; and the chapel of St. Magdalen's in it deserves particular notice. The high altar of this church, the chancel, and two confessionals, are enriched with jasper, agate, *lapis lazuli*, and other gems. The life of this saint is painted on canvas in several pieces; but most of the other paintings are in *fresco*. The Barnabites to whom this church belongs, are dressed like the Jesuits, excepting the white sleeves they wear: they were instituted by St. Charles Borromeo, who also drew up their form of discipline. They keep public schools like the Jesuits, and boast, that their order is of a more ancient date by four or five years; however, they are far inferior to them in number and revenues, the Barnabites all over the world being scarce two thousand, but the Jesuits near ten times that number.

The church of St. Ambrose not far from the Porta di Church of St. Ambrose. Vercelli, is divided between the Bernardines who follow St. Augustine's rules, and are also called Cistercians, and canons regular. The choir is common between them, and will be every-where adorned with mosaic work, according to the beginning already made under the cupola; the tabernacle for the host stands betwixt four porphyry pillars; besides an old idol of brass, on the right-hand near the chancel one is always shewed a serpent of the same metal on a marble pillar. This last by the vulgar is believed to be the serpent which Moses set up in the wilderness, though others more modest judge it to have been only made of some fragments of the former: others again maintain it to be a symbolical image of *Æsculapius*. This however is certain, that on Easter Tuesday

day great numbers of sickly children are placed before this pillar from a superstitious expectation of their being restored to health.

On the other side of the church, and where formerly the monks held their chapter, lies Bernard grandson of Charles the Great, and king of Italy, who, dying in the year 817 or 818, was interred here, with the following inscription on his tomb :

*Bernhardus civilitate mirabilis cæterisque piis virtutibus inclitus Rex hic requiescit, regni anno IV. mense V. obiit XV. Kal. Maji, indictione X. filius piæ M. P. (i. e. filius Pipini piæ memoriæ.)*

‘ Here rests king Bernard famous for his politeness, affability, and other virtues, who died in the fourth year and fifth month of his reign on the 17th of April, and in the tenth indiction. He was the son of Peppin of pious memory.’

Near him lies in a stone coffin and with an epitaph, his father Peppin king of Italy, who died in the year 810; and likewise Bernard’s mother Bertha, daughter to William count of Tholouse, the following inscription being on a step near it:

*HIC BERTÆ REGINÆ OSSA.*

‘ Here lie the bones of queen Bertha.’

The body of St. Ambrose is deposited near the high altar. This church is accounted the oldest in all the Milanese; and, from a belief that the ground on which it stands is full of the remains of the primitive saints, the popes would never suffer any buildings to be erected here, that they might not be disturbed; and to this must be imputed the bad condition of the pavement. The gates of the portal are by tradition said to be the same which St. Ambrose shut against the emperor Theodosius, till he had done penance for his cruelly massacring the inhabitants of Thessalonica on account of a sedition. Pilgrims generally pick little splinters out of these gates and carry them away; but, as to the efficacy of these bits of wood, I am a stranger to it.

The

The Cistercian monastery, near St. Ambrose's church, with its building and gardens, takes in a large space, and is the place of continual residence of sixty or seventy monks. It has a fine library, and a saloon adjoining to it, ornamented with sculptures. In the garden is shewn the fig-tree under which St. Augustine's doubts concerning his salvation were removed, and he at last put in the right way, by a voice melodiously, calling out to him, *Tolle, lege*. 'Take it up, and read.' It may easily be conceived, that new shoots have been set in the place where the original tree stood, for at present a small grove of fig-trees occupies the place of it; however, this event has been commemorated by a chapel built a few paces from this spot.

The Ambrosian college, which stands near the center of the city, is a foundation for the several branches of literature, where youth is instructed *gratis* by sixteen professors. The city is obliged to cardinal Frederic Borromeo, nephew to the saint of that name. The chief thing here, worth a traveller's notice, is the library, which has been considerably augmented by the present archbishop cardinal Gilbert Borromeo, whose picture, out of gratitude for his munificence, is placed over the entrance. This library, excepting vacation-time, is open every morning from ten to twelve; and in the afternoon also for two hours; it contains forty-five thousand printed volumes, which, however, are far less valuable than its treasure of manuscripts. In appearance it does not indeed seem credible, that the latter should amount to fifteen thousand, as it is pretended; but that there are some good pieces among them is certain. Here is a voluminous work, treating of the affairs of Italy, intitled, *de scriptoribus rerum Italicarum*, compiled by the learned Muratori. The most curious manuscript in the whole library is a translation of Josephus's history of the Jews, by Rufinus, in folio, it being reputed to be above thirteen hundred, or at least eleven hundred years old, and it is written on the bark of a tree. Here are also St. Ambrose's works writ on vellum, and most beautifully illuminated, or ornamented with those decorations so customary in the manuscripts of the ancient monks. Here are some original MSS. of Thomas Aquinas, and likewise the orations of St. Gregory Nazianzen in Greek,  
with



Correspondence between pope Alexander VI. and Bajazet, emperor of the Turks.

with notes, to some of which is annexed the name of Maximus. This manuscript was brought hither from the island of Scio in the year 1606, and at that time was accounted to be nine hundred years old. Here are likewise shewn a Pentateuch, written on vellum, supposed to be five hundred years old; the *Biblia Curienfis*, so called from a bishop of Chur, who, in 1617, presented it to this library; and it is the more remarkable, since, according to a certificate at the beginning of the book, it was written by a nun about four hundred years ago; Virgil's works, in folio, with Petrarch's notes; twelve volumes of St. Charles Borromeo's sermons, preached in the cathedral, drawn up by himself: These, at first sight, one would be apt to take for genealogical tables. Here are also to be seen a great many remarkable letters concerning the council of Trent, some signed, and others entirely written by the cardinal, afterwards St. Borromeo's own hand; a very large folio, which contains original letters betwixt the Turkish emperor Bajazet and pope Innocent VIII. and Alexander VI. In one of these letters, dated in the year 1492, from Bajazet to pope Innocent, he says,—*N. veniens declaravit, qualiter cupitis & amatis, & ubique magni facitis res sacras & admirabiles divini & magni Prophetæ & Domini Jesu Christi.* 'Your nuncio has signified to us, according to your instructions, the great love and esteem, and profound reverence which you have for the sacred doctrines and miracles of the great and divine Prophet the Lord Jesus Christ.' Surely Bajazet thought that there was a close connection between the Christian religion and the Mahometan, since, upon being informed, that pope Innocent had a great esteem for the divine Prophet and Lord Jesus Christ, he, in the strongest terms, assures him of his friendship. Temporal interest is often seen to give very sudden turns to our ideas of the differences in religion, and at that time the pope and the sultan stood in need of each other. From another letter of Bajazet to Alexander VI. that disgrace of human nature appears to have entered into the closest connection with the Turkish emperor; and solemnly promises, on the yearly payment of forty thousand guilders, that Zizimus or Zemes, Bajazet's brother, who had taken refuge among the Christians, should be kept in perpetual imprisonment. This letter is dated in 1493, and, among other

other passages, Bajazet mentions the receipt of the pope's letter, which contained the following words: *Quoniam cum prædecessore meo papâ erat vobiscum amicitia, amor & concordia, erit et inter nos amor & concordia, ut custodiam bene fratrem tuum, nec eum tradam.*—*Et ut detis mihi singulis annis quadraginta millia florenorum, &c.* 'The same harmony, friendship, and affection which existed betwixt the pope, my predecessor, and you, I am entirely desirous should be continued betwixt us; and, as a proof of it, your brother shall be kept in strict custody, nor will I deliver him up,—and, upon condition, that you cause to be paid to me, every year, forty thousand florins, &c.' But, notwithstanding this promise, and though the prince had embraced the Christian religion, the pope, in the year 1495, delivered him up to Charles VIII, king of France, in consideration of twenty thousand ducats paid him, and a promise, that in six months Zizimus should be sent back \*. Probably Charles thought to make use of him against Bajazet, but Zizimus died soon after on the road, and not without suspicion of having been poisoned by the pope, at the solicitation of his brother. In a lobby belonging to the library, are the portraits of several celebrated painters, and eight statues of white *terra cotta*, representing theology, philosophy, geometry, astrology, grammar, rhetoric, poetry, and jurisprudence. Adjoining to it are some rooms hung with the pictures of persons eminent for their learning; and among these Lucretia Cornara, a Venetian lady, and Isabella de Rosales, the last of whom lived in great reputation at Naples, about the middle of the sixteenth century. Under Lucretia's portrait is the following inscription:

Lucretia  
Cornara and  
Isabella Ro-  
sales, two  
learned la-  
dies.

*Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piscopia*  
*Veneta*  
*Septilingue. Oraculum*  
*Philosophiæ laureata*  
*Publico Academiæ Patavinæ plausu donata,*  
*Virgo,*  
*Nobilitate, Sanctimoniâ, Eruditione,*  
*Ad pompam muliebris sexûs*  
*Ornatissima.*

\* Vide *Diarium Job. Burchardi, Argentinenfis, Capellæ Alexandri VI. Papæ, Clerici Cereemoniarum Magistri, edit. Leibnit, p. 25.*

## CITY of MILAN.

‘ Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piscopia, a native of Venice, a lady who was mistress of seven languages, and, for her skill in philosophy, gained the public applause of the university of Padua. She was an ornament to her sex, for the dignity of her manners, her exquisite beauty, her extraordinary piety, and extensive knowledge and learning.’

Isabella de Rosales is celebrated in the following lines :

## ISABELLA DE ROSALES

*Ordoniorum Principum soboles,  
Scientiarum excellentia in Hispaniis florens,  
Romæ defensa Jo. Scoti Doctrina  
Admirantibus optimatibus & Cardinalibus  
Ipsoque Paulo III. Pontifice  
Triumphantem in Viraginis ingenio  
Tanti Doctoris subtilitatem,  
Conversis ad fidem Hæreticis & Judæis  
Studio, Pietate, Munificentia,  
De Religione ac literis bene merita  
Effloruit Neapoli MDXLIII.*

‘ Isabella de Rosales, descended from the princes Ordoni, who, after distinguishing her skill in the sciences while she resided in Spain, defended Scotus’s doctrine at Rome, in the presence of the nobility, the cardinals, and even of his holiness pope Paul III. who admired her manner of explaining the subtilties of that profound doctor, with such solid and masculine sense : By her learning, piety, and munificence, she converted several Jews and heretics to the faith. She flourished at Naples an useful ornament to religion and the republic of letters, 1543.’

Three learned sisters  
now living.

If the Milanese are inclined to increase the number of the portraits of learned ladies, without looking abroad, their own city affords them in three sisters, subjects well deserving such an honour. The most celebrated of the three is the countess Donna Clelia Grillo-Barromea, who perfectly understands Latin, French, English, Dutch, Spanish, Arabic, and speaks seven languages, including her own. She is likewise well versed in divinity, experimental

rimental

rimental philosophy, natural history, geography, mathematics, and ancient and modern history. Her liberality is so great that she has set up, in her palace at Milan, an academy for natural philosophy and the mathematics, of which, though it be not yet fully completed, the celebrated Antonio Valisnieri \*, professor at Padua, is to be president, who has long since drawn up a system of its institutes and regulations. It is to be stiled *Academia Clesia Vigilantium*, and the members, in their exercises and disputations, are not to touch upon divinity, poetry, or eloquence. It is to this lady that the learned Don Giacinto Gimma, doctor of laws at Naples, dedicated his *Idea della Storia dell' Italia Letteratta*, or, 'A view of the literary history of Italy,' published in 1723. Her sister, princess Donna Theresia Grilo-Pamfili, known in the academy of the Arcadians, by the name of Irena Pamisia, distinguishes herself for her extraordinary skill in the sciences, and the elegance of her compositions in prose and verse, almost beyond any of her sex. The third sister, countess Donna Genevra, is well versed in philosophy, and writes in a fine Latin stile †.

In the above-mentioned *collegium Ambrosianum*, or Ambrosian college, is also an academy of painting, where, in the summer months, the disciples, both in painting and sculpture frequently draw, and make models from the life.

Some adjacent rooms serve for a musæum, where, amongst other curiosities, is the skeleton of a woman of great beauty, who directed that her bones should be disposed of in this manner; and under the skeleton are these words: *Ut ægrotantium saluti mortuorum inspectione viventes prospicere possint hunc skeleton P.*

*Ut ægrotantium saluti mortuorum inspectione viventes prospicere possint hunc skeleton P.*

\* This skeleton is placed here, that the living, by a view of the dead, may be the better enabled to restore health to the sick.

Here are also copies of the *Venus de Medicis*; Michael Angelo's *Pietà*, at St. Peter's church at Rome; of the

\* He died January 28, 1730.

† Vide *Bibliothèque Italique*, tom. II. p. 43.



crucifixion, a capital piece, by the same hand, in the Escorial; of Laocoon in the Vatican, the Farnesian Hercules, &c. They shew here likewise the bust of a very beautiful woman, done by her husband, who was both a painter and sculptor; a curious piece of turnery, consisting of thirteen balls, one with another; a petrified human heart; St. Charles Borromeo's chair; an image which walks about the room, and performs all manner of gestures by clock-work; some large cartoons, by Raphael, done from his incomparable *schola Atheniensis* in the Vatican, and valued at many thousands of dollars.

In another room are several pictures, by Lovino, Dürer, Guido Rheni, Luca Olanda, Giorgione da Castelfranco, Cavaliere del Cairo, Leonardo da Vinci, and Andrea Mantegna: this last greatly improved the art of engraving on copper, which was first found out in his time. He was born in 1451, and died in 1517, having by his works rendered himself very famous at Rome and Mantua. His skill consisted in painting portraits and history-pieces. Here are also several excellent paintings on copper by Breughel the Fleming, who died in 1625; particularly six flower-pieces, in miniature, painted on ivory, which cannot be sufficiently admired; they were indeed the last work of that great master, having cost him his sight.

I must not omit the picture of Paulo Moriggio, author of a history of Milan, done in 1596, when he was seventy-three years old, by a girl of eighteen, whom the inscription underneath styles, *Fides gallicia, Virgo pudicissima*.

Besides the paintings, here is also a large globe; two pieces of Florentine marble joined together, representing a city with a high tower, and a spire in the middle of it; the long knife, or stiletto, with which, in the year 1477, duke Galeazzo Maria was stabbed in St. Stephen's church. Hence it is a custom, that, on the anniversary of the day when that murder was committed, the governor-general does not stir abroad, nor goes to any church.

Fine pen-  
manship.

Among several curious pieces of penmanship, here is shewn the Lord's supper on a large octavo leaf, drawn with such delicate strokes, that on the faces, and among the hair of the persons sitting at table, and on the tablecloth, are written the passion of Christ as related by St. John, the Lord's-prayer, the creed, the *confiteor*, *beatus vir*,

*vir, laudate pueri, magnificat*, the fifteen gradual, the seven penitential, and several other psalms.

But the most valuable things among the whole collection are twelve large volumes of Leonardo da Vinci's manuscripts, consisting of mathematical and other designs, which sufficiently manifest the accurate knowledge of that great man in anatomy, optics, geometry, architecture, sculpture, and mechanics; and that in the theory of those sciences he has been equalled by very few. His mechanical designings are exceeding curious, and consist of three hundred and ninety-nine leaves, containing seventeen hundred and fifty original designs. The notes are written in a very small hand, and from the right to the left, so that they cannot be easily read without a magnifying *speculum*, and on this account there is one always at hand. For this one volume, James I, king of England, is said to have commissioned the earl of Arundel to offer three thousand pistoles to Galeazzo Arconati, in whose hands it then was; but he rather chose to make a present of it to the Ambrosian college, that this part of Vinci's works might not be separated from the rest. The memory of this munificence is perpetuated in the following inscription on the wall:

LEONARDI VINCII

*Manu & ingenio celeberrimi*

*Lucubrationum Volumina XII.*

*Habes ô Civis.*

*Galeacius Arconatus*

*Inter optimates tuos*

*Bonarum artium cultor optimus*

*Repudiatis regio animo*

*Quos Angliæ Rex pro uno tantum offerebat*

*Aureis ter mille Hispanicis*

*Ne tibi tanti Viri deesset ornamentum*

*Bibliothecæ Ambrosianæ consecravit*

*Ne tanti Largitoris deesset memoria,*

*Quem Sanguis, quem mores*

MAGNO FREDERICO Fundatori

*Adstringunt*

*Bibliothecæ Conservatores*

*Posuere*

Anno MDCXXXVII,

‘Here, O citizens of Milan, you have in your possession  
 ‘ the invaluable works of Leonardo da Vinci in twelve vo-  
 ‘ lumes. Galeazzo Arconati, the greatest patron of the  
 ‘ polite arts of all the Milanese nobles, with a generosity  
 ‘ worthy of a king, refused three thousand dollars for one  
 ‘ of these volumes from the king of England, and, that  
 ‘ you might not be deprived of any part of the works of  
 ‘ so great a man, he dedicated it to the Ambrosian library.  
 ‘ That the memory of so great a benefactor, so nearly al-  
 ‘ lied in blood and good qualities to Frederic the Great,  
 ‘ who was the founder of this edifice, might not be for-  
 ‘ gotten, the conservators of the library erected this mo-  
 ‘ nument in the year 1637.’

Leonardo had his surname of Vinci from a castle of that name, situated on the river Arno, beyond Florence. He died at Fontainebleau in 1520, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, with this honourable circumstance, *viz.* he expired in the arms of Francis I. who had condescended to visit him in his last illness. His treatise on painting was translated from the Italian into French, and published, in 12mo, at Paris in 1724, with his life prefixed to it.

In this library are also volumes of designs by other masters, as Raphael, Michael Angelo, Andrea del Sarto, Corregio, Parmesano, and several books of painted birds and flowers. I must not conclude my account of the Ambrosian college, without mentioning the academy for mechanics, near the church of St. Antonio del Fuoco, where the great hall is hung with the pictures of the present members, among whom is the marquis Visconti, governor of the castle.

#### Schools.

The *collegium nobilium*, or the college of the nobles, where the Jesuits instruct youth, and the seminary, are stately buildings; yet inferior to the *collegium Helveticum*, or Swiss college, founded by St. Charles Borromeo for a certain number of Swiss, whose chief study is to be divinity. They are under an obligation, by giving proper securities, to take orders; and, in failure thereof, all the charges of their education are to be refunded to the college. The front of this college is very grand; it consists of two courts, with lofty double galleries round them. This liberal saint was also the founder of the seminary.

The

The church of St. Angelo, besides the statues on the *St. Angelo.* *façade*, has abundance of fine paintings and marble sculptures. The Franciscan monks, to whom it belongs, are commonly called *Zoccolanti*, from their large shoes or slippers; though *Minori*, or *Servanti*, are the appellations they affect.

The church of St. Antonio del Fuoco is remarkable for *St. Antonio.* its fine paintings, one of which is the work of Annibal Carracci; inlaid work, in the Florentine taste, consisting of pieces of oriental marble, mother-of-pearl, and gems cut in the shape of birds and flowers, and an altar of pieces of the finest Florence marble; but in dimensions it is much inferior to those I spoke of at Geneva.

Before the main entrance of St. Celso's church are two *St. Celso,* large statues of Adam and Eve of white marble; the latter is particularly accounted a master-piece. In the *façade* (which was designed by Bramantes Lazari) are four fine statues of the evangelists, also of white marble, with many other statues, whose pedestals, and other ornaments, are of brass. One of the marble pyramids on the top of this superb front is quite bent, which uncommon phenomenon is looked upon to be the gradual effect of stormy weather. In the church are seen several fine pictures, as also the tomb of Annibal Fontana, the famous sculptor, with this pompous epitaph:

*ANNIBALI FONTANAE, Mediolanensi, sculptori summo, qui vel marmora stupente natura in homines mutavit, vel hominum simulacra in marmoribus spirare jussit, fabricæ Templi hujus præfecti, quod ille sculptilibus signis mirabiliter ornavit B. M. posuerunt. Vixit ann. XLVII. obiit anno MDCXXXVII.*

‘ To the memory of Annibal Fontana, a native of  
 ‘ Milan, and most excellent sculptor, who by transform-  
 ‘ ing marble into men, or by inspiring as it were with a  
 ‘ human soul the breathing marble, made nature stand  
 ‘ aghast, the architects of this church, which he adorned  
 ‘ with many admirable statues, erected this monument.  
 ‘ He lived forty-seven years, and died in the year 1637.’



In St. Dennis's church, without the city, lies the famous Anthony de Leva, with an epitaph to his memory. Another inscription in this church gives us to understand, that this was the place where Lewis XII, king of France, mounted his horse, at his public entry into Milan, on the 29th of June, 1510.

Painting in  
in the Do-  
minican con-  
vent.

Over the great door of the refectory in the Dominican convent, is the Lord's-supper, painted by Leonardo da Vinci; but with too many marks of the injuries of time. The story of Vinci's revenge on the haughty prior (who was incessantly teasing him to dispatch the picture) in painting the traitor Judas in his likeness, may, with other particulars, be read at large in Vasari's lives of the painters, part III. vol. I. In the church of St. Eustorgio, or St. Philostorgio, belonging to the Dominicans, is the magnificent tomb of Peter Martyr, who did honour to this order by his eminent learning. Round it stand eight white marble images of the virtues, &c. and on the *sarcophagus* where the bones lie, are represented in basso-relievo the chief transactions of his life. The head is enshrined in crystal, and kept in a separate chapel in this church.

St. Eustor-  
gio.

The following distich on a plain piece of marble shews where George Merula, the historian, a native of Milan, lies interred :

*Vixi aliis inter spinas mundique procellas  
Nunc hospes cæli MERULA vivo mihi.  
Lancinus Curtius F. Amicus posuit.*

‘ When, among the storms and troubles of the world,  
‘ I Merula lived to others ; but, now become an inhabi-  
‘ tant of heaven, I live to myself. His friend Lancinus  
‘ Curtius placed this monument to his memory.’

The three  
eastern magi.

On the other side of the church is shewn the grave, out of which an archbishop of Cologne is said, in the year 1163, to have clandestinely carried off the bodies of the three wise men of the east, which, about the year 330, had been brought hither from those parts by St. Philostorgius. At present their place in the stone coffin is supplied by the corpse of that saint, except the head, which is kept

kept in a tabernacle of great value. In those dark times, namely, about the tenth and the succeeding centuries, the worship of reliques was at such a height, that to defraud others of them was so far from being held scandalous, that it was gloried in; and the author of the history of the translations of St. Epiphanius, c. 1. § 3, 4. tom. II. *Actor. SS. Mensis Januar. ad d. 21*, gives a large detail how Othwin, bishop of Hildesheim, purloined the body of that saint from Pavia. Another instance of the same nature is also related by St. Jerom, in his life of Hilarion, tom. I. p. 252.

In the sacristy of St. Eustorius's church is shewn a golden medal, said to be among the offerings of the eastern *magi* to Jesus Christ. I did not indeed see it, the monks, before they shew it, always insisting on a promise of devoutly kissing it; but I am assured by others to whom that favour had been granted, that nothing can be made of it, scarce any traces of an impression remaining. The bodies of the three *magi*, or wise men, are reported to have been first brought by the empress Helena from Persia to Constantinople, from whence St. Philostorgius found means to convey them to Milan. But antiquarians are not a little divided about their number; some affirming them to have been twelve, others fourteen, and Epiphanius makes them fifteen. Their three-fold offering was no proof of their being but three in number; gold, and myrrh, and frankincense being the most valuable produce of their country, and what the queen of Sheba brought Solomon, as the most honourable present she could make that monarch. The more modern writers, as Pineda, Baronius, &c. agreeably to the opinion of pope Leo the Great, limit the number of the eastern *magi* to three; but venerable Bede is the first who brought to light their names, viz. Caspar, Melchior, and Balthasar; and it is a superstitious notion of some standing, that the following distich, written on a slip of paper, and carried about the patient, is an infallible preservative against epilepsies:

*Caspar fert myrrham, thus Meychior, Balthasar aurum;  
Hæc tria qui secum portabit nomina regum—*

‘ Caspar brings myrrh, Melchior frankincense, Balthasar  
‘ gold; whoever carries about him the names of these  
‘ three kings’—

There seems something wanting to complete the sense of these words, as that *he or she shall certainly be cured or preserved from the epilepsy, or the like* \*.

Church of  
St. Francis.

Another church worth seeing is that of St. Francis, particularly for the massacre of the Innocents, painted in *fresco* over the great altar, and likewise another of our Saviour's feeding of five thousand men. Several rich families having their vaults in the chapels of this new church seem to vie with each other in adorning them with all possible splendor and magnificence. This is a kind of emulation of double advantage to the clergy, these places being well paid for, and the decorations and ornaments of their church daily increasing without any expence to themselves.

The church  
del Giesu,

The church del Giesu formerly belonged to the society called *Humiliati*; but, on account of their flagrant enormities, St. Borromeo expelled them, and transferred their right to the Jesuits. The most remarkable ornament in this church is an altar of red Verona marble, inlaid with garlands of gems. The number of the fathers who continually reside in the college belonging to this church is betwixt seventy and eighty, and the students at present amount to seventeen hundred. This college, together with many other noble edifices, was founded by St. Borromeo, and has a very fine library. The refectory is worth seeing, and on each side before the entrance of it are beautiful cisterns of black and red marble, with cocks for washing in; such conveniencies indeed are not uncommon in other monasteries. Near this church the Jesuits are building a magnificent school, with two lofty marble galleries.

\* The author seems to have forgot that this versifier was not wanting to complete the sense of his lines by 'a third, *viz.*

*Solvitur a morbo Christi pietate caduto.*

‘ By the merits of Christ shall be delivered from the falling-sickness.’

The

The new church of St. Girolami, besides its roof, <sup>St. Girolamo's church.</sup> which is all over finely painted in *fresco*, has in it a great many valuable pictures.

The church del Giardino is remarkable for the nave, <sup>Church del Giardino.</sup> which is fifty-two common paces wide; but in height it comes far short of that of the Jesuits church at Munich.

St. John's church is much frequented in winter, on account of a particular privilege belonging to it, which is, <sup>St. John's church.</sup> that masses are said there till three o'clock in the afternoon, and this is a great conveniency for those ladies who seldom rise early in the morning.

In the church of St. Giovanni in Conca, which belongs to the Carmelites, is the following epitaph on black marble:

## VINCENTIO SERENIO MEDIOLANENSI

*Nobili Statuario atque egregio Architecto,*

*Templi maximi ædificationi præfecto,*

*Qui cum suam in publicis privatisque ædificiis architectandis*

*Domus forisque præbasset industriam,*

*In tota Gallia Cisalpina*

*Communi Architectorum consensu primas consecutus est,*

*Romam ad fabricationem Basilicæ S. Petri prosequendam expeditus est,*

*Amplissimis præmiis invitatus,*

*Caritatè Patriæ retentus*

*In exstruendo Jurisconsult. Collegio a se pulcherrime descripto*

*Civibus suis, quam commodis, feruire maluit.*

*Denique cum in bene merendo de Architectura deque Patria consenuisset,*

*Clarus benefactis & carus omnibus*

*Excessit e vita Prid. Idus Januar. Ann. Salut. MDXCIV.*

*Ætatis suæ LXXXV.*

*Vitruvius filius Architectus*

*Patris opt. M. posuit Ann. MDXCIX.*



‘ To the memory of the excellent statuary and architect Vincenzo Sereni, a native of Milan, who conducted the building of the cathedral, and, having given many admirable proofs of his skill both in public and private edifices throughout these parts of Italy, he received an invitation, with a proposal of very large rewards, to repair to Rome, to assist at the building of St. Peter’s church; but being inspired with the love of his country, and preferring to his own private advantage the good of his fellow-citizens, he remained here to finish the senate-house, according to a most beautiful plan he had designed. After a long life, no less distinguished by acts of beneficence, than the noblest improvements in architecture, which endeared him to his country, he departed this life on the 12th of January, 1594, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. This monument was erected to the best of parents, by his son Vitruvius, in the year 1599.’

On the left-hand of the entrance of the church is a white marble equestrian statue of Barnabas, viscount of Milan, who died in the year 1385. Formerly he stood before the choir, facing the church-door; but at last, this position being looked upon as an irreverence to the high altar, the statue was removed to the place where it now stands.

Remarkable  
Fraternity.

St. Giovanni de Casarotti is indeed a small, but very pretty chapel, or church, with several marble decorations. It belongs to the confraternity de Cavalieri; and on the left-hand is a passage, and a vault for the burial of executed criminals. The members of this devout fraternity wear a little cross upon one shoulder on their upper garment, and are all of the best families in Milan, the design of this order being to shew their humility and devotion. The present governor-general’s only son, count Ferdinand Daun, a gentleman of the bedchamber to the emperor, is of the number. It is an indispensable duty incumbent on this order, that, when a malefactor is to be executed, some of the members visit him the night before, in order to prepare him for another world. At the place of execution, one of the most eminent among them ascends a ladder up to the gallows, holding a crucifix before

fore the criminal, who goes up backwards, and, at parting, pronounces the benediction; whilst the Capuchins, whose usual office it is here to attend criminals in their last hours, remain below. On this occasion two ladders are placed against the gallows, one for the executioner and the criminal, and the other for the *cavaliere*, who attends masqued; and, when the criminal is dead, cuts him down. Others of the fraternity assist in taking up the dead body, and carrying it to the chapel in order to be interred. The cords and gloves made use of by the *cavaliere* on this occasion are thrown into the grave, and all this is done without the least prejudice to their rank, whatever it be: however, the fraternity hath not many opportunities of performing these humble offices at Milan. The soldiers are exempt from the civil jurisdiction, being tried by martial law; and such is the fertility of the soil, and the opulency of the people, that even the poor, by begging, find no difficulty in getting a subsistence without taking dangerous courses. The *asyla* granted to churches and monasteries also shelter many criminals from the hands of justice; and, when it is the fate of a criminal to suffer, different places are appointed for different punishments. A nobleman who has forfeited his life, is beheaded in the broad street, before the Porta Tosa; and sodomites are burnt in the square near St. Stephen's church.

I shall here add the inscription over the prison-door, as it appeared to me none of the least elegant in the city:

*Philippo III. Hispaniarum Rege potentiss.  
Fidei Catholicæ defensore imperante,  
Petrus Enriquez Alzevedius Fontium Comes,  
Externi belli victor & domestici extinctor invictus  
Dextera amabilis, sinistra formidabilis  
Bene agentibus distributis præmiis  
Improbis vero supplicis  
Carcerum fores Regiæ Curiae objecit,  
Ut Principis advigilantis oculus  
Fidissima sit justitiæ custodia  
MDCV.*

Inscription  
over the pri-  
son-door.

In

‘ In the reign of the most potent prince Philip III, king of Spain, and defender of the catholic faith, Peter Henry Alzevedo, count de la Fuente, after victoriously subduing foreign enemies, and successfully extinguishing civil discords, by tempering terror with clemency, rewarding the good and loyal, and punishing the guilty, erected this prison opposite to the royal palace, that justice might be more strictly executed under the vigilant eye of the sovereign, 1605.’

#### Lazaretto.

Near the Porta Orientale is the spacious lazaretto belonging to the *spedale maggiore*, i. e. ‘ great hospital;’ the area is let out to poor people, who maintain themselves by cultivating gardens and vineyards; and this is the only thing worth seeing in it. The three hundred and sixty chambers round the quadrangle are quite empty and out of repair. The whole building is of stone, and every cell has a window towards the country, and another towards the gardens in the middle of the lazaretto, and its particular chimney and privy: On the outside of these cells runs a piazza with marble pillars. In the time of a pestilence, or epidemical distemper, foreigners are expelled out of the country, and the infected subjects brought hither. This piazza is then inclosed with a palisade to prevent any of the patients from getting into the gardens; but at those times all the trees are cut down, and the doors of all the cells being so contrived, that the patients from their beds may see the centre of the garden, on that spot stands an open octangular chapel upon pillars, where they may every day (mass being daily said there) pay their adorations to the host. The compass of ground inclosed in the lazaretto, may be conceived from the length of one of its sides, which is six hundred paces. Another great conveniency here is, that a swift stream is made to run along under the whole quadrangle, and thus carries off all the filth. Facing the entrance is a marble pillar with a hole, representing a broken plague-sore in the flesh; within it appears fresh and bloody, and without yellow and purulent, and is said to arise from a miracle of St. Charles Borromeo, who once exorcised the plague into this pillar. But there is a sort of Carrara marble to which such an appearance may be given without any great art

Plague-sore  
in a marble  
pillar.

art or trouble, as any one will readily believe who has observed the pillars in the Jesuits college at Genoa.

As to hospitals, lazaretto's, and other charitable foundations, it must be owned, that the protestant countries cannot come in competition with those of the Romish persuasion. This difference I partly impute to the prevalence of some doctrines among the latter, whereby the laity are not only incited to large contributions for such establishments, but even as it were constrained to it; and, among the motives that put them upon it, the dread of purgatory is not the least. However at Leyden there is still a pest-house kept up, with two hundred and fifty beds always in readiness, and, upon occasion, capable of receiving nine hundred patients: Nothing can exceed the cleanliness and decency observed there, with this exception only, that every patient has not a particular room, but twenty or more lie in one ward, which, in a contagious distemper, cannot but have very bad consequences. From this dreadful scourge Leyden has been free ever since the year 1667, and Milan since the year 1630; and it is to be hoped that by the precautions lately introduced; the use of more healthy and nutritive aliments; greater cleanliness in apparel and linen; spaciousness of houses, and breadth of the streets for the freer passage of the air; Europe will no more be subject to such pestilential ravages as it was in the days of our ancestors.

During the last plague at Milan, some villains were found of such execrable barbarity, as to increase the contagion by poisonous ointments which they threw in the streets, or smeared about in several parts of the city. However, their abominable guilt was not long concealed, and two of the ringleaders, Morea a barber, and Platea, the commissary of health, were punished with proper rigour and severity; as appears by the following inscription on a pillar erected where the barber's house stood, which is called *Colonna infame*:

*Colonna infame.*



*Hic, ubi hæc area patens est,  
 Surgebat olim tonstrina  
 Jo. Jacobi MORÆ:  
 Qui factâ cum Gulielmo Platea publ. Sanit. Commissario  
 Et cum aliis conspiratione,  
 Dum pestis atrox sæviret,  
 Lethiferis unguentis huc & illuc aspersis  
 Plures ad diram mortem compulit.  
 Hos igitur ambos, hostes patriæ judicatos,  
 Excelsò in plaustro  
 Candenti prius vellicatos forcipe  
 Et dexterâ mulctatos manu  
 Rotâ infringi  
 Rotæque intextos post horas sex jugulari,  
 Comburi deinde,  
 Ac, ne quid tam scelestorum hominum reliqui sit,  
 Publicatis bonis  
 Cineres in flumen projici  
 Senatus jussit:  
 Cujus rei memoria æterna ut sit,  
 Hanc Domum sceleris officinam  
 Solo æquari,  
 Ac nunquam in posterum resciri,  
 Et erigi Columnnam,  
 Quæ vocatur Infamis  
 Idem Ordo mandavit.  
 Procul hinc, procul ergo  
 Boni Cives,  
 Ne vos infelix, infame solum,  
 commaculet!  
 M.DC.XXX. Kal. Augusti  
 Præsede publ. sanitatis M. Antonio Montio Senatore  
 R. Justitiæ Cap. Jo. Baptistâ Vicecomite.*

' In this open area formerly stood the shop of John  
 ' James Mora, a barber, who, together with William  
 ' Platea, the commissary of health, and others, whilst  
 ' the city was afflicted with a dreadful pestilence, spread  
 ' about poisonous ointments, by which many died in a  
 ' most deplorable manner. Being by the senate declared  
 ' enemies to their country, they were sentenced to be first  
 ' torn with red-hot pincers, and to have their right-hands  
 ' cut

cut off, then to be broke upon the wheel, and to lie six hours tied down to the same, after which, their throats to be cut, and their bodies to be burned to ashes; and, that nothing might remain of such execrable villains, their goods to be confiscated, and their ashes to be thrown into the river. For the perpetual commemoration of their guilt and punishment, the same venerable body has ordered the house where the horrid fact was concerted to be levelled with the ground, and never to be rebuilt; and a pillar to be erected on the spot called the infamous column. Approach not this place, good citizens, fly far away, lest ye be polluted by this execrable and infamous spot! August 1, 1630. M. Antony Montius, the senator, commissary of health, and Jo. Baptista Visconti, chief magistrate, erected this pillar.

In the Curso della porta Ticinese, before St. Lorenzo's church are sixteen fluted Corinthian pillars of white marble, which escaped the fury of the emperor Frederic Barbarossa when he destroyed the city, and by some antiquarians are supposed to be part of a colomnade leading to Maximianus's baths. On the side that looks towards the city is the following inscription:

*Imp. Cæsari  
L. Aurelio Vero  
Med. Parthico  
Max. Trib. Pot. VII.  
Imp. IIII. Cos. III. P. P.  
Divi Antonini Fil.  
Divi Hadriani Nepoti  
Divi Trajani Parthici Pronepoti  
Divi Nervæ Abnepoti  
Dec. Dec.*

In the church of Madonna della gratia, the choir, the marble inlaid work at the high altar, and some good paintings, deserve notice; among these last, the most remarkable is an *Ecce Homo*, by Titiano V. celli da Cadore, of which Luigi Scaramucci has published a fine print on imperial folio paper. In the convent to which this church belongs are above eighty monks of the Dominican order;

over

over the entrance of their refectory or dining-hall, is this inscription :

*Nomine Quintus adest, nulli pietate secundus,  
Maximus Imperio, Religione Pius.*

Which is a sort of a pun on the name *Pius*, and designed for the fifth pope of that name.

Capital pictures.

Here are also several good pictures of the former dukes and dutchesses of Milan, and a capital piece of the crucifixion, in which, among the spectators, on one side is placed Ludovicus Morus, so called from his swarthy complexion, and on the other his wife Beatrix in a devout attitude : they are also to be seen over the church-door, and the latter is buried in the church. But the most admired piece in this refectory is the lord's-supper by Leonardo da Vinci ; the colours being some time ago much faded, and seemingly spoiled by rain penetrating through the wall, a painter, named Belloti, is said by some peculiar art to have caused them to re-appear on the surface in their original lustre and disposition, and thus restored the piece without any diminution of its beauty.

The inquisition.

In this convent the tribunal of the inquisition is held, the severities of which are exercised chiefly against the Jewish religion, and none of that profession must come within the city without first making his appearance before this tribunal, and at the Dominicans convent which lies in the suburbs of the Porta Vercellina. The court of inquisition at Milan, besides ecclesiastics, consists of sixty noblemen, and a hundred and fifty reputable merchants. They whose misfortune it is to fall into their hands never know the informer, nor on what account they are imprisoned ; and from those nauseous cells in which they are confined, and other shocking hardships, there is no deliverance but by becoming their own accusers.

Severity against a priest.

About three years ago a priest underwent a severe punishment for celebrating mass before he received his bull of ordination. It was in vain for him to plead that the pope's bull was on the road from Rome, and the interest of his relations, who were persons of some note, was to as little purpose. A scaffold being erected before the church where the crime had been committed, he was sentenced first to read mass, and as soon as he begun the first leaf

leaf was immediately torn out, after which his canonical robes were pulled off. He was then delivered over to the civil magistrate, by whose order, the thumbs with the fore and middle fingers of both his hands between which, at the elevation, he held the host, being first burnt to a coal, he was hanged. This severity is easily accounted for from the dignity assumed by the priesthood, and the great importance to the pope, that none intrude themselves into that office without being properly ordained. It is a position of Hostiensis, that the sacerdotal office is seven thousand six hundred and forty-four times above the regal, that being the proportion of magnitude betwixt the sun and the moon \*. In the eye of the canon law the prerogative of the crown is as much inferior to that of the mitre as lead is to gold †. But Alanus de Rupe ‡ a Dominican monk takes a higher flight, and scruples not to raise the power of a priest above that of God himself, alledging, that God spent a whole week in creating the world, and disposing it into proper order; whereas a priest, every time he says mass, with a word or two produces, not a mere creature, but the supreme uncreated being himself, the origin of all things. Le Gendre in his history of France relates, that, Lewis XI. wishing he were as happy as the virgin Mary who carried our Saviour in her womb, the pope gave that monarch to understand, that the priestly office is still more honourable, in so much, that a priest may daily or oftener carry the body of Christ in his hand.

On priestly power.

Near the Dominican church of St. Maria della Rosa is A public school, a school, with this inscription over the door :

*Pauperibus pueris primam capientibus artem  
En pateo, argentum nolo, sed ingenium.*

*Administratores Quatuor Mariarum ex testamento Thomæ de Grassis.*

‘ I stand open to receive the children of the poor, in order to instruct them in the rudiments of learning; money I do not require, but genius and capacity. Erect-

\* Hostiensis ad Tit. qui fil. fin. legit. ibi qualiter & a quo.

† C. 10. Dist. 96. coll. in c. 1. verba cœlestis Dist. 22.

‡ In Tractatu de dignitate sive excellentiis sacerdotum.



‘ ed by the governors, pursuant to the will of Thomas  
 ‘ de Graffis.’

In the area before St. Martha's church, is a marble statue of the young hero Gaston de Foix, who lost his life soon after gaining a battle near Ravenna, during the siege of that city in 1512. His corpse at first was brought by the French, in great pomp, under a superb canopy, to the cathedral of this city; but being soon after obliged to leave it, and Gaston having died under excommunication, the cardinal de Sion had him privately buried in the church belonging to the nuns of St. Martha. Three years after, the French arms being successful, and Milan falling again into their hands, Gaston's memory was honoured with a stately monument, which was a second time removed on account of some alterations made in the form of that church. The statue which stood on the monument, being a very fine piece of sculpture, was placed near the wall in the above-mentioned area, with this inscription under it in golden letters, cut on black marble :

Gaston de  
 Foix's monu-  
 ment.

*Simulacrum Gastonis Foxii,  
 Gallicarum copiarum Duc̃toris,  
 Qui in Ravennat. Prælio cecidit anno MDX  
 Cum in æde S. Marthae restituendâ  
 Ejus tumulus dirutus sit  
 Hujusce cænobii Virgines  
 Ad tanti Ducis immortalitatem  
 Hoc in loco collocandum curavere  
 Anno MDCLXXXIV.*

‘ This is the image of Gaston de Foix,

‘ Commander in chief of the French forces,

‘ Who fell in the battle of Ravenna in the year 1512.

‘ When his tomb was demolished in repairing the church of St. Martha,

‘ The nuns of this convent

‘ To the immortal glory of so great a commander

‘ Caused it to be erected in this place.

‘ 1684.

In a vault before the church of St. Nazaro, are eight stone coffins, being the repositories of part of the Trivulcio family. On one of them is this inscription :

*Johannes Jacobus Magnus Trivultius,  
Antonii Filius,  
Qui nunquam quievit, quiescit. Tac.*

‘ Hush, be silent !  
‘ Here rests John James Magnus Trivulcio  
‘ The son of Antonio,  
‘ Who till now never rested.’

The church of St. Paolo, which belongs to the Bernardine nuns, is remarkable for its fine frontispiece, on which is a statue of the Madonna di Loretto, and likewise the conversion of St. Paul, by his vision in the way to Damascus, in basso-relievo, on a single piece of white marble; <sup>Fault in the representation of the conversion of St. Paul.</sup> in this last, the efforts of the horse, to recover from his astonishment, are most admirably expressed. But I cannot conceive how it has happened, that, in all the pieces on this subject, St. Paul is represented on horseback. The word *πορεύσαι* \* imports no such thing, but signifies to journey or travel in general, and is used by our Lord, when he is sending his disciples to preach the gospel, and it may be supposed they seldom made use of carriages or horses. All that St. Luke says, Acts c. ix, is, that *there shone round about Paul, as he journeyed, a light from heaven, and that he fell to the earth*, without the least mention of a horse, from which, by these circumstances, he is supposed to have been thrown; but, on the contrary, his attendants are said to have stood speechless; besides, after Paul was a little come to himself, they took him by the hand and led him to Damascus; whereas, had there been

\* I have omitted the author's note, wherein he taxes the commentators, and, among the rest, the ingenious Mr. Littleton, for giving into this error, as he calls it. To say nothing of the signification of the verb *πορεύουσαι*, which is very extensive, is it probable, that Paul, who was commissioned by the Jewish sanhedrim to go to Damascus on an important business, attended by several persons, should travel a hundred and forty miles on foot; or that the eastern *magi*, who are supposed to be kings, should come so far without any horses or carriages, since the same Greek word is applied to their travelling?

a horse in the company they would, doubtless, have set him upon it. In St. Paul's church, the whole life of that active apostle is represented in several beautiful pictures, by four brothers of the name of Campi, who were natives of Verona. The most remarkable of the other pictures are, the beheading of John the Baptist; the institution of the Lord's-supper, and Christ's committing to St. Peter the power of the keys, and the care of his flock.

Church de-  
la passione.

The church della Passione may be justly reckoned among the finest ecclesiastical buildings in the city, particularly its front, which is crowded with excellent statues, and other sculptural histories in basso-relievo. It belongs to the canons regular, called Lateranenses, who reside in a very stately building adjoining to it. In their refectory, the Lord's-supper is excellently painted, according to some by Christopher Cibo; but others attribute it to Gaudenzio. Their garden is very large, with pleasant walks arched over with vines, and a very fine gallery, adorned with statues of white and black marble on both sides; at the end of it is painted the *Isole de Tremidi* in the Adriatic sea, which belong to this fraternity:

The great  
hospital.

Lo Spedale Maggiore, or the great hospital, is a noble building, founded by duke Francisco Sfortia. The middle court of this hospital is surrounded by a piazza, each side consisting of twenty arches, supported by marble pillars, and will be an eternal monument of the munificence of Peter Carcano, whom we have already mentioned with honour in the description of the cathedral. This liberal merchant, in the year 1624, left twenty-six thousand dollars *per annum*, for the term of twenty years, to complete part of the hospital. Each side of this court is two hundred and fifty feet in length, and has three galleries; besides this large court, there are eight smaller. The number of wards for the sick and wounded are twenty-four, who are distributed in proper wards, according to their different diseases. The consumptive patients have their particular ward, another is appointed for fevers, a third for the small-pox, a fourth for the wounded, a fifth for the venereal disease, &c. At present there are above four hundred patients in the fever ward, which is very long, and in the form of a cross, with an altar in the centre; so that all the patients may have a sight of it from their beds; those beds that are nearest the altar have curtains,

the

the rest are without. Though this ward be very lofty, in respect of the others, and all possible care is taken for the free passage of the air, to keep it sweet and clean, yet, amidst such numbers of patients, it is impossible to prevent an offensive smell. The sight of some hundreds of patients, lying in a fever, must, every-where, be very disagreeable, but especially here, where the black hair of the Italians adds to the ghastliness of their fallow meagre visages.

In the admission of exposed foundlings, or of sick and wounded, no difference is made with regard to country or religion. The protestants lie in the same wards with the other patients, but at the other end; and when the host is elevated, or carried about, a curtain is drawn between them and the rest. Thus, by a very commendable and humane indulgence, the adoration of the host is dispensed with, and the conscience is free from all compulsion; nor are strangers obliged to kneel on meeting the host, either in the churches or streets \*.

Protestant  
patients well  
treated.

The wounded are brought into this hospital by a particular door, which is kept open all night for that purpose; but other patients are admitted only in the day-time.

These foundations are under the continual inspection of nineteen of the principal nobility; one of these governors must attend every morning, in his turn, to enquire into the management of the hospital, and visit all the wards, asking the patients, one by one, whether they are well treated, &c. and, upon the least just complaint against any officer, or servant of the hospital, he is immediately removed from his place. The visitor also enquires, whether any thing be wanting, and whether any wounded patients have been received into the hospital the preceding night, and every morning an account of their admittance and condition is drawn up by a notary. The spiritual state of the patients is committed to the Capuchin monks. To this hospital belong nine physicians and four surgeons, who all visit the patients three times a-day, and administer medicines to the sick; the surgeons, indeed, lie in the

\* It were to be wished, that the French, who pique themselves so much on their *politesse*, would imitate this laudable example; for, to the disgrace of that nation, even ladies are kept on their knees, by force, in the king's chapel at Versailles, during the elevation of the host: of this I was once an eye-witness.



hospital. The dispensary itself takes up a very large hall, where, every afternoon, the medicines are made up for the use of the following day. The prescriptions are regularly entered in a day-book, and, for preventing any accident or mistake among such a variety of different medicines, every dose is marked with the number of the bed, and the patient's name for whom it is designed. The laboratory is a long gallery, in which are two alembics with very long worms, retorts, &c.

The plaisters are made and spread in a particular apartment; to this hospital also belongs a very good physic-garden. For carrying off the filth, a canal or sink runs under every part of this edifice, and all the tradesmen employed by the hospital live within its walls, as the baker, butcher, weaver, taylor, seamstress, and several others, who have their respective shops, &c. so that this hospital is as it were a little city, or republic in itself, having very little connection with Milan. In the meadows belonging to this hospital, are kept bullocks, sheep, &c. and by computation between five and six hundred weight of butcher's meat is daily consumed here, besides other eatables. The small courts afford room for ice-houses, and the water is brought to the kitchen coppers by pipes with cocks for filling them as there is occasion. The cellar is an hundred and fifty common paces in length, and fifteen in breadth, and, in short, every part of this vast building is admirably contrived for conveniency, cleanliness, and frugality. In the year 1713, the present empress was pleased to visit every part of this hospital, even to the cellars and vaults; which condescension is commemorated with an inscription on a fine piece of marble in the Sala de Proveditori, or purveyors-hall.

The number of patients at this time exceeds fifteen hundred, the females being distributed into nine particular wards; and the officers and servants of all ranks in this hospital are reckoned to be five hundred. At the charge of the hospital, but at another place, are likewise maintained three hundred ideots and lunatics, and also above five thousand foundlings. Some of these last are kept in the country, at the rate of five or six Milanese livres a month, and others in the city, where they are brought up to handicraft trades. None but women of a very good character are admitted as wet-nurses for these chil-

children, and such daily come out of the country to offer their service: of these, fifteen or twenty always attend the hospital, besides a great number of dry nurses. Two hours after sun-set, at the main entrance of the hospital, a kind of wicket is opened, within which is a copper machine, in the shape of an oven, which turns on an axis, and is large enough to contain a child of seven or eight years old. This machine has a large aperture, which at night is turned towards the street; and mothers who have been lately delivered, and are unable to bring their children up, send them hither. The child being put into the machine, the person who brings it, turns it about, knocks at the gate, and makes off; then the porter, who always sits up in the room to which the open side of the machine is turned, receives the infant, and sends it to one of the nurses. Every such foundling is baptized, unless a note be left with it to signify that it has been done already. Formerly unnatural or distressed parents used to lay down the infants at the gate through which the wounded patients are conveyed in the night-time, so that often the poor children were deprived of their limbs, and sometimes lost their lives by some accident, before they were found and taken in. Four or five children are often brought to the hospital in one night, and seldom less than three. The apartments of the wet-nurses, and all the other women belonging to the hospital, are so contrived, that no men come among them, unless in the presence of those who are invested with some authority over them, or who attend on strangers; and, in the walls of the court where they reside, are particular apertures (as there are in many nunneries) through which they receive their victuals, &c. The wet-nurses, when either the weakness, or illness of the infants committed to their care, requires them to remain in the hospital, are allowed a bed-chamber, another for feeding the children, and a third for washing them, &c. The boys are brought up to handicraft trades, and the girls are taught the use of the needle, and household business. It has been sometimes known, that persons in good circumstances, not having legitimate children, or near relations, have taken a child out of this hospital, and adopted it as their own,

Method of  
taking in  
foundlings.

The certain yearly income of this hospital amounts to ninety or a hundred thousand dollars. The great hall where the *proveditori*, or governors meet, is hung with the pictures (and most of them in full length) of the eminent benefactors to the hospital : here you may be sure Carcano is not omitted. This honour is also paid to one Caraviglia, a dealer in coals, in acknowledgment of a legacy he left to this hospital of a hundred and nine thousand livres. On the festival of St. Charles Borromeo, all these pictures are exposed to public view in the great court, and finely illuminated in the evening.

No country in the world equals Italy in the care of the poor and sick, and, if there be any fault there in this particular, it is perhaps the want of due qualifications in the physicians and surgeons.

Comparison  
between the  
hospital of  
Milan and  
that at Paris.

La Charité and l'Hotel de Dieu at Paris, indeed, receive a great number of patients ; but nothing of the regularity and cleanliness of the Italian hospitals is to be seen there. Only the lower wards of the Hotel de Dieu have single beds for each patient, and these but few in number, and are paid for ; most of the other beds are for two persons, who also lie one at the head, and the other at the feet, and in many of the beds four patients lie in the same manner. In such a situation it must necessarily fall out, that some patients who are on the mending hand may be obliged to lie several hours with others who are in the agonies of death ; and it is no very uncommon case for the dead to lie an hour or longer among the living ; especially if it happens that the patient dies after ten of the clock at night.

The dead from the great hospital at Milan were formerly buried in a particular church-yard without the city ; but, the number of them causing a noxious and almost insupportable smell, within these few years, by the liberality of a Milanese merchant, named Anoni, a very stately building, called La Faubonne de l'Hôpital, was erected round the church, with several vaults under it, for the use of the hospital. In each of these vaults fifty or sixty bodies are laid, with lime and other corrosives strewed over them ; and, when it is full, the entrance is well closed up, to prevent any noxious effluvia. The number of the vaults is so great, that the bodies in the  
first

first that they bury in will be intirely decayed before the last is full.

In other churches two or three hundred corpses are thrown together into a common vault, which cannot fail of infecting the air within those edifices; and, in winter, the *becamorti*, or sextons, empty this vault, and the bodies half decayed are taken out and thrust together into large pits behind the churches. The manner of burying the dead in Italy.

Besides the Spedale Maggiore at Milan, are several other foundations for the sick and poor. La Charité, near the church of Madonna della Gratia, is a large building, for the support of two hundred orphans. St. Vincenti's hospital for lunatics has seldom less than two hundred patients. In that of St. Celsus, some hundreds of foundlings are provided for; and, in St. Ambrose's hospital, aged persons, who are past their labour, are comfortably maintained. The hospital of St. Lazarus is designed for lepers. Lastly, the Broglio hospital is the receptacle for such patients as are infected with venereal diseases, which in Italy are not only more frequent, but are more shocking and terrible in their consequences than in other countries. Other hospitals for different maladies.

St. Stephen's church is built on the spot where the first battle against the Arians is said to have been fought; with this addition, that St. Ambrose, being at a loss to distinguish the dead bodies of the Orthodox from the Heretics, ordered the latter to lie with their faces downwards to the earth, and the former to look up towards heaven, which was immediately done. It is further related, that the blood of the faithful, gathering together, conglomerated into the form of a wheel, until it was totally absorbed by a hollow stone, over which a brass grate is placed on the ground, and opposite to it is a pillar with the figure of a wheel, and this inscription cut upon it: Battle against the Arians.



Quisquis  
 Hanc suspicis  
 ROTAM  
 Monumentum habes cruentissimi prælii  
 Catholicos inter & Arianos  
 Divo Ambrosio  
 Ecclesiæ Mediolanensis Antistite,  
 Cujus precibus  
 Concurrentes ante promiscuus  
 Cæsum sanguis Catholicorum  
 Cum Hæreticorum sanguine  
 Repente in rotæ figuram concretus  
 Sacrum a profano discrevit  
 Cognomentumque fecit huic Basilicæ \*  
 Quod in ejus pavimento  
 Qui ex adverso rotæ jacet  
 CAVUS LAPIS  
 Prodigiose huc devolutum pium cruorem  
 Exsorbuït.  
 Tu memoriam venerare miraculi  
 Vestigium adora,

\* This wheel was set up as a memorial of a most bloody  
 battle fought between the Catholics and the Arians,  
 when St. Ambrose was bishop of Milan; by the preva-  
 lency of whose prayers the blood of the Orthodox that  
 were slain, which ran promiscuously with the blood of  
 the Heretics, immediately coagulated in the form of a  
 wheel (separating what was sacred from the profane)  
 which gave the name of la Rota to this church \*. The  
 hollow stone which lies opposite this wheel absorbed the  
 blood of the saints, which miraculously flowed to this  
 place. Reader, adore the traces of this miracle, and  
 reverence its memory.

A few paces from St. Stephen's church stands a chapel,  
 commonly called Les Morts de S. Bernardino, which is  
 paved with several hundred skulls and bones of those that  
 were slain in the above-mentioned action, almost like the  
 chapel of the eleven thousand virgins at Cologne. The

\* This church retains that name as well as St. Stephen's.

bones

bones constitute the ground-work, and the skulls form the crosses with which it is inlaid: besides these, on each side of the altar, stands a pyramid of bones, secured with an iron grate, that none may fall down, or be stolen. On the left hand of the entrance hangs a drum of that sort which was anciently used in Germany, and a pair of colours, supposed by the common people to have been taken from the Arians in the same battle.

Those who admire fine sculpture and painting will also be agreeably entertained in the churches of al Pace, St. Carolo, or Teresa, St. Fedele, St. Maria della Rosa, St. Victor, and in the Bernardine or Olivetan convent. Ambrosian ritual.

While I am treating of the ecclesiastical affairs of Milan, I must further add, that in most churches the Ambrosian ritual is used, which differs from the Romish only in some forms of prayers and few ceremonies; but the convents of Regulars adhere to the Romish usages. According to St. Ambrose's order, the carnival lasts three days longer than it is prescribed by the church of Rome at present; that is, till the Sunday after Ash-Wednesday; and formerly that Sunday also was included, till St. Charles Borromeo, on account of the revels and disorders which every-where distinguish the close of the carnival, deducted that day from it. The city, by a solemn deputation, applied to the pope, that their ancient privileges might not be injured in such a tender point. His holiness is said not only to have approved of the saint's conduct, but to have ridiculed the city deputies, calling them the carnival ambassadors. Besides these churches, the marquis del Modé and cardinal Cusani's palaces are well worth seeing; but they have this defect, which is common to many more in Italy, that they are far from being completed. Views of all the palaces, fine gardens, and extraordinary prospects in the dutchy of Milan, are published in six folio's of copper-plates, engraved by Antonio del Re; of which, however, many might have been omitted, without any great detriment to the work.

The count di Porta has a fine collection of pictures, and Pictures. among them a woman playing on the lyre to lull an old man to sleep, by Paul Veronese, which is valued at eight hundred and fifty Roman *scudi*. On a long wall in the garden is a most admirable perspective of the prodigal son, and his return, by Castellino di Monza; who also painted

painted the chapel of St. John the Baptist for the *Confraternità de Cavalieri*. For the benefit of the curious in paintings, a little book is printed at Milan, containing an account of all the remarkable pieces, and the places where they are to be seen.

Settala's cabinet.

Settala's famous cabinet at present is not shewn, because there is a law-suit depending betwixt his relations concerning the inheritance. Among many other curiosities in that cabinet, there is an amber dish, which is two feet in diameter; a lump of ore from Peru, consisting of gold, silver, emeralds, and diamonds; likewise a piece of rock crystal, with two drops of clear water inclosed in it, which move when shaken.

Etymology of the word Milan.

On one side of the exchange, lately built at Milan, is a stone image of a beast resembling a wild ass, with hairy feet, and bristles all along the back; it seems all the other parts of its body, when living, were covered with wool, and possibly this animal was first discovered when the foundation was laid, which, according to some, gave rise to the name of *Mediolanum*: That this etymology, however absurd, is of an ancient date, appears from this line of Sidonius Apollinaris:

*Et quæ lanigera de sue nomen habet.*

‘Which owes its name to swine with fleecy wool.’

Others derive the name *Mediolanum*, Midland, or Mayland, either from the two rivers Adder and Ticino, between which it lies, or from the fertility and verdure of the country, which exhibits a continual spring like the month of May.

Inns.

The best houses of entertainment in Milan are the Falcone, or sign of the Falcon, and the Pozzo or Well, but with this inconveniency, that the ordinaries are very indifferent, and any treat bespoke, extravagantly dear. One of the most common dishes in the northern parts of Italy, is Cervelatto, a kind of sausage made of brains, minced meat, cheese, and currans.

Food.

The people here are so extremely fond of a sort of cake called Macaroni, and likewise of Fastucie, Vermicelli, Ardarini, &c. that in every street one sees great quantities of them to be sold. The Vermicelli are drawn through

through small holes or tubes, and there is a sort of them of the fineness of a horse-hair.

In most of the Milanese inns a young traveller seldom <sup>Letto fornito,</sup> escapes being asked, whether he is for a Letto fornito,<sup>to</sup> the meaning of which is a female bed-fellow, who never unmarks till she comes into the bed-chamber. Besides the fin, which, alas! is little regarded, to what an extreme risque is his health thus exposed, while it depends upon the scandalous choice of the mercenary *cameriere*, or the landlord?

It is surprising what a number of mishapen dwarfs, and <sup>Wens,</sup> people afflicted with wens of a monstrous size, one meets in the streets of Milan. I saw an old woman afflicted with three wens, each of which was larger than her head, which she was unable to stir. Some attribute this deformity to the snow on the mountains, dissolving and mixing with the water of the springs and rivulets, which is generally drank by the common people; but this conjecture seems not to be well founded, it being customary in Switzerland to use snow water to cure or prevent wens. Others ascribe it to the stony particles with which the water, running from the mountains, is impregnated, which, concreting in the narrow ducts of the neck, gradually produce these tumours; but these wens are often hereditary deformities, and appear in infants before they have ever tasted any water.

This disorder seems to bear some resemblance to the <sup>Compared to</sup> Morlock or Plica in Poland, to which some particular <sup>the Plica in</sup> quality in the water does unquestionably contribute; but if the vulgar sort among the Poles were more cleanly in their persons, and less superstitious about the disease, it would not be so common among them. Upon the least indisposition, a Pole immediately fancies that he is seized with the Plica, and yet imagines that to use the least endeavour to prevent it, would bring a complication of several distempers upon him; and so far are they from using a comb, that they rub their hair with honey, and such viscid things, which intangle it the more, and afterwards, out of an absurd superstitious fear of, I know not what misfortune, never suffer it to be cut off\*.

\* According to Erndtellius, in his fifth chapter of his *Varavia physica illustrata*, printed in 4to, at Dresden, 1730, the Plica is a natural real distemper, from which the most cleanly cannot preserve themselves.



Some authors derive the custom of powdering the hair, which is now become universal in Europe, from the endeavours of the Polanders to conceal this deformity.

The marquis Clerici's seat, which stands at the distance of a few Italian miles from Milan, deserves to be visited for its fine statues and paintings.

Extraordi-  
nary echo.

At the marquis Simonetta's villa is a very extraordinary echo \*; it is occasioned by the reflection of the voice between the opposite parallel wings of the building, which are fifty-eight common paces from each other, and without any windows or doors, by which the sound might be dissipated or lost. The repetition of the sound dwells chiefly on the last syllable, which might have been altered by allowing a greater distance between the two wings; but possibly it was apprehended, that the number of the repetitions would be diminished by that means. The reverberations of the air, in conveying sounds, are best conceived by two looking-glasses, alternately reflecting to each other an image which gradually fades; but, whether the repetition of the sound be direct or undulatory, I shall not at present discuss. It is certain, that, where no intermediate body opposes the motion of the air, there is no echo; and where the opposite bodies are at too great a distance from each other, either the air, impelled by the voice or instrument, doth not reach them, or the motion is so weak that it causes but a faint echo, which cannot be heard. On the other hand, if the resisting body be too near, it reflects the sound too quick to be distinctly perceived. If the voice falls on an angular or convex body, the reflected sound diverges into several different directions, none of which form a proper angle to reach the ear: A concave or convex body, indeed, reflects the sound with a stronger echo to one particular place (as a concave burning-glass reflects and concentrates the solar rays into one *focus*) which is not heard by the person who first put the air in motion, but by some others who happen to be in the *focus* where the rays of sound, if I may be allowed the expression, unite. This

\* This seat of which Schott, in his *Magia universalis naturæ & artis*, tom. ii. p. 122, has given an account, which may be compared with Kircher's *Phonurgia nova*, p. 78, was built by Ferdinand Gowzaga, formerly duke of Guastalla, and governor of the Milanese.

kind of echo is attended with no repercussion, and causes only a single repetition of the sound. Two or more bodies placed opposite each other, at different distances, are requisite to form a multiplied echo ; or the wall at which the speaker stands, must have another wall opposite to it, so as to form two parallel planes, which will alternately reflect to each other the sound communicated to them, with as little dissipation as possible. This last circumstance is found in the two parallel winds of this seat, which, forming right angles with the main body of the building, have a very surprizing effect. A man's voice is repeated above forty times, and the report of a pistol above sixty by this echo : but the repetition is so quick, that it is difficult to tell them, or even to mark them down, unless it be early in the morning, or in a calm still evening : when the air is rather too moist or too dry, the effect is found not to answer so well. Pliny (*lib. 36. c. 15.*) mentions a wonderful echo at Olimpia, where a gallery was contrived, so as to repeat a word seven times, and, on that account, was called *ἑπταφωνον*.

At the distance of a few leagues from Milan stands the Monza. little town of Monza, called by Paulus Diaconus, in his *rer. Longob. lib. iv. c. 22, Modicia*. From an old inscription preserved in St. Maurice's church, some learned men infer, that the ancient name of this city was *Moguntiacum*, which time has contracted into Monza, as the name of a celebrated city on the Rhine, anciently called *Moguntia*, is altered to Mentz. The most remarkable thing here is the treasure of St. John the Baptist's church, founded by queen Theodelinda, where is kept the cup she usually drank out of ; it is made out of a single piece of sapphire, A cup of sapphire. and is of a considerable size.

Another great curiosity in it is the iron crown, as it is Iron crown. called, which formerly the kings of Italy, and afterwards the emperors of Germany were crowned with as sovereigns of Lombardy. That the three crowns, presented to the emperors of Germany, were of three different metals, namely, the Roman of gold, the German of silver, and that of Lombardy of iron, is a fable that deserves no confutation. The crown, mentioned above, derives its name from an iron fillet in it, but the rest of it is made of gold, enriched with some jewels ; however, it is so small as not to fit the head of any grown-up person, and  
has

has no spikes or ornaments on the top. The inhabitants of Monza pretend, that the iron ring, or fillet, was made out of one of the nails with which our Saviour was fastened to the cross; this has procured such a veneration to this crown, that, in the year 1681, they not only built a particular chapel for it in St. John the Baptist's church, but placed it on an altar, and carried it in procession. This gave offence to the chapter of the cathedral at Milan, who conceived it was derogatory to the nail kept in that church, supposed to have belonged to the cross, that a similar relic should be set up in this neighbourhood, as it might lessen the devotion paid to the former. The matter at last was brought before the papal consistory at Rome, and particularly before the office *S. Congregationis rituum*, where, according to all appearance, no definitive sentence will ever be pronounced, as it is the interest of that office rather to augment than diminish the number of relics. The town of Monza's cause was undertaken by Justus Fontanini, who, in the year 1717, published a treatise *de Corona Ferrea Longobardorum*, which, two years after, was printed at Leipzig. Fontanini himself, however, acknowledges that his arguments will not stand the test of a strict enquiry, and pleads for excuse the goodness of his intention in vindicating the worship of that nail, alledging, that the faithful do not confine their devotion intirely to the iron, but elevate their minds to Christ's passion, of which the nail is a memorial. The learned are not agreed about the number of nails used in the crucifixion of Christ; some affirm, that one nail only was driven through both his feet, which with one through each hand made but three in all used on that occasion. The authorities for this opinion, among others, are *Nonnus in Johannem*, *Nazianzenus in Christo patiente*, and St. Bridget in her revelations. On the contrary, Gregory de Tours, St. Cyprian, &c. hold that four nails were used in the crucifixion, and that the feet were nailed separately. This last conjecture is corroborated from the Roman custom, concerning which *Plautus Mest. Act. II. Sc. i.* may be consulted.

A book, with the title of *Ecclesia nascens martyrum sanguine*, relates, that the empress Helena made bits for horses of two of the nails used at the crucifixion, which she made a present of to her son Constantine the Great; that

Remarks  
upon the  
nails of  
Christ's  
cross.

the

the third was driven to the head into the imperial throne, and the fourth she gave to be thrown into a part of the Adriatic sea, which was noted for ship-wrecks; but that since that time no such misfortune has been known to happen there. Others mention, that only one nail was used in the horses bits, about which let the Celestine monks of St. Eusebius at Rome dispute with the canons of the cathedral of Carpentras, in the county of Venassin, both those places glorying in having the bit of the bridle among their relics. The heathens laid a great stress on talismans, amulets, and other superstitious tokens, which they used to hang about men and animals. This abuse too soon crept in among Christians, when externals came to be more attended to than the inward and essential part of religion. Though, at the time of Constantine the Great, the Christian religion had extremely declined from its original purity; however, it is scarce credible that this emperor, if he actually had been possessed of a nail of the cross of Christ, would have put it to so ignoble an use. Such a proceeding at least now-a-days would be looked upon as a great indecency, and shew a want of the esteem due to such a relic, if it be considered only as an antique, and a memorial of an eminent person. But, if no more than four nails at most were used in affixing Christ to the cross, a question arises from whence came those of which (according to the testimony of some Romish historians) the emperor Constantine had the pomel of his sword made of? Is not another such nail shewn in the abbey of St. Dennis, said to be given by Constantine VII. to Charles the Great, and by Charles the Bald to that abbey? Luitprand makes mention of some such nails in the possession of the emperor Otho the Great, and roundly adds, that they are those with which the hands of Christ were nailed to the cross. One of them is also still to be seen at Nuremberg with the sacred spear, and is warranted by testimonials and bulls of Innocent VI, Martin V, Nicholas V, and Pius I. Another which Otho III. gave to Boleslaus, king of Poland, is to be seen in the cathedral at Cracow. The chapter of Bamberg cathedral pretend to have one of these venerable nails, for which they produce a bull of Boniface VIII. The abbey of St. Maximus at Triers mention, that they are possessed of the nail which went through the right foot, and, in the church of St. Patritia at Naples,

another



another is to be seen stained with blood. The great hospital near the cathedral at Sienna likewise boasts of such a relic, as do the monks of the convent of Andech in Bavaria, and the cathedral of Milan. Another nail is also shewed at Tull, at Aix la Chapelle, and in the church della Croce at Rome; concerning the last there is a particular tradition, that it was one of the hand-nails which must have been the left, as the nail in the imperial treasury at Vienna is, according to the testimonial concerning it, that with which the right-hand was pierced. I don't doubt but that the number of these relics might be still greatly increased by an enquiry after them in other Roman-catholic countries: and I must not here omit another remark, *viz.* that a vast number of water-pots are shewn in different places, said to be those used at the marriage of Cana, which in effect were only six, and that among all these not one of them resembles another. How the honour of so many popes, who gave bulls and testimonials of the authenticity of these relics can be vindicated, I leave to those whom it may concern to determine.



## L E T T E R XXXVII.

Journey from Milan through Pavia, Voghera, Tortona, Alessandria, and Asti to Turin.

S I R,

**T**HE country betwixt Milan and Pavia is extremely pleasant, the eye being every-where entertained with fertile meadows of a charming verdure in the spring, and watered with little canals; fine rows of trees, and luxuriant vineyards. The grass is so succulent that horses grow very fat in a few weeks upon it, but has a yellow cast, and a particular quality, which brings a weakness upon the horned cattle, so as to render them  
unfit

unfit for labour. On this account it is that the oxen for draught, used in these parts, come from Piedmont, where these beasts are all white ; and it is remarkable, that in the Milanese all the hogs are black.

Five Italian miles on this side of Pavia is a celebrated <sup>Carthusian</sup> Carthusian monastery. Strangers admire the situation of <sup>convent near</sup> La grande Chartreuse, near Grenoble, amidst the rugged rocks and precipices ; but here what most strikes the eye is the magnificence of the structure. The church is re-<sup>The church</sup> markably superb, the front being intirely of white marble <sup>described.</sup> ornamented with sculptures ; it is covered with wires to secure it from being sullied or damaged. Within the church one sees the curious iron work, great part of which is gilt : it is said to have cost sixty thousand dollars. Here are also twelve incomparable statues of Carrara marble, four of which on the outside represent the four cardinal virtues ; the other eight, which were done by Gioseppo Lusevati, a Milanese, stand in the middle isle of the church, and are the four evangelists, with St. Jerom, St. Ambrose, St. Austin, and St. Gregory. Two large basons for holy water, of curious workmanship, are likewise to be seen here ; and besides the high altar there are sixteen others in as many chapels, which stand opposite to each other, exactly alike as to the marble pillars and the architecture, and differing only in the paintings and ornaments before the altars. The colours and disposition of the alabaster, granates, and different kinds of marble cannot be sufficiently admired. Most of the altars are adorned in the newest Florentine taste, with exquisite imitations of flowers, &c. made of precious stone, inlaid in marble : for these curious works the convent maintains two eminent masters, a father and son. The latter, Valieri Sacci, excels to such a degree in this art, that the nicest embroiderer can hardly equal the colours with her needles and shades of silk, which this artist expresses with sparks of agate, rubies, jasper, amethyst, cornelian, *lapis lazuli*, and other gems. The great altar-piece, together with two tables on each side of it, are all of this surprising Florentine work. Before the altar stand several <sup>Florentine</sup> bronze pyramids, and it is ornamented with a chandelier <sup>work.</sup> in the same taste by Annibal Fontana, who also made the admirable brass work of St. Celso's church at Milan. The high altar glitters with a profusion of gems, among

which is a *lapis lazuli*, of a very extraordinary size. The tabernacle on this altar is so curiously inlaid with onyx, *lapis lazuli*, agate, &c. that it is valued at eighty thousand dollars. The roof of the church is painted with *ultra-marine*, or azure colour; and inlaid with stars of gold, in imitation of the sky, spangled with stars in a clear evening. Here is also a good deal of mosaic work, and in the vestry the historical part of the Old Testament is most ingeniously carved on sea-horses teeth; this is the more admirable because of their softness and brittleness in comparison of the other materials generally used for such works in miniature. In short, the splendor of this superb church is daily increasing, some distinguished artists being constantly retained for improving and adding new ornaments.

The founder of this Chartreuse convent was John Galeazzo Visconti, who died in 1494, and lies buried in the church, where a magnificent white marble monument is erected to his memory.

The convent library is far from being answerable to its outward magnificence, but it is not often that a Carthusian monk makes any great figure in the republic of literature. The building on the right-hand of the entrance into the great court has very fine apartments in the second story, in which the present empress was once entertained. In a little square garden adjoining to the convent are beautiful box hedges, and very pretty water-works, with which the grave fathers take a great delight in putting tricks upon the monks of other orders. Whenever the conductor intends a person the favour of a deluge of water or a shower, there's no escaping it; but this part of his ingenuity he never practises on those foreigners from whom a piece of money may be expected.

**Garden.**

There is besides in the area of the building a large garden of a quadrangular form, with a very beautiful walk covered over with an intertexture of vines, five hundred common paces in length, and adorned with marble statues on each side. Opposite the wall of this spacious square are the monks cells, built separately, with a little private garden behind every cell: The number of Carthusian monks

**Cells**

**Hospitality.** in this convent is between fifty and sixty. Formerly all strangers were entertained here *gratis*; but the intrusions and excesses of the German officers in the last war, who used

used to come in large companies, and live here at discretion, have occasioned this laudable custom to be laid aside: However, of all the orders the Carthusians are still the most hospitable. In singing their offices, which are the same with those of the other orders, they observe such a solemn slowness that fourteen hours out of the four and twenty are spent in the choir. The same rules are observed at the Grenoble Chartreuse, where another remarkable custom is observed, namely, that the German monks, who by reason of the distance and situation of the place generally come thither on horseback, are allowed before they alight to discharge their pistols in the inward court, and likewise at their departure. This privilege, not altogether so consistent with the monkish recluse state, is said to be a return for the liberalities of the German nation towards founding this convent.

The square park in which the Pavia Chartreuse stands, Place where Francis I. was taken prisoner. being designed by duke John Galeazzo for deer, was inclosed with a wall which in several parts is now gone to decay: It is also famous in modern history for the defeat of France I, king of France, in 1525, who was here taken prisoner.

Pavia is a large but old city, and thinly inhabited: It Pavia, is situated on the Ticino, over which there is a stone bridge of seven arches, and three hundred common paces long, leading to Borgo. Its fortifications are very mean, and there are no traces remaining of its having anciently been the capital of the powerful kingdom of Lombardy. The cathedral is old, and built only of brick, like most of the other public edifices here; but in it is kept a ship's mast, which, among the vulgar, passes for Rolando's lance.

In the Augustine convent is the fine monument designed St. Augustine's monument, for St. Augustine, which has been in hand ever since the year 1364, but not yet finished; it is to be removed into the church of St. Peter and St. Augustine, contiguous to the convent, when all the preparatives and dispositions requisite to the translation of these sacred bones shall be completed. Hitherto it has been obstructed by the canons regular, who are proprietors of half the church, for they deny the genuineness of the relic. The body of St. Augustine is supposed to have been brought from Hippo to Sardinia in 506, and at the beginning of the 8th century



to have had a second translation to Pavia. For the reception of the saint, Luitprand, king of Lombardy, built this church, which probably, from its gilded cupola, is commonly called *il Cielo d'Oro*; but from the disorders and violences of the times it was thought adviseable to conceal the place where the body was interred. The care of this hidden treasure was committed to the monks of St. Peter's convent; but in the 12th century, or at furthest in the year 1220, those monks were succeeded by canons regular, to whom in the 14th century were added in the trust the Augustine monks, whose convent lay near this church, one side of which, by a papal decree, was assigned to the canons, and the other to the monks. The choir was left in common, both possessing it alternately every other month; however, the monks have provided themselves with a small but well built church in their own convent, and live in continual hopes that St. Augustine's bones will again come to light; but on what grounds their hope is built is yet a mystery. It is now many years since they have been at the charge of working at this superb *mausoleum* the better to keep themselves in countenance, as if they were actually possessed of the long expected relic. At length, the first of October, 1695, proved the memorable day when their wishes were to be accomplished; or at least when they thought their scheme ripe for execution. Whilst a vault, under the great altar, was repairing, near a spring, whose water is now held to be a powerful febrifuge, the workmen discovered a grave; and notice of it was sent to the government that a further enquiry might be made. Soon after on the plaster of the wall was found written in large black Gothic characters the word *Augustino*; this animating them to proceed in the search, they came to a white marble coffin, every-where inclosed, and on the front appeared the same word *Augustino*. This coffin, having been forced open, exhibited another of massy silver closed up, and on each side marked with a crucifix, and the letters J. C. (Jesus Christ;) this also being opened they found a silk wrapper striped with red, but by length of time almost quite faded, and in it was a third coffin of lead, which, from its great antiquity, was supposed to be that in which the saint's body had been laid at his first interment. This coffin is full of human bones; but, according to some well versed in osteology who were appointed

pointed to survey them, not one of those bones since adored in other parts of Christendom as the relics of St. Augustine were among them. Near it at that time were two empty phials, and not so much as the colour of the liquors they had contained being discernible. Some think they had been once filled with oil on a supposition, that by being so long in contact with that sacred body it could not fail to acquire a particular virtue. Omitting the objection of the canons, and others who would not swallow every thing related concerning this relic, some of which arise from the very circumstances of the discovery, I would ask concerning the last coffin full of bones, such only being wanting of which other monks and ecclesiastics affirm themselves to be possessed: How came they to the knowledge of every particular relic, which are shewn throughout all Christendom as parts of St. Augustine's body? And how did these pieces come thus mutilated and imperfect to Pavia, if immediately upon his death the body was put into the leaden coffin? As to the votaries of the papal see, it suffices that on the 22d of September, 1728, Benedict XIII, by a solemn bull, declared for the Augustine monks; threatening also with church censures those who shall presume to contradict the authenticity of this sacred relic. Justus Fontanini has also drawn his pen in behalf of the monks, in a short piece published at Rome. The monument is designed to be placed directly over the place where this supposed St. Augustine was found, and on this account the choir is to be lengthened.

Near the steps which lead to the above-mentioned vault <sup>Boethius's</sup> lies Boethius, the Christian philosopher, who innocently suffered death in the last year of the emperor Theodoric, after alleviating his banishment to Pavia in writing his elegant treatise *de consolatione philosophiæ*. The tower where he was imprisoned, and at last beheaded, is still shewn to travellers. Not far from Boethius's grave, over another tomb is the following inscription on a pillar:

*Hic jacent ossa regis Luitprandi*

‘ Here lie the bones of king Luitprand.’

That the Franciscans intend not to be long behind-hand with the Augustines in discovering the bones of one of the primitive fathers, appears from the following words in one of the chapels belonging to their church : *Sacellum, ubi S. Hieronymi corpus sepultum est, in loco tamen incognito.*

Particular  
way of beg-  
ging.

‘ This is the chapel where lies buried the body of St. Jerom ; but the particular spot is not yet known.’ Such inventions are attended both with honour and profit to the convent. Near the chapel is a vault in which are deposited the bones of the French soldiers who were slain at the battle of Pavia, in 1525, which at first quite filled it, but are now considerably subsided. I must not here omit a very singular way of asking alms, which I met with at the gates of Pavia, where, the better to excite charity, the beggars hold out a dish or platter with a human skull in it.

University.

The university of Pavia was founded by Charles the Great, and repaired by Charles IV. Here are seven colleges, among which that of St. Borromeo is the finest building. Pius V. was the founder of the *collegium papale* ; there is a large statue of that pope before its front, but in the cloister on the left-hand there is another much superior to it of white marble, on a pedestal of red and black. On the right is a stately hall, hung with admirable capital pictures, of which the fight at Lepanto, by Giovanni Battista delle Scuole, placed over the entrance, is the largest.

Antique sta-  
tue of brass.

In the area before the citadel is a grand equestrian statue of brass, called *Regisola* ; but is thought to be designed either for Antoninus Pius, or Marcus Aurelius ; though some will have it to be Constantine the Great, and among the commonalty it passes for the statue of Charles V.

Voghera.

About five leagues from Pavia lies Voghera, a very indifferent town, belonging to the prince de Cisterna, who is stiled marquis of Voghera. It affords nothing remarkable, unless the following inscription on the right side of the high altar in its principal church should be accounted so :

*Thadæus Comes Heroum sanguine natus  
 Virtute notus, nobilitate clarus.  
 Illustrissima Veronensium ex indole cretus  
 Urbis decus ac Orbis  
 Obiit*

*Anno MCCCCCLXXXIII.  
 Ad diem usque xxix. Julii A. MDCXLVIII.  
 In abditis terræ latitavit intactus  
 Repertus concreto sanguine tinctus  
 Hic requiescit.*

‘ Here rests count Thadæus, of an heroic extraction,  
 ‘ being descended from the celebrated family of Veronese,  
 ‘ yet more illustrious for his personal virtues, by which  
 ‘ he not only added a lustre to this city, but was an orna-  
 ‘ ment to human nature, who died in the year 1483. He  
 ‘ lay in the bowels of the earth uncorrupted and unde-  
 ‘ cayed till the 29th day of July, 1648, when his body  
 ‘ was found tinged with clotted blood.’

Near it is placed a coat of arms, with these words underneath :

*Quod miraris, ne mireris!  
 Forte sicuti vivens a criminum labe illibatus vixit,  
 Ita & defunctus  
 A vermium morfu illæsus  
 A putredinis nota incorruptus erupit.*

‘ A wonderful sight ! but be not surprized that he who  
 ‘ perhaps lived as it were without guilt, should not, when  
 ‘ dead, be the food of worms, but be exempted from  
 ‘ corruption.’

Nothing can be pleasanter than the country from Vog-Tortona. hera to Tortona, and, the road being raised pretty high, the latter may be seen through an avenue at the distance of two or three leagues. Tortona has not much to boast of beyond Voghera ; but the castle which lies to the left on a hill, is a fine fortification.



From Tortona to Alessandria it is twelve Italian miles ; and, about a mile from the former, there is a ford over the river Scrinia, or Scrivia, which issues from the Genoese mountains, and after rain is exceeding rapid. This is the case also of the river Bormia, near Alessandria ; so that, after heavy rains, travellers are obliged to take another way further about, and cross it at a ferry.

**Alessandria.** Alessandria (called in Latin *Alexandria Statelliorum*) where the inhabitants, for want of wood, use straw to heat their ovens for baking bread, from that circumstance has got the nick-name of Alessandria della Paglia ; and not from the emperors of Germany being anciently crowned there with a diadem made of straw, according to an absurd fable. It contains twelve thousand souls ; but the fortifications are very mean. When the city and its territories were ceded to the duke of Savoy in the late wars, that prince ordered a fort to be built on the other side of the Tanaro, and another in the suburbs of the city ; but, the emperor taking offence at these innovations, it was alledged by the court of Turin, that such fortifications had been built in those places many years before, and that no more was meant than to repair them. If Alessandria is not covered by them, the rest of the ceded country at least is secured ; indeed the king of Sardinia's dominions are quite exposed on the Milanese side. The marquis di Solerio has built a theatre here for acting opera's in April and October, the fairs being kept in those months. The prince of Piedmont, who was here at one fair, gave a hundred louis d'ors for his box, and half that sum for the use of the house, in order to give a ball. Among the singers, Selvi was reckoned the best. She had been a long time in Germany, and particularly at Vienna, where a captain of dragoons, smitten with her person and voice, married her, and quitted the service. She managed affairs so well during that time, that the interest of the money she amassed brings her in two thousand five hundred Piedmontese livres a year.

**Cathedral.**

In the cathedral are to be seen some good sculptures in marble, and paintings in *fresco* ; and on the pavement of a chapel is the following humble epitaph :

*Philippus*

*Philippus Maria Resta*  
*Episcoporum Minimus*  
*Peccatorum Maximus*  
*Inspicientium orationibus se commendat.*  
*Prid. Kal. Apr. MDCCVI.*

‘ Philip Maria Resta, the least of bishops, and the  
 ‘ greatest of sinners, recommends himself to the prayers  
 ‘ of the reader. March 31, 1706.’

In another chapel, a square stone over the entrance of  
 a vault exhibits the following extraordinary inscription :

*D. O. M.*  
*Deiparæ*  
*Patibulato filio commorientis*  
*Piis cultoribus*  
*Sepulchrum virgineo hoc in solo effossum*  
*Ut mortui æque ac viventes*  
*Misericordiæ Matrem sentiant*  
*Sacelli hujus curatores*  
*P. P.*  
*Ann. MDCLXXXIX.*

‘ To God the greatest and best of beings, for the  
 ‘ benefit of the pious worshippers of the virgin mother of  
 ‘ God, who expired while her son hung on the cross  
 ‘ [*patibulum*] the governors of the chapel caused this vault  
 ‘ to be dug in virgin ground, that both the living and  
 ‘ the dead may feel the influences of the mother of mercy,  
 ‘ in the year 1689.’

In the holy scriptures God indeed is styled the fountain *Mater mis-*  
 or father of mercies ; but to call the virgin Mary the mo-*ricordiæ.*  
 ther of mercy to me seems just as proper as the other  
 part of the inscription, where she is said to have died *filio*  
*patibulato*. *Patibulum* and *crux* I own are used in a synony-  
 mous sense by Justin, Seneca, and Apuleius ; and it is not  
 in this inscription only that Christ is termed *patibulatus* ;  
 for a painted crucifix in the vestry of St. Severino’s church  
 at Naples, in the inscription under it, is called *patibulati nu-*  
*minis*

*minis effigies* \*. But, though the cross anciently was equal in infamy to the gallows in our days, we are not to be ashamed of the ignominious death of Christ, like the Jesuit missionaries in China, who, from a wretched policy and sinister ends, allow a crucified Saviour no place in the doctrine they teach there. The word *patibulatus* at present imports quite another kind of punishment from what is understood by crucifixion, and ought the rather to be exploded, as the modern Jews, by way of derision, call our Saviour *the hanged*; and the Christians *tholachler*, or *eaters of the hanged*. This last expression the doctrine of transubstantiation seems to have furnished them with. The common phrase among them for a Christian communicant being, *he has eaten the hanged*.

Felizane.

From Aleffandria to Felizane it is six computed Italian miles, and eight more from thence to Asti. Within a mile and a half of Felizane lies Solerio, on an eminence, which, besides a very grand prospect towards Aleffandria, commands on all sides an extent of country of near seventy miles, interspersed with towns and villages. Among those which make the best appearance are Castellata and St. Salvatore; the last of these, besides its extensiveness, and a great number of polite inhabitants, is celebrated for the salubrity of its air, which draws thither a great resort of valetudinarians and sick persons.

Betwixt Felizane and Asti are found curious *turbines*, *conchæ*, *cochleæ*, *peſtines*, and other petrifications, of which I have met with more than twelve species in one stone.

Asti.

Asti is a large city, situated in a very delightful and fertile valley. By the extent of the walls, which inclose the very suburbs, it may be supposed to have formerly been well fortified; but at present all those works are going to ruin, and no care is taken even to repair the citadel.

\* Properly the *patibulum* and *crux* were different (*vid. Tacit. Annal. lib. xiv.*) the former being also called *furca*, and made in the form of the letter Y. It was a punishment for slaves, who dragged it about the town with their neck betwixt the two branches, and according to the nature of the offence were at the same time scourged; not but that sometimes, after undergoing this punishment, they were also nailed to the *crux*. See Plautus,

*Patibulum ferat per urbem, dein affigatur cruci.*

After carrying the *patibulum* through the city, let him be crucified.

The

The cathedral is an elegant structure, with a lofty roof, a fine cupola, and good painting in *fresco*. According to an inscription lately put up, it was anciently a temple of Juno, but by St. Surus, one of Jesus's seventy disciples, converted into a Christian church.

From Asti to Turin the distance is twenty-two Italian miles, which the *vetturini* reckon a good day's journey. In the way lies the steep Montata di Tuffino, which in wet weather is avoided, being too slippery for horses, though they fetch a compass; and, if in ascending the hill it happens to rain, the only expedient is to unshoe the horse, as in such a clayey road they go better without them. The country betwixt Asti and Turin has little of the charming appearance of the Milanese.

Montata di  
Tuffino.



L E T T E R   XXXVIII.

A Journey from Turin to Genoa, with some Account of the last City.

S I R,

THE distance from Turin to Alessandria is thirty-five Italian miles, or eight stages; and what few remarkable things this journey affords, I have specified in my former letters.

From Alessandria to Genoa it is about thirty Italian miles, which are paid for at the rate of seven *poste reale*, or double posts.

At Alessandria, by means of the *cambiatura*, one may travel with as much expedition, and for half the money, as by the post in Piedmont, the Milanese and Venetian territories.

Half-way betwixt Alessandria and Novi, is the abbey del Bosco, which is constantly inhabited by fifty or sixty monks of the Dominican order. The offices of the church take up five hours and a half of the day, and two only are bestowed upon the school. The library is nothing remarkable; but the building, upon the whole, is spacious

Abbey del  
Bosco.



Fine pictures spacious and convenient. In the prior's chamber is an  
by A. Durer, historical picture of the whole life of Christ, by Albert  
&c.

Tomb of  
Pius V.

Adoration of  
the magi.

The last  
judgment.

A slipper of  
Pius V.

Durer, the figures of which are so small, that without a magnifying-glass there is no taking a distinct view of the piece. The convent is said to have been offered eleven thousand zechins for it. The church has a great deal of fine sculpture in marble, some by Michael Angelo; and pieces of agate, porphyry, serpentine, Florentine and African marble, of an uncommon size. Not far from the high altar is the admirable tomb of Pius V. founder of this convent. The sarcophagus is of red Æthiopian marble, resembling agate, and rests upon a base of pietra di paragone, or black touch-stone, on which is a long inscription in golden letters. In one of the side chapels is the adoration of the eastern *magi*, painted on wood by Raphael; but the colours begin to decay. In the vestry is the last judgment, on a copper-plate, by Michael Angelo, who has filled heaven with popes, bishops, and monks; and sent the laity of all ranks and degrees to hell. As this could not but be highly acceptable to the clergy, it may be supposed the compliment, if not a preliminary article, did not go without its reward. In the same vestry is also a curious porphyry table; and near the altar, on the right-hand, an excellent picture of Pius V. and within the altar is kept a slipper of his of red velvet, with a very low heel, and embroidered with a cross of gold. We were put to no small difficulty in getting a sight of this slipper, it being at first insisted on that we should kiss it; but a young Dominican of Silesia, a student here, helped us over this obstacle, and procured us, without any stipulation, a full permission of seeing every thing; however, by their many ceremonies in bringing out the slipper, the monks thought, or would have us to think, that they shewed us an extraordinary indulgence. The most remarkable thing in the church is, in their opinion, a wooden crucifix, which in the year 1647 turned to the right, towards a chapel, in which are kept a piece of the cross of Christ, a thorn of his crown, and some other relics, at the instant that a thief was about carrying off the riches in it; but the noise, made by the image in turning itself, frightened him away. The crucifix, to this day, remains in the same posture; yet it is not the body of the cross which can be properly said to  
have

have turned, but only the lowest part of it; and this may be no more than the natural warping of dry wood.

The country from Alessandria to Novi, the first Genoese town, which has nothing remarkable, is quite level. The road from thence is good, and in most parts paved, but not without several eminences, being, as it were, a prelude to the neighbouring Apennine mountains. Beyond the river Lemo are several mills, and on the left-hand, near the road, stands the fine fortress of Gavi, belonging to the Genoese, and built on a steep rock. At Voltaggio, two stages from Novi, begins the acclivity of the mountain; and the road winding round it leaves the Lemo sometimes on the right, and sometimes on the left. This road is not only well paved, but in several places walled in.

The Apennine mountains derive their name from Alpen, an old \* word among the Gauls, and still used by the Germans, to express a mountain in general †. The Alps of Wurtemberg and Switzerland being well known in High Germany, and those imaginary mountain imps or incubi, which are thought to lie upon persons of a heavy viscid blood, especially when sleeping on their backs, are called Alpen, and the disorder itself Alpen, or Druden-drucken, *i. e.* Alp-oppression ‡; pen or penn, the last syllable of the above-mentioned word, both among the ancient

\* With Servius agree Isidorus *orig. lib. xiv. c. 8.* and Rudbec *Atlant. tom. i. c. 25. p. 662.* *Alf & Olf vocabulum est vernaculum omnibus petris & montibus majoribus commune.* 'Alf and Olf is a vernacular word common to all high rocks and mountains.' At least this etymology serves more likely than that of Schriec from Alep, directly up, in *orig. rer. Celt. & Belg. p. 96;* or the other of Becad from Albus, *i. e.* 'white,' in *Hermatben. lib. iv. p. 37.*

† Servius *ad Virgil. Æneid. x. init.* *Sane omnes altitudines montium licet a Gallis ALPES vocantur, proprie tamen montium Gallicorum sunt.* 'Tho' all high mountains are by the Gauls called ALPES, yet the name properly belongs only to the mountains of Gaul.'

‡ The word Alp signifies both a mountain and a mountain spirit. *Verel. in indic. lingu. vet. Scyth. Scand. voc. Alfr. Montes & rupes dæmonibus inhabitari majoribus & olim persuasum, & hodie multis creditum.* 'It was a persuasion among our ancestors, that mountains and rocks were inhabited by dæmons, and not a few believe it to this day.' The original of the name Alpdrukken is easily deduced from the fancies of credulous antiquity concerning imps, or dæmons, who took a delight in disquieting and tormenting mankind whilst asleep. Edda of Iceland, *myth. 15,* mentions

cient Britons, and the inhabitants of Bretagne in France, signifies the crest or top of a mountain. Hence it is seen how easily the Romans, by the addition of a Latin termination have lengthened Alpen into Alpeninus, or Peninus Mons; for that the *Jugum Penninum* doth not owe its name to the Carthaginians or Pœni, appears from Livy, *lib. xxi. c. 38.* where he observes, that it was not by the *Penninum Jugum*, but the *Taurinæ*, that Hannibal penetrated into Italy. The former, *viz.* the *Jugum Penninum* is in Italian now called *Il monte Jove*, in French *Mont-jou*, and formerly Great St. Bernard \*. The name of Jupiter was added to it, to signify the genius of the place, worshipped by the ancient inhabitants on this summit. The Romans, who were for having their usages to be a standard for all other nations, supposed it to be Jupiter; whereas he owed his proper name to the mountain itself, being stiled *Peninus* or *Penninus*, as mentioned both by Livy, *lib. xxi. c. 38.* and in the inscription on a stone found on the mountain called Great St. Barnard:

*Lucius. Lucilius  
Deo. Pennino  
Optumo  
Maxumo  
Donum dedit.*

‘ Lucius Lucilius consecrated † this to the god Peninus, the best and greatest of beings.’

tions good and evil Alps, and even in these times too much of the old superstition prevails among the commonalty. The word Druden is unquestionably derived from the extirpation of the Druids, and not from the Roman commander Drusus, who was by no means so formidable to our ancestors as is commonly imagined. There is also a third name for this oppression, Marducken, whose origin is also to be looked for among those ignorant times of antiquity. *Eric. Olaus hist. Suec. lib. i. p. 27.* *Suercheri filius Valender patri successit in regno, qui in somno a dæmonio suffocatus interit, quod genus Sueco nomine Mara dicitur.* ‘ Valender succeeded to the throne, his father Suercher having been strangled in his sleep by one of those dæmons which the Swedes called Mara.’

\* Of the other Alps, the *Maritimæ* seem to be those towards Nice and Monaco, the *Colia* lie in Dauphine and about Briançon, the *Taurinæ* on the west of Susa, the *Grajæ* from Mount-Cenis, Little St. Barnard, and others; the *Rhætici* are among the Grisons, and the *Noricæ* constituted the borders of Tirol.

† *Vid. Cuper, in monumentis antiquis ineditis, p. 184. Spon. in aris ignor. Deor. Sam. Guichenon in his Histoire Genealogique de la Royale Maison de Savoye, p. 45.*

Servius,

Servius, who lived in the middle of the fourth century, in his note upon the thirteenth verse of the tenth book of the *Æneid*, calls this genius the goddess *Pœnina*; ‘last-ly, says he, those very places which he (Hannibal) forced, are called Apennine Alps, though we read, that the Alps owe that name to the goddess *Pœnina*, who is worshipped there.’ But here is a double error both in the sex of the deity, and the place through which Hannibal marched with his army;—that another pagan idol, by the Romans reputed to be their *Hercules*, was worshipped on the top of the *Alpes Grajæ*, we are informed by *Petronius in Satyricon*:

*Alpibus æreis, ubi Grajo nomine vultæ  
Adscendunt rupes nec se patiantur adiri,  
Est locus Herculeis aris jacer—*

- ‘ On the high summit of the Grecian Alps,
- ‘ With inaccessible and rugged rocks
- ‘ Surrounded, stands a solitary fane
- ‘ Sacred to Hercules.

A like origin with the *Deus Apenninus*, or *Penninus*, may be attributed to *Deus Bergimus*, whose memory is preserved in two inscriptions at *Brescia* inserted by *Spon. in Miscell. Erud. Antiq.* from *Rossi’s Memorie Bresciane*:

I.  
*Deo Bergimo*  
*L. Artemidorus*

II.  
*Noniæ Macrinæ*  
*Sacerd. Bergimi*  
*B. M.*  
*Camuni.*

The *Camuni*, who erected this monument of gratitude to *Nonia* the priestess of *Bergimus*, inhabited that valley near *Brixia*, now called *Valcamunia*. *Bergimus* is also mentioned in another inscription in *Rossi*:

*Bergima*



*Bergimo**M. Nonius**M. F. Fab.**Senecianus**V. S.**Deus Sum-  
manus.*

Berg has in all times been a synonymous term with the Latin word *Mons*, a mountain or hill; and it is not improbable that the town of Bergamo which lies at the foot of the Berg or mountain, being besides a \* Gaulish colony, derives its name from thence. This appears to be also the case of the *Deus Summanus*, in a monument at Vicenza; and, as antiquity has taken the liberty to alter the words of Alpen and Berge into the names of gods and heroes, it cannot be thought strange that the *Dii locales* should owe their appellations to mountains. For the ground of Pomponius Mela's † account of Hercules overcoming Albion and Bergion in single combat probably signifies no more than that he crossed two prodigious mountains.

Mistake of  
the Romans  
in foreign  
names.

Another instance of appellatives becoming proper names ‡, or at least that the Romans, who were unacquainted with the German language, mistook the former for the latter, is the word *Dunum*, *Duynen*, i. e. 'Down,' which not only in the old Gaulish language §, but also in the Netherlands, and the northern parts of Germany, still signifies a mountain or eminence ¶, yet frequently

\* *Vid. Lacarry Historia Coloniarum a Gallis in exteras nationes missarum. Claramont. 1677, 4to.*

† *Pomp. Mela lib. ii. c. 5. de Gallia Narbonensi: Alioquin litus ignobile & Lapideus (ut vocant) Campus, in quo Herculem contra Albionem & Bergionem, Neptuni liberos dimicantem, cum tela defecissent, ab invocato Jove adjutum imbre lapidum ferunt. i. e. 'The field is called Lapideus or stony, where Hercules fought with Albion and Bergion sons of Neptune, and, when he wanted weapons, it is said he prayed to Jupiter, who assisted him with a shower of stones.'*

‡ As *Mons* or *Bergen* in the Netherlands.

§ *Vid. Clitophon antiquus Auctor ap. Plutarchum de Fluviiis, p. 23. βῆνν* was the Greek word for a hill, and in Lower Saxony the banks raised for turning the course of a river are called *Buhnen*.

¶ *Annal. Bertiniani ad ann. 839. Tanta inundatio contra morem maritimum aestuum per totam pene Frisiam occupavit, ut aggeribus arenarum illic copiosis, quos Dunos vocitant, fere coæquarentur. i. e. 'The sea by a very extraordinary inundation almost levelled their sand-banks which they call Duynes, and overflowed the greatest part of Friesland.' Duynkerka or Dunkirk means no more than a church built on sand hills.*

used

used by Tacitus as a proper name \*. In like manner the old German words *Arten*, *Garten*, *Hartz*, which imported woods in general, have not only been as it were appropriated to the Hercynian and some other forests, but have also given rise to the Dea Ardoina or Arduena, frequently mentioned in ancient writers and inscriptions †.

The situation of Genoa is one of the most inconvenient, yet one of the most beautiful of any city in Italy; and it is seen to the greatest advantage at the distance of a quarter of a league at sea; its stately buildings which have gained it the name of *Superba* forming a glorious amphitheatre, gradually rising along the hill. This declivity, and the narrowness of the streets, exclude the use of coaches in Genoa; every-body contenting themselves with going on foot except the principal ladies, who are carried in chairs, and now and then one may chance to meet a *carriole*. To this narrowness of the streets it is owing that this city takes up so little of the plain beneath it. Another reason assigned for it is, that the loftiness of the houses, and the narrowness of the streets, abate the summer's excessive heats by intercepting the sun-beams, and thus tend to preserve the healthfulness of the city ‡.

The situation  
of Genoa.

The

\* *Tacit. Annal. lib. i. c. 56. Germanicus posito castello super vestigia patris præsidii in Monte Tauno, expeditum exercitum in Catos rapit. i. e. Germanicus, having built a fort on the very ground of his father's camp on mount Taunus, marched with the utmost expedition against the Catti.* Also *Annal. lib. xii. Præda famaque onusti Romani ad Montem Taunum revertuntur. i. e. The Romans loaded with glory and spoils returned to mount Taunus.*

† Nothing is more palpable than the ignorance of the Romans in their accounts of the German religion. Tacitus himself *de mor. Germ. c. 43, and hist. l. ii. c. 84*, has the honesty to own that he has made use of a Roman interpretation, and yet to avoid a labyrinth of errors it is necessary to be continually upon one's guard against his *interpretatio Romana*. The Greeks are still less to be credited, *Irenic. exeg. Germ. l. i. c. 6. Ut deum rem componam, Græci, qui non in Germanicis regionibus versabantur, nihil elaboraverunt, quod memoria dignum esse potuisset: nihil enim nisi summam ignorantiam sibi ipsis habuerunt obviam. i. e. In fine, the Greeks who never were themselves in Germany, have produced nothing worth remembering, nor could they, having only the darkest ignorance for their guide.*

‡ This also was the opinion of the old Romans; and there was some murmuring when Nero after the conflagration of the city altered the former method, and ordered that the houses should neither be built so high as before, nor contiguous to each other, *Tacitus, Annal. xv. c. 43. Erant*

The streets are exceedingly well paved, and in some parts with free-stone. The want of coaches and other carriages conduces not a little to the cleanliness of the streets; besides the barrenness of the neighbouring soil requiring great quantities of manure, the dung of horses and mules is very carefully gathered up. What some oriental travellers inform us, that the Arabs do out of superstition with regard to those camels which have been in the Mecca caravans, the poor people here do from necessity, carefully picking up all the horse and mule dung they meet with. This is chiefly observed in the suburbs of St. Pietro d'Arena, where the breadth of the streets admits the use of all kinds of wheel carriages.

Gardens on  
the tops of  
houses.

Most of the houses are flat-roofed, or at least have a gallery on the top. The roofs are mostly covered with Lavagna, a stone very much resembling slate; and, on account of the shelving situation of the city, these areas which are planted with orange-trees, form a kind of *horti pensiles*, which, though in themselves they have nothing very wonderful nor extraordinary, yet have a very pretty effect.

Fortificati-  
ons.

Out of the rocks projecting into the sea have been made several bastions, in some places two or three behind each other, and the length of these fortifications, with the lower town, is not less than three Italian miles. The number of guns mounted upon all the works, for the defence of the city, is little short of five hundred. Genoa towards the land is surrounded with a double wall; the outward, which is also the newest, extends beyond the hill; it begins at the Fanal or light-house, and terminates at the river Bisagno. It is ten Italian miles in circumference; and such is the inequality of the country, that it takes up three hours to ride round it. This wall is of too great an extent to be of any great service, unless perhaps keeping out the Banditti. At entering the city travellers must deliver up their fire-arms, for which

Fire-arms  
taken from  
travellers.

*tamen qui crederent, veterem illam formam salubritati magis conduxisse, quoniam angustiae itinerum & altitudo tectorum non perinde solis vapore perirumperentur. At nunc patulam latitudinem & nulla umbra defensam, graviore aestu ardescere. i. e.* 'Some however were of opinion, that the ancient mode was more conducive to health, since by the narrowness of the streets, and the height of the houses, the heat of the sun was in some measure broken; but that now by the present open disposition the city is exposed to all its violence, without any thing to intercept the solar rays.'

they

they receive half a tally; but they may have them again immediately if they please to accompany their tally with a piece of money, though properly this should not be done before the party is on his return out of the city, and ready to embark. However that is not now minded, and indeed travellers may walk about every-where, and see all things with greater freedom than could be expected in a republic, which from its neighbourhood to the French and Piedmontese cannot be without some diffidence and jealousy. The west side of the city is watered by the river Bonzevera, and on the opposite side runs the Bisagno, with a stone bridge over both.

The harbour of Genoa is large, but not very safe; <sup>Harbour</sup> and to fence it further from the south-wind would make the entrance too narrow, and consequently be a detriment or inconvenience to the city. In the mean time no care or expence is omitted for mending the harbour; and in this current year the mole which is a kind of wall to it <sup>Mole</sup> on the left towards the sea has been lengthened thirty-five paces: so that its whole length now is seven hundred paces, and it is still to be carried two hundred further. On the right-hand near the light-house, is also a new mole which projects seven hundred and seventy-four common paces into the sea, and is defended with huge fragments of rocks: it is incredible what sums this mole must have cost; for, the sea being here very deep, the lowermost lays could not be managed but by divers with bells and other inventions. It is intended also to lengthen this mole, and thus secure the harbour from the Labeccio or south-west wind, the most dangerous of any to it. In the middle of the harbour on a place called the Royal-Bridge, is a commodious watering-place for ships, the water being conveyed by pipes from the mountains. Within this harbour is the <sup>Darsena</sup> Darsena, or wet dock for the republic's gallies. From the formidable figure which the Genoese fleet formerly made, it is now reduced to six gallies, and all the use of these is to fetch corn from Naples and Sicily, and to give the ladies an airing. The complement of the largest gallies is from sixty to a hundred soldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, five or six on a bench, which serves them for a bed. The Darsena abounds with <sup>Turkish</sup> Turkish slaves, who are generally of a surly, fierce aspect, <sup>to slaves.</sup> to which their long whiskers do not a little contribute; their



garb is a coarse cloak with a cowl to it like that of the Capuchins. In the Darsena they are at liberty ; but in the city one meets them every-where chained in couples, and crying cheese, cotton, cloth, &c. They also keep tippling-houses, and petty shops in the Darsena, their officers giving them all possible encouragement, and advancing them a small sum of money with which in their trips to Marseilles, Corsica, and other places, they buy all kinds of knick-knacks at a very cheap rate, and make a good market of them at Genoa, where every thing is extremely dear ; but the officers come in for a share of the profits. Some of these slaves are furnished with goods to trade with out of the republic's warehouses, part for ready money, and part on credit at a stated price. At night none of them are to be absent from the Darsena, for they are mustered and locked up every evening. Private persons who have been successful in fitting out ships against the Barbary Corsairs may keep such slaves ; but they are generally sold to the state which puts them to the best use, and can best secure them. Their common employment is knitting woollen stockings and caps : this shews the lenity and indulgence of the Christians towards Mahometan captives, very different from the hardships imposed on the Christians, whose misfortune it has been to fall into the hands of the Turkish Corsairs.

Classes of  
rowers.

The rowers on board the galleys generally consist of three classes. The first class is of indigent people, who sell themselves for a certain term of years, and in France are called Bonavoglies, and the common price for such at Genoa is only 60 or 70 Genoese livres for two years. The second class are criminals who have been sentenced to tug at the oar for a limited time, or during life. The third sort are Turkish or Barbary prisoners, who, though they should become converts to Christianity, do not recover their freedom ; but it is not uncommon for them by means of their godfathers to be put into a better way of living, and upon their good behaviour to obtain their liberty. Of those who have been sentenced only to a limited servitude, very few are seen to make a good use of their enlargement, being no sooner at liberty but they set about fulfilling their comrade's compliment at their going away from the galley, *A rivederci* ; i. e. ' To our speedy meeting again.' Upon the appearance of an action, the

con-

condemned for life and the Turkish slaves are placed in the middle of the bench.

The Faro, or light-house, a tower which is ascended <sup>The light-house.</sup> by an hundred and sixty-six steps, stands on the west side of the harbour, near the suburbs of St. Pietro d'Arena, and is situated on a high rock, which is also fortified. Every night, except about the summer solstice, a lantern with thirty-six lamps is hung out at the top of it towards the sea; and when a number of ships, or any fleet, is known to be in these seas, an addition is made to the number of lamps, which yet at a distance appear like a single star. Upon descrying a ship from the light-house-top, a bullet is hung out; for two ships, two bullets; and so on till five. The signal is one bullet and a flag, to give notice that a squadron is in sight. At coming <sup>Salutes of the ships.</sup> into the harbour or at sea, when a merchant-man salutes a ship of war, the return is two guns less; and by the sound it may be known whether the ships are English or French, the latter firing very hastily, whereas, when the English fire, about the space of half a minute intervenes between every gun.

The commerce of Genoa is far short of that prosperity <sup>Trade and manufactures.</sup> and importance to which it might be brought; and this is owing to the incommodioufness of the harbour, and the high price of all sorts of commodities. The chief manufactures here are velvets and damasks, besides the lesser articles of silk stuffs, brocades, lace, gloves, sweetmeats, fruits, oil, Parmesan cheese, anchovies, and drugs from the Levant.

The English have a consul at Genoa, though no merchants of that nation have settled here, as at Leghorn; but not a few French Protestants have chose it for their <sup>French Protestants.</sup> retreat. And, notwithstanding their great difference in religion, they are well received; and the frequent visits, which, at their desire, the chaplain of the Protestant regiment, usually quartered at Alessandria, pays them, are connived at. The inquisition has got footing at Genoa, as well as in other Italian states; but uses no great strictness towards foreigners.

The number of the Roman-catholic inhabitants is com- <sup>Number and disposition of the inhabitants,</sup> puted at a hundred and fifty thousand. Virgil, Silius Italicus, Ausonius, and others, give the Ligurians, *i. e.* the Genoese, but a very indifferent character for fidelity and

honesty \*; and 'it is a common saying now-a-days concerning this country and its inhabitants, *Monte senza legno, Mare senza pesce, Gente senza fede, & Donne senza vergogna*; i. e. 'Mountains without wood, a sea without fish, a nation without honesty, and women without modesty.'

Police.

The police, however, is in several points on a much better footing than in many cities of Italy; and the streets so safe at night, that there is scarce a single instance of a person being murdered by assassins or robbers. The love of gain is so prevalent here, that all ranks give into trade. The laws have taken care, in many articles, to put a check upon excessive splendor and luxury. Foreigners and the eight counsellors of state excepted, no person is to be

\* *Auson. fallaces Ligures, 'deceitful Ligurians.'* Virg. *Æn. xi.*

*Vane Ligur, frustra que animis elate superbis,  
Nequiequam patras tentasti lubricus artes.*

'On others practise thy Ligurian arts;  
'Thin stratagems and tricks of little hearts  
'Are lost on me.' —

A misunderstanding happening between pope Julius II. and the French, the latter lampooned his holiness in the following lines, alluding to the place of his birth, &c.

*Patria cui Genua est, genetricem Græcia, partum  
Pontus & unda dedit, qui bonus esse potest?  
Sunt vani Ligures, mendax est Græcia, ponto  
Nulla fides: Juti hæc Tu tria solus habes.*

'Can he whom Genoa bred be reckon'd good,  
'Born of a Greek upon the briny flood?  
'Vain Genoese, false Greeks, and faithless sea;  
'All these ill qualities unite in thee.

But no sooner had these verses made their appearance at Rome, than Janus Lascaris answered them by the following lines:

*Est Venus orta mari, Grajam sapientia, solers  
Ingenium est Ligurum: qui malus esse potest,  
Cui genus ut Veneri, a Grajis Sapientia, solers  
Ingenium a Genua est? Mome proterve tace.*

'Genoa for wit is fam'd, for wisdom Greece,  
'From ocean Venus sprung; then prithee peace  
'Rude satyrists, for all these three combine  
'To make the man with greater lustre shine.'

attend-

attended by above one footman; and she must be a lady of considerable rank, who, besides such an attendant, is allowed a page, or *ragazzo*, and he must not exceed fourteen years of age.

It seems little to comport with the discreet reservedness *Cizisbei*. and modesty of the sex, that most of the married ladies of distinction are every-where attended by a gentleman, who in the streets walks before their chair, and at coming into the church holds the holy water to them, and does all the other little acts of complaisance in a particular manner like a lover. Some ladies are not satisfied with one such obsequious dangler, but admit several for distinct offices; one attends his lady when she goes abroad, another provides for the table, another has the management of parties of pleasure and diversions, a fourth regulates the gaming-table, a fifth is even consulted about receipts and disbursements of money; and both the beauty and wit of a lady are commonly rated according to the number of these votaries. They all pass under the denomination of Platonic lovers, and one would indeed almost imagine that the husbands had nothing to fear from all these familiarities; for the Genoese, being true Italians in point of jealousy, cannot be ignorant how far these intimacies may be carried, as they themselves are in their turn *cizisbei* (for so these attendants are called) to other married ladies. Nor is this piece of gallantry confined to the young women only, but ladies advanced in years pique themselves much upon having their *cizisbeo*: however this custom is merely arbitrary, there being no indispensable obligation at all to observe it, and now seems in some measure to be on the decline. One of the Spinola family in particular took care to make it an article of the marriage contract, that the lady should entertain no *cizisbeo*; he also engaging on his part never to serve any lady in that quality.

Little of the beauty of the fair sex is seen at Genoa, *Ladies dress*, their blooming years being mostly spent in the recluseness of a nunnery. The dress of married ladies is generally made of black silk, or velvet, the liberty of chusing what colours they please expiring with the first year of their marriage.

The nobility are divided into old and new, and of the *Nobility*, former the principal families are those of Doria, Fieschi, Spinola, Grimaldi, and Imperiali. The Giustiniani also



were of that class; but they have lately set themselves up as heads of the new nobility, which consist of near five hundred families. With regard to public employments, no manner of difference is made betwixt the two classes of the noblesse; but, in other respects, the old nobility value themselves infinitely above the new. The families of Doria and Spinola have given over trade, in which the other families are publicly concerned, not indeed in a retail way, but as bankers or merchants. Of the mercantile nobility, the Pallavicini are the most distinguished; but, amidst the great wealth of private persons, the state is manifestly very poor. On the left-side of the exchange is a place particularly appropriated to the new nobility; not that the old are excluded from it, but their proper walk is in another place, where neither the new nobility nor citizens are to mingle with them: the place assigned for the latter is on the right-hand side of the exchange.

Noble merchants.

Exchange.

Doge.

Venality.

The government of Genoa is aristocratical, and no affair of moment can be transacted without assembling the nobles. As for the doge, he has no more than the shadow of sovereignty, and the blaze of his outward splendor is extinguished at the end of two years, that office being of no longer continuance, nor transferrable to his relations; and it is not till five years after that he comes to be capable of being chosen again. Upon any irreconcilable disputes in the biennial election, it is adjourned from week to week, and the government is lodged in the mean time in the eldest senator. Though to be elected doge it is not requisite to have a seat in the senate, yet a candidate for that dignity must exceed fifty years of age, this being an indispensable qualification. The vote of a poor nobleman is often secured by fifty or sixty louis d'ors; and there goes a story, that once a necessitous nobleman, being to go a journey, was for borrowing a cloak of a wealthy member of the same order, but met with a kind of repulse; and some time after coming into the senate, when his ill-natured rich neighbour wanted but one vote to be elected doge, who began to solicit, and made great promises for gaining him over; but all was to no purpose, for the poor senator openly declared, 'That his neighbour had lately suffered him to go a journey with-  
' out

out a cloak, and, in return, he might go without a cap\*, for his part.

The doge resides in a palace belonging to the republic, <sup>His palace and guard.</sup> with his family, and eight senators appointed for his council. He has a guard of two hundred men allowed him, who are all Germans; their uniform is red, faced with blue; and that of the Corsican corps is blue, faced with red. The bombardiers wear red coats and leathern waistcoats, and are armed with bayonets; but the rest of the soldiery, which is composed of all nations, are clothed in white, with blue facings. The number of the republic's forces is five thousand men, who are cantoned in Savona, Sarzana, Novi, Gavi, Spezza, Ventimiglia, and in the fortified places of the island of Corsica.

The processions, at which the doge on certain days assists, having been described by others, I shall only mention, that he is then dressed in crimson velvet, or silk; <sup>Dress of the doge, &c.</sup> but the senate which follows him, as usual, in black.

The doge, during his administration, is stiled *serenità*, or <sup>Title.</sup> his serenity; but, after the expiration of that office, he has no other title but *eccellenza*, or his excellency, which is common to all senators; and it is said, that, at the expiration of his government, the secretary of state pays him this compliment, 'Your serenity having fulfilled the time of your dogeship, your excellency is at liberty to quit the republic's palace, and retire to your own dwelling.' The nobles here are stiled *illustrissimi*; but titles are what the Italians are the least sparing of, nothing being more common than the titles of *illustrissimo* and *eccellentissimo signore*, or *illustrissima eccellenza*, which is particularly given to physicians; but the latter is inferior to *eccellentissimo* & *illustrissimo signore*, which includes those which are noble by descent.

The state palace is an old mean building, the left side <sup>Palazzo della Signoria.</sup> of which is assigned to the doge, whose table also is defrayed at the public expence, stands almost in the center of the city, and has a guard at the entrance. In the court <sup>Statue of Andrew Doria.</sup> on the left of the great portal is a white marble statue of Andrew Doria with this inscription:

\* Alluding to that of the doge.

*Andreas Doria quod Rempubicam diutius oppressam pristinam in libertatem vindicaverit, Patri proinde Patriæ appellato Senatus Genuensis immortalis memor beneficii viventi posuit.*

‘ To Andrew Doria, justly called the father of his country, who restored the republic to its ancient liberty, after a long oppression, the senate of Genoa, in lasting acknowledgment of that immortal service, have erected this statue whilst he was alive.’

This illustrious person seems to have something very martial, or rather savage in his aspect; the long beard, and the bushy whiskers hanging over the upper lip, having for some time been disused in statuary. His relation and heir, John Andrew Doria, has a statue in the same taste erected over-against him, with this elogium inscribed under it:

*Job. Andreas Doriae Patriæ libertatis Conservatori S. C. P.*

‘ To John Andrew Doria, the preserver of the public liberty, this statue was erected by order of the senate.’

Statues of  
benefactors.

From the court one ascends by a white marble staircase with very low steps to the great hall, where the doge is elected, and foreign envoys have audience: the breadth of which is thirty, and the length sixty-six common paces. It is very lofty, but has these disadvantages, viz. the floor is made of plaister, and the elevation of the ducal throne only of wood: the cornices and architraves are finely carved and gilt. In this stately hall stand six white marble statues of persons, by whose liberality the public has been eminently benefited; and amongst these is Bendinellus Saul, who above two hundred and forty years ago founded some churches and hospitals; but this statue was not erected to him till 1722. Here is also a statue erected, by an act of the senate, to Paul the son of Saul Octaviani; but on what account shall be related hereafter. Another of these statues has the following inscription under it:

*Ansaldo*

*Ansaldo Grimaldo*  
*Non libenter soli*  
*Ex S. C. anno MDXXXVI.*

*Restau.*  
*Anno MDCCXV.*

‘ To Ansaldo Grimaldo, who with regret sees himself alone. This statue was erected, by an order of the senate, in the year 1536, and repaired 1715.’

Under another are these lines :

*Vicentio Odone*  
*Quod pauperibus, quod agris, quod patriæ*  
*CLXVIII. aureorum millia dispensanda legaverit*  
*Tertius in Urbe lapis ex S. C. metitur*  
*Nominis æternitatem*  
*Obiit Ann. MDXC.*

‘ This third statue erected within the city, by order of the senate, perpetuates the name of Vincenzi Odoni, in acknowledgment of his benefactions to the sick and poor, and to his country, who left by his will a hundred and sixty-eight thousand ducats for charitable uses. He died in the year 1590.’

There are still eight niches vacant for such as are disposed to immortalize their names by the like benefactions. On the wall at the two ends, and on the cieling, are painted six of the republic’s principal achievements, by Franceschino di Bologna, with explanatory inscriptions, as follows :

I. *Vas tantum ex Cæsareæ spoliis seligunt Genuenses.* ‘ This valuable vessel is all that the Genoese selected from the pillage of Cæsarea.’ Among the spoils is a vessel of emeralds (of this I shall presently give a larger account) which a young man holds in his apron.

II. *Pisana classis deletur ad Melorium scopulum.* ‘ The Pisan fleet destroyed off cape Melori.’ A very fine piece.

III. *Em;*



III. *Embriaci turri Hierosolyma Christo restituitur.* ‘Jerusalem restored to the Christians by means of the tower of Embriacum.’

IV. *Almeria Mauris eripitur & Cruci restituitur.* ‘Almeria taken from the Moors and restored to the Christians.’

V. *Arragonum Rex Genuensium classe victus, Jacobo Justiniano præ cæteris ducibus se tradit.* ‘The king of Arragon, being defeated by the Genoese fleet, surrenders himself to Jacobo Justiniani, preferably to the other commanders.’

VI. *Jacobum Lusignanum libertate & regno respublica donat.* ‘The republic sets James de Lusignan at liberty, and restores him to his kingdom.’

The last piece is the smallest, and hangs over the ducal throne, which is covered with crimson velvet, enriched with gold fringes and tassels. This hall opens into the summer council-chamber, in which is a noble picture, by Solimene, of the solemn reception of St. John the Baptist’s ashes at Geneva. Near the throne is also represented the discovery of the West-Indies, by Christopher Columbus, a Genoese. In the middle of the ceiling is painted, by Pordenone, the expulsion of the Justiniani from Scio (of which they were formerly possessed, and where some of their descendants are said still to remain) by Soliman, who barbarously ordered all the children of that family to be put to the sword. From the above-mentioned audience-room, a passage leads to the arsenal, over the entrance of which is a rostrum of an ancient Roman ship. It is about three spans in length, and its greatest thickness is two thirds of a foot. Near it are these words :

A naval rostrum.

*Vetustioris hoc ævi Romani rostrum in expurgando portu anno 1597; erutum unicum huc usque visum eximie majorum in re nautica gloriæ dicavere concives.*

‘This ancient Roman rostrum, the only one which has hitherto been found, was dugged up when this harbour was cleared in the year 1597, and, by order of the states, set up as a monument of the great naval glory of our ancestors.’

The

The arsenal contains above twenty-five thousand muskets, and among other curiosities is a shield, with a hundred and twenty pistol barrels fixed in it, which may be fired in three equal discharges of forty at a time; likewise the curiaffes of several Genoese ladies, who, in the year 1301, under pope Boniface VIII, performed a croisade to the Holy Land, and three letters of his concerning this expedition are kept among the archives, which were published by Miffon.

Through the arsenal is a passage over a draw-bridge for the doge to go into the Jesuits church, but every evening, by a strict order, the bridge is carefully drawn up.

In the *piazza nuova*, or new square, before the doge's palace, is a daily market, Sundays not excepted, for vegetables and other provision; and in the middle of January here are exposed to sale green peas, artichokes, melons, and *angurias*, or water-melons, in great plenty, besides hyacinths, and most kinds of flowers in full bloom.

The finest street in the whole city is the *strada nuova*, or the new street, which is twelve common paces in breadth, planned by Alexio Galeazzi, an architect of Perugia, who also built most of the fine palaces in it. Among these are ten or twelve of most remarkable beauty and magnificence, as those of Doria, Pallavicini, Lercari, Carrega, &c. The first floors of these palaces open into beautiful gardens and orangeries, strongly supported with stone-work, like the *borti pensiles* of the ancients. Over the entrance of the palace of Doria is written this motto, *Nulli certa domus*. 'Here we have no settled dwelling.' The very same words stand over the door of the republic's palace, and are extremely well adapted to the doge's short continuance in it. The motto on the Pallavicini palace is, *Sapientia ædificabitur domus*. 'By wisdom shall a house be established.' The *strada nuova* terminates at a square, or market-place, where the Negroni have a very handsome palace. The palace of *Imperiali in Competto* has a very fine prospect of two streets, of which the owner of it is proprietor, who out of one window can look down on a spot of no large extent, which brings him a hundred thousand livres a year. The *strada Balbi* is but little inferior to the *strada nuova* in beauty, and exceeds it in length and breadth. Two palaces of the Balbi family, the Jesuits college, and the palace of Durazzo are great ornaments

ments to it; the latter, being one hundred and forty common paces in front, is incontestably the finest private building in the whole city, and its furniture is answerable to its outward magnificence. In this palace are some exquisite paintings, by Luca Jornande and Valerio di Castelli; and at the third story is an open gallery all round, with beautiful urns for flowers, which affords a grand prospect of the harbour, &c. and leads to a most charming garden, adorned with fountains and walks of orange and citron trees. The palace of prince Doria, near the light-house, has the same conveniency, and formerly there was a stone key behind the garden, by means of which the family could step out of the garden into their barge, but that is now altered. While the emperor Charles V. once lodged in this palace, apartments were suddenly run up; at the end of which, to his great surprize, he found a fine yacht ready to receive him. Prince Doria ordered all the plate, both gold and silver, used at the entertainment, to be thrown over board, whilst the Spanish noblemen, in the emperor's retinue, stood looking at one another with astonishment at this apparent extravagancy, little knowing that care had been taken to spread nets all about the vessel; and that the Spaniards, from the vast quantity of plate, might not imagine that any of it was borrowed, the prince had the following inscription in Spanish put on that side of the palace which is opposite to the light-house:

Charles V.  
entertained  
here.

*Pour gratia de Dios & del Re  
En estas casas non cosa presta.*

‘ Thanks to God and the king, all here is my own,  
, and there is nothing borrowed in this house.’

On the left-hand of the entrance into the gardens, in a fountain, is to be seen the image of a monster, in its fore part resembling a satyr, with two little horns, but in its hind part has a double fish's tail erect, and is said to have been taken alive. In the middle is a larger fountain, where, among several other marble statues is one in the gigantic taste, of Andrew Doria, with the symbols of Neptune, drawn in a triumphal carr by three stately horses; and all this groupe is cut out of one block of marble;

Statue of  
Andrew Do-  
ria.

marble, together with the other parts and embellishments of the whole fountain. A parallel betwixt Doria and Neptune is drawn by Pompeius Arnolphinus in the following epigram, inserted in Sigonio's life of that great patriot: Compared to Neptune.

*In Andreæ Doricæ Melphitanorum Principis effigiem.*

*Hic tam ferventi patriæ flagravît amore,  
Illius ut chara pro libertate tuenda  
Horribiles Regum non formidaverit iras.  
Hic quoque cum patriæ Regno Sceptroque potiri  
Posset & aurata frontem redimire corona,  
Contempsit regni fastus nomenque tyranni.  
Huic maris imperium vasti, sævumque tridentem  
Neptunus pelagique leves concessit habenas;  
Quin etiam æratis premeret cum classibus æquor,  
Haud pauci impavidi admirantes pectoris ausa,  
Neptunum, aut sacro Neptuni e sanguine cretum  
Mortalesque Deum vultus sumpsisse putârunt,  
Hoc certum est, nullas Neptunum amplectier oras,  
Qua non ille simul fama penetravit & armis.*

‘ On the statue of Andrew Doria, prince of Melfi.

‘ Such was this glorious person's affection for his country, that, in defence of its freedom, he despised the  
‘ menaces of very powerful princes; and when he him-  
‘ self, with the sceptre and diadem, might have obtained  
‘ the sovereignty of it, he generously disdained a grandeur  
‘ founded on usurpation and tyranny. Him Neptune ap-  
‘ pointed his vicegerent over the empire of the main; so  
‘ that his intrepidity and successes at sea, struck several  
‘ nations with astonishment and dread, who imagined  
‘ him to be Neptune, or his offspring, or some deity who  
‘ assumed a human form. This however is certain, that  
‘ his fame and arms penetrated as far as Neptune extends  
‘ his watery dominions.’

Andrew Doria died in the year 1560, after a life of the most honourable successes, and full of days, for he lived ninety-three years. As a public acknowledgment of his eminent services to his country, every year, on the 15th of His advanced age.  
Memorial of his merit.



of September, the captain of the ducal palace, attended by two hundred soldiers, carries the city-keys, in a dish, to the prince of Doria, who, on this occasion, entertains them with a feast. At these times the most magnificent furniture of his palace, his admirable pictures, plate, tapestry, looking-glasses, tables, &c. are finely displayed. Another mark of the republic's gratitude is, that, foreigners excepted, the princes of Doria, and their domestics only, are allowed to wear swords within the city, none of the nobility being permitted to do it, unless when going a journey. Concerning the particular respect due to the princes of Doria, some difficulties arise, and are still depending; the ladies in general having declared against giving her the title of excellency, so that she never appears at any public assemblies.

Few families can boast of such a succession of heroes as that of Doria; even the present prince is well versed in naval affairs, and a few years since had a little squadron of gallies at sea; but siding sometimes with the French, and sometimes with the Austrians, it occasioned frequent disputes betwixt him and the republic, and, to make every thing easy, he disposed of them. His yearly income is computed at an hundred and fifty thousand filippi, at four Piedmontese livres fourteen sols and an half each filippi.

From the second story of this palace one goes over a little bridge into another garden, laid out in a very agreeable variety along the acclivity of the hill; and on the top of it is a gigantic statue of Jupiter, made of plaister, resting his foot upon a great dog, whose good qualities are celebrated in the following epitaph:

*Qui giace il gran Rolando cane del Principe Giov. Andr. Doria, il quale per la sua molta fede & debbenevolenzia fu meritevole di questa memoria, & perche servo in vita si grandamente d'ambidua le leggi, fu ancho giudicato in morte doverse collocare il suo cenere apresso del summo Jove, comme veramente degno della Real-custodia. Vice undici anni & dieci mese, morse il sette di Settembre a bore cinque della notte 1605.*

Epitaph of a  
dog.

‘ Here lies the great Rolando, a dog belonging to  
‘ prince John Andrew Doria, whose unshaken fidelity and  
‘ good-nature intitled him to this monument, and having,  
‘ when alive, distinguished himself by an uniform prac-  
‘ tice

‘ tice of both these good qualities, it was judged no more  
 ‘ than justice to deposit his remains near Jupiter, as truly  
 ‘ worthy of his royal protection. He lived eleven years  
 ‘ and ten months, and died the 7th of September, at five  
 ‘ o’clock in the evening, in the year 1605.’

They who may think it a prostitution of epitaphs, that one should be bestowed on a dog, and the hour of his death so particularly set down, will probably think the legacy of five hundred filippi a year for the maintenance of that animal, none of the most commendable. Spartian, in the twentieth chapter of the life of Hadrian, represents this emperor as such a lover of horses and dogs, that he erected monuments to them. Charles XII, the warlike king of Sweden, had such a regard for his dog Pompey, who every where attended him, that, the creature happening to die in Poland, he had it carried into Sweden, that it might not lie out of its native country : This circumstance gave occasion to the following lines :

*Hic est, qui Dominum per tela secutus & ignes  
 Dignus Hyperborei Regis amore fuit.  
 Rex amat extinctum, patriamque remittit ad Arcton,  
 Sic bestia has etiam sustulit exuvias.  
 Pompeii cineres, & clari nominis umbra  
 Debita Parrhasio sunt monumenta polo.  
 Quid modo non præstet fidis Rex gratus amicis,  
 Si neque dilecti negligit ossa canis ?*

‘ This is the intrepid dog which followed the king of  
 ‘ the north, his master, through all the dangers and fa-  
 ‘ tigues of war, by which fidelity he endeared himself to  
 ‘ that heroic prince, who, when his Pompey died, would  
 ‘ not leave his remains to be violated by the enemy ; but  
 ‘ had him sent back to his native country, as he was  
 ‘ worthy of a marble tomb. What may not his faithful  
 ‘ friends expect from such a prince, who extended his  
 ‘ care even to the bones of a beloved dog ?’

But the author’s inference of the king’s affection to his friends, from his regard to a faithful dog, has been little verified ; on the contrary, that prince never shewed the least pity, or any mark of acknowledgment for those who

at Stralsund, the island of Rugen, and other parts, sacrificed their lives to his commands, and often without the least appearance of doing any good by obeying them. Those who delight in well-turned epitaphs upon dogs, may amuse themselves with *Lipsius's Select. Epist. Golinz. Itiner. Belg. Gall. and Octav. Perrar. Opusc.*

S. Pietro d'Arena, or the suburbs, on the light-house side, is a most delightful place, full of gardens and summer-houses. What particularly deserves a traveller's notice is the *villa imperiale*, where the present empress has twice lodged; and where the eye is charmed with a successive variety of the most elegant decorations, such as beautiful hedges, espaliers, walks, and covered alleys of cypresses, box, rosemary, vines, lemon, orange, and citron-trees; as also fine statues, canals, fountains, grotto's, an aviary, a *menagerie*, &c.

*Villa imperiale.*

Micconi's cabinet.

Micconi's celebrated cabinet of coins, &c. is still to be seen at Genoa; but the owner being about removing his goods, I could not be gratified with a sight of it.

Number of churches and convents.

The buildings for religious uses in this city are thirty-seven parish, and twenty collegiate churches, seventeen convents, and two large hospitals.

Church del *Annonciata*.

The church of the *Annonciata* is one of the most beautiful and magnificent in the whole city, and further remarkable for being first founded and completed by the Lomellino family at their own expence. It abounds with fine sculpture in marble, gilding, and painting; and among the last a most admirable *cæna*, or communion-piece, by Giulio Cesare Procaccino, is placed over the main entrance. Here also Giulio Romano, Rubens, and Vandyke have left several monuments of their exquisite pencils.

St. Ambrose's church.

St. Ambrose's church belongs to the Jesuits, and is a good structure, only wanting a proportionate length, which yet could not be given it, without darkening one side of the doge's palace.

Over the great altar is an excellent piece of Rubens, representing the circumcision of Christ, where the emotions of tenderness in the woman standing by are expressed to admiration. The altar is adorned with four large pillars of black, and the statues of St. Peter and Paul of white marble; a St. Ignatius performing a miracle, by Rubens, on another altar, and the assumption of the virgin Mary into

into heaven, will give sensible pleasure to connoisseurs in painting.

The Jesuits college is in the *strada Balbi*, and is a very fine building. At the foot of the stairs next the entrance are two large lions couchant of white marble; each of them being nine common spans in length, and cut out of one block. The court is surrounded with two lofty galleries, both supported by pillars of Carrara marble; each of these pillars cost an hundred Genoese *scudi* or *ge-* The Jesuits college. Fine marble pillars. *noine*, one of which is equal to eleven *paoli* and an half, and the whole number of them is an hundred. The church of St. Ambrose, belonging to these fathers, being at some distance from their college, where generally about fifty Jesuits reside, they are allowed to perform divine service in a little chapel, over the entrance of which is a fine piece of sculpture, by Barotti, of the virgin Mary, with Jesus in her arms, and Joseph kissing the child's hand.

The greatest curiosity in the library, which indeed is none of the most important, is a manuscript French translation of Quintus Curtius, by the honourable Vasque de Lucene, a Portuguese nobleman. It is dedicated to Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, and the frontispiece represents the translator delivering the book to the duke; the most remarkable exploits of Alexander are also represented in it in many elegant paintings on vellum. One of the anti-chambers of the college is hung with the portraits of ten cardinals who were of the order. Library;

Near the Jesuits college is St. Ann's church, beautifully decorated with fine stucco, Florentine work, and marble sculpture, in all which, however, it is surpassed by the church of St. Cyr, on which the families of Spinola and Pallavicini have expended very large sums. St. Ann's church.

The cathedral is dedicated to St. Laurence, and in a chapel on the left-hand of the entrance, where thirty silver lamps are continually burning, are kept, with exceeding veneration, the bones of John the Baptist. The altar is supported by four porphyry pillars, and over it is a picture by Vandyke. The white marble statue of John the Baptist is the work of Mont-Orfoli. Cathedral.

The principal curiosity in this church, and accounted so valuable that it may not be seen without the archbishop's leave, is an emerald dish, said to be a present A large emerald dish.



from the queen of Sheba to Solomon. It is pretended, that it was afterwards used for the paschal lamb, and after that by our Saviour at the last supper; and, lastly, came to the republic of Genoa, either by the generosity of Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, or as its share of the plunder of the city of Cæsarea, in the year 1101. This dish is of a round figure, with an hexagonal rim, and is eight inches and an half, or near two common palms in diameter, and five palms wanting an inch in circumference. It is quite plain, without any carving or sculpture; but what is most remarkable is, that it is made of one single emerald, which for dimensions is, possibly, to be paralleled only with that of which I made mention, at the convent of Reichenau in Boden-see. As for this dish being used by our Lord at the last supper, several Roman-catholic writers themselves have treated it as an absurdity, tho' a Genoese has taken a great deal of pains in a large treatise he published to prove the reality of that tradition.

St. Dominic's church.

In St. Dominic's church which is particularly remarkable for its marble ornaments, is a fine circumcision of Christ by Cæsar Procaccino, and in the Dominican convent to which it belongs is held the tribunal of the inquisition. There is another church of the same name belonging to the Dominican nuns, near St. Luke's church, which is also very well worth seeing.

Wonderful bridge.

In coming from the Piazza Sarsano to St. Mary's church which stands on an eminence, one passes through a broad street, for the building of which the family of the Sauli lay claim to all the houses which stand on this ground. At the end of this street is a stone bridge which joins together two eminences in the city, formerly separated by a deep valley. This bridge cannot be seen without astonishment; for it consists of one small and three large arches, of such a height as to be elevated ten or twelve feet above several houses of five or six stories, so that it crosses a large street: and, as the work above the key-stone of the bridge is at least ten feet up to the pavement, the whole height of it must be equal to eight stories, or near ninety feet. The breadth of this extraordinary bridge is forty-five feet, and its length about an hundred and sixty, or an hundred and seventy paces. The diameter of one of the arches beneath in the street is above thirty common paces; but the extent of the middle arch, under which are several houses,

houses is still wider. One of the Sauli, who appropriated a vast sum of money for finishing this expensive work, from a desire of perpetuating his name, is still alive and without issue. He has the pleasure of seeing his ambition gratified in a monument, erected for him by the republic in the palace of the state.

But this bridge is not the only specimen of the opulence of the Sauli family, and their desire of signalizing themselves by public works; for they are the founders also of a superb church to which the bridge leads. In the frontispiece of it are the statues of St. Peter and Paul of white marble, and the assumption of the virgin Mary over the entrance, with this inscription;

*Deiparæ in cœlum assumptæ.*

‘ Sacred to the assumption of the mother of God into heaven.’

Over it is seen an eagle cut in white marble holding this inscription:

*Bendinellus Sauli Basilicam,  
Stephanus nepos Pontem  
Legavit,  
Dominicus abnepos perfecit  
An. S. 1724.*

‘ Bendinello Sauli by will founded this church, Stephanus, his grandson, laid the foundation of the bridge, and Dominico, grandson to the latter, completed it in the year 1724.’

In the middle of the church are four admirable marble statues in the gigantic taste, namely, those of St. Sebastian, Alex. Sauli, archbishop of Tortona, St. John the Baptist, and St. Bartholomew, represented as half dead. The two first pieces are by Buchetti, the third by Baroti, a Genoese, and the last by Burguignone. The high altar is splendidly adorned with bronze-work. The main cupola is of an extraordinary height, with three galleries of white marble on the outside, and the uppermost is ascended by two hundred and forty-three steps; but the glorious prospect from

thence, which in clear weather reaches even to Corfica, makes ample amends for the trouble of going up.

**St. Martha's church.** The Benedictine nuns of St. Martha have an elegant church, with some fine paintings by Pignola, a great deal of gilding, and a very exquisite sculpture in marble of the assumption of the virgin Mary, attended by a groupe of angels.

**St. Matthew's church.** That of St. Matthew's is also the parochial church of the family of Doria, by whom it was built; and round it are several houses belonging to this noble family, in one of which they assemble to consult about the family affairs. The church is adorned with several monuments of the Doria's, in some of which is exerted all the skill of the admirable Mont-Orsoli. The high altar is beautifully inlaid with Florentine work; behind is a Pietà, or the virgin Mary, with the dead body of Jesus lying on her lap, of most beautiful white marble. Over one of the palaces, in the square before the church, is this inscription:

*Senat. Conf. Andreæ de Oria Patriæ Liberatori munus publicum.*

‘ The donation of the public, by a decree of the senate, to Andrew Doria, the deliverer of his country.’

**St. Philip-  
po Neri.** In the church of St. Philipppo Neri, belonging to the fathers of the oratory, is some fine painting in *fresco*, by Francischino di Bologna, with other pictures by Piola. Here are besides some admirable marble sculptures, and the church is lined in many places with Brocatello di Spagna, a

**Oratorio, or  
religious  
opera.** beautiful kind of marble. Every Sunday evening, during the winter, an oratorio, or religious opera, is performed in this church, which is founded on some scripture history, and is succeeded by a sermon of near half an hour long; then the service concludes with a piece of church music. As the design of this is to keep people from ill company, and at the same to incite them by the most animated exhortations to sanctity of life, no great objection I think can lie against it; but the summer diversion, though with the like view, cannot be looked upon with equal indulgence. Near prince Doria's palace, without St. Thomas's-gate, these fathers have a garden, with a beautiful edifice in it, where every Sunday in the afternoon they permit several kinds of games, as draughts, chess,

chefs, billiards; dice and cards indeed are excepted. It is true they do not play here for money, but for *ave-maria's*, *pater-noster's*, and other prayers; and, at the breaking up of a party, the losers kneel before an image of the virgin Mary, and there, according to their losings, discharge them to her, or to God, by *pater-noster's*, &c. In the evening they leave off playing, and an oratorio is performed; next comes a spiritual exhortation, and at length this medley of levity and religion closes with a solemn piece of music. The intent indeed is far from culpable, being to divert the commonalty from riotous meetings; and an excessive fondness for gaming is gratified without prejudice to their substance and families: but how this abuse of God's name in these lost prayers can be justified, or such babbling, to which many have but little inclination, can be termed lawful or edifying, is a mystery to me. I asked our guide, 'What course was taken when they played so deep, or the loss was so great, that the conquered party could not go through with the multitude of prayers he had lost?' He answered, 'That this could seldom or never happen, the fathers not allowing of any great ventures; so that most of them play only for trifles, such as repeating a few rosaries, prayers, &c.'

The church of St. Sebastian, belonging to the Augustine nuns, affords nothing worth a traveller's attention, except it be a painting in *fresco*, over the high altar, representing God the Father in his glory, with Christ sitting on his right-hand, and the virgin Mary on his left; the Holy Ghost also, in the shape of a dove, as it were hovering between the Father and the Son. Strange picture in St. Sebastian's church.

St. Stephen's church is worth seeing, were it only for its admirable altar-piece of the stoning of St. Stephen, by Julio Romano, in which the rancor and fury of his cruel persecutors are incomparably expressed. This piece was a present to this church from pope Leo X, as appears by an inscription near it, and is allowed to be one of the completest pieces that has appeared since the revival of painting. St. Stephen's church.

The chief hospital for the poor of the city of Genoa stands upon an eminence, and at present above two thousand persons, servants and officers included, are maintained in it. Here are separate apartments, courts, galleries, Hospital for the poor.



leries, bed-wards, and refectories, and also separate seats in the church, which stands in the middle of the hospital, for the two sexes. In the four sleeping-wards for the men are six hundred beds, every person having a bed to himself. On this foundation likewise boys are brought up to handicraft trades; and, when they have gained sufficient experience in their business, they are allowed to go out into the world to seek their fortunes. They are employed in weaving, shoe-making, the woollen manufactory, and other trades requisite to support such a hospital. In the evening they are allowed some time for recreations and diversions, cards and dice excepted.

Instances of  
liberality.

On the stair-case, and in the halls, are the statues and busts of those who have given any considerable sums to this hospital; and a donation of an hundred thousand livres intitles a benefactor to the honour of having a statue in the church. Jerom Malgrimaldi has perpetuated his memory by bestowing sixty thousand Genoese *scudi*, and Brignola by thirty-five thousand; but one of the family of Durazzo gave an hundred and fifty thousand ducats, and Marcello Durazzo thirty thousand; which few instances may suffice to give an idea of the wealth of this foundation. The paintings in the church are by Piola, the most remarkable of which is a piece of the ascension. Near the altar are two fine marble statues of St. John the Evangelist and St. Laurence. It is observable, that no beggars are tolerated within the city.

Customs at  
funerals.

At the funerals of single persons, a sort of garland, decked with all kinds of white artificial flowers, is placed upon the coffin. When persons of distinction are buried, the religious fraternities walk in the procession, with their white hoods drawn over their faces, carrying wax flambeaux in their hands, which they hold horizontally, that poor boys, by catching the wax upon paper as it drops off, may earn a few sols. The end is doubtless very good; but so many ragged boys, every-where mingling with the procession, are no great ornament to the solemnity.

Inns at Ge-  
noa.

I must not omit to observe, that the inns at Genoa afford but indifferent entertainment, though it is something better than at Turin; but care must be taken always to make an agreement for every thing before-hand. Their houses are all furnished with wine from the vaults of the republic, and in sealed bottles; yet that does not much  
mend

mend the matter, the wine being none of the best, tho' it be not adulterated by the landlords : as the whole profit of the latter arises only from the empty bottles, he takes care to make it up in other articles.

Besides this monopoly of wine, which all who have none of their own growth must buy from the republic, it is the state only which deals in corn, none being sold in any market, but all bakers must apply for it to the public granaries.

Genoa, January 17, 1730.



LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coast of the Genoese Territories, and the City of Leghorn.

SIR,

THE journey from Genoa to Lucca is very troublesome and dangerous, the roads being bad, and often infested with robbers, and the inns affording but few conveniences ; so that, for those who have already seen Milan, it is most advisable to take a felucca for Leghorn, especially in autumn and winter. During those months the Corsairs keep at some distance from the coast of Italy, and, the wind being generally in the northern quarter, the passage is easily performed in two days. A pass from the Consul's consul of any nation that is at peace with the regencies of Barbary, may indeed prove of service in this voyage ; but a certificate of health is absolutely necessary. In the former I have several times observed, that consuls stile themselves *we*, using the plural number ; and on the seal are their names in a border round their sovereign's arms, after the manner of the imperial residents at Constantinople.

The

Distance from Genoa to Leghorn. *Felucca* described. The distance from Genoa to Leghorn is computed at a hundred and twenty Italian miles, and the customary rate for a private *felucca* is betwixt three and four pistoles \*. These vessels are a sort of light brigantines, carrying ten or twelve persons, but without a deck, and use both oars and sail, keeping always near the shore; and if the wind be unfavourable, or if they are under any apprehension of meeting with Corsairs, they run in at night to some secure place or creek on the coast.

From Genoa to Capo Fino, or Punto Fino, is fifteen Italian miles; and in the passage one passes by Nervi and Camagli. The coast is very pleasant, with several villages and single houses situated by the sea-side; but Capo Fino is a long barren rock, with a castle on the summit of it on the eastern side, and forming one point of the bay of Rapallo. This town yields an agreeable prospect, being built in the form of an amphitheatre. On the coast, betwixt Rapallo and Lavagna, is a large irregular village, called Giaveri, which is omitted in several maps. Lavagna once passed, the coast begins to abate of its agreeable appearance.

Sestri di Levante is a little place at the distance of thirty Italian miles from Genoa, and must be distinguished from Sestri di Ponente, which lies six miles west of Genoa. Beyond Sestri di Levante, along the shore, stand Framula, Bonaciola, Levanto, Monte Rosso, Vernazza, Corniglia, Menarola, and Rimagione; the last five places lie betwixt Capo del Mesco, or di S. Antonio, and Capo or Porto di Venere; and, from this proximity to each other, are called *le cinque terre*. It is five miles from Capo di Venere across the bay of Spetia to Lerici, and this place is reckoned to be half-way from Genoa to Leghorn. The coast, excepting the above-mentioned little towns, from Lavagna to Capo di Venere, is one bare rock, without either grain, vines, grass, or wood; fishing being the only resource left for the subsistence of the inhabitants.

Ponto di Venere.

Spetia bay.

Il Ponto di Venere is defended by two castles, which one passes by through a strait not above two hundred paces in breadth, having the rocky island of Palmaria on the right, into the bay of Spetia, where the country is delightfully variegated with towns, villages, and olive-

\* About 3 l. 4 s. sterling.

yards. The olive-tree is an ever-green, but the colour of it is not vivid, but faint, and resembles a willow, and seldom grows straight, tho' some of these trees are very large, and thrive without any care or culture. When the fruit is near ripe, its outward rind is black, but the juice and pulp are whitish; the riper the olives are, the more oil they yield, and on this account they are laid in great quantities upon the floors of the houses, that they may become over-ripe; but this artifice to increase the quantity of the oil is a great detriment to its quality. It seems something strange, that such a very bitter fruit as the olive, even when thoroughly ripe, should yield such a sweet oily juice; and travellers are not a little surpris'd to see the commonalty in these climates eat these bitter berries when they are ripe, either dry or dipped in oil, as a most palatable dainty. The birds which eat these fruits and their kernels, are supposed to be much better tasted than those in other countries. In sharp cold weather it is observed, that the olives are shrivell'd up, but without any damage, the return of the warm weather intirely replenishing them again with juice. The time of the fruit's ripening, even on the same tree, is not always the same, some coming to perfection immediately after the vintage in September and October; others are much slower, and some do not come to full maturity not even till May; in that month the gems or buds, which are white, and no bigger than the head of a large pin, make their appearance; so that often both blossoms and ripe fruit are seen at the same time upon the same tree. The olives being shak'n off the trees are gathered up, and laid in a kind of mill, which is set at work by water or asses, in order to be bruised. After this, they are brought in a kind of frails and put under a large press, where, hot water being first poured on them, four robust fellows labour hard at the press with levers, and a reddish juice flows from the olive into a reservoir, on the surface of which the oil swims. The husks are used for fuel, and, even before they are dried, give a fine clear light. The white transparent oil is reckoned the best, whereas oil of a deep yellow colour is a certain sign of its being made of over-ripe fruit, or that it has been too long kept. The essential qualities of good oil are to be void of all smell, and that it be rich and of a good consistence.

The olive-tree.

Method of making oil of olives.



## Virgin oils

L'Oglio Virgineo, or virgin oil, is made both of green and ripe olives, but with this difference, that no warm water, or but very little, is use in the pressure; and thus, the fruit being leis forced, its harshness and crudity are left behind for a coarser sort of oil. A less quantity of oil, indeed, in proportion to the fruit, is produced this way; but the oil is of a finer colour, more palatable, and in every respect preferable to any other. By the ancients this was termed green oil, possibly from the greenness of the unripe berries, from which it was pressed; and this serves to explain a passage in Suetonius \*, concerning Julius Cæsar's condescension and good-nature in eating old rancid oil, that he might not put the person who entertained him to the blush, by asking for green oil, which he had not provided. Some commentators are of opinion, that David, to express God's singular favours to him, makes use of the expression, 'I am anointed with green oil.' Psalm xcii. 11. as denoting the best kind of oil. Nor is this invalidated by what Columella says in one of his books, or *Servius ad Georg. lib. ii. v. 86.* who, speaking of the difference betwixt green and sweet oil, represent the former as bitter, which must have been occasioned by a frequent custom of forcing crude oil out of the unripe olives, by means of the hot water used in the press.

The oils of Sicily, Greece, and the Levant, are of such a viscid fatness, as renders them much inferior to those of Italy; and this again must yield to the Provence oil, of which great quantities are used for the tables of persons of rank, both at Naples and Rome. The fabulous stories of cures performed by bathing in oils may be no more than the fictions of some idle brain; but I remember a certain eminent lady, who was known to bathe herself twice a week in milk, by way of a cosme-

\* Sueton. in *Jul. Cæsare*, c. 53. *Circa victum C. Oppius adeo indifferentem docet, ut quondam ab hospite conditum oleum pro viridi adpositum, adspersantibus cæteris, solum etiam largius dicat appetisse, ne hospitem aut negligentiam aut rusticitatis videretur arguere.* 'As to his diet, C. Oppius tells us, he was so indifferent, that when a person, in whose house he was entertained, served him instead of green with rancid oil, which had been long kept, while the rest of the company would not touch it, he eat very heartily of it, that he might not seem to tax his friend with ill manners, or want of elegance.'

tic, and would order \* the milk afterwards to be distributed among the poor. This might well be called an extraordinary piece of oeconomy.

The celebrated Dr. Muschenbroek, professor of mathematics at Utrecht, is of opinion, that in a swelling sea, with little or no wind, as is frequently seen in the bay of Biscay, and other parts of the ocean, this agitation may be abated by throwing oil into the sea. This conjecture he grounds on an observation, that oil poured into water, boiling with the greatest vehemence, immediately allays the ebullition, and that the oil cannot be raised to such a fermentation by boiling, but will sooner fly off into the fire. To which may be added, that in refining sugar, and clarifying honey, when they boil too fast, a little oil not only keeps them under, but likewise checks and repels the greatest part of the acrid and metallic effluvia: but, whether it will take effect on huge waves that resemble mountains, I much question; for there is an infinite difference betwixt the raging ocean and a liquid boiling in a copper: at least, an English sea officer lately assured me, at Genoa, that he was an eye-witness of the wreck of several vessels laden with oil near Barcelona, and that he observed quantities of it floating on the surface of the sea, without any abatement of the agitation. Some miles from Lerici, the Genoese territories are terminated by the small principality of Messa, whose capital Carrara gives name to the fine marble in the neighbouring quarry. These, in all appearance are the *Lapidicinæ Lunensium*, which produced a kind of marble of exquisite whiteness, which Pliny, in his Natural History, *lib. xxxvi. c. 5*, prefers to that of Paros. The ruins of the ancient town, called Luna, are still to be seen near the river Magra. The *Portus Lunæ*, mentioned by Strabo, *lib. v.* and others, was, according to some, the modern Golfo di Spetia.

The sixty Italian miles from Lerici to Leghorn are easily performed in a day, the coast being more in a direct line, and the mountains at such a distance from the shore, as not to intercept the road. Viareggio, a small

\* Poppea, wife to the emperor Nero, always kept five hundred milch asses for the same wise purpose of improving her complexion, Pliny, book *xi, c. 41.* Juvenal, *sat. vi.*

port belonging to the republic of Lucca, is reckoned the mid-way, and here the mountains, as it were, gradually retreat from the shore, till they are quite out of sight; but without any improvement of the coast, which lies uncultivated, in most places wild, and over-run with rushes.

In going into Leghorn harbour, the island of Gorgonia, with its high rocks, and afterwards the rock Meloria or Maloria, with a tower on its summit, are passed by on the right-hand; this last seems to be the Lamellum of the ancients.

Leghorn formerly changed for Sarzana.

Leghorn (anciently called *Liburnus Portus*) was formerly a mean unhealthy place, belonging to the Genoese, but was ceded to Cosmo I. duke of Tuscany, in exchange for Sarzana, an episcopal city, near Lerici, on the Genoese frontiers. The advantage of this exchange seemed then to be wholly on the Genoese side; but the great duke had already conceived his plan of making Leghorn turn to a much better account than it had hitherto done: and the prudence and vigilance of that prince and his successors have given the Genoese sufficient cause to repent of their bargain. The many ditches and canals, with proper cultivation, have amended the soil extremely, and, in some measure, put an end to the noxious exhalations, so that the air is become much healthier; to which unquestionably the great number of inhabitants, drawn hither by the freedom of commerce, has not a little contributed. However, the city labours under a want of good water, being obliged to fetch it from Pisa. The port is entirely free for commerce to all nations, and all

Want of good water.

Toleration of all religions.

sects are here tolerated, altho' the public exercise of religion is allowed only to the Roman-catholics, but, in some measure, to the Greeks, Jews, and Mahometans. As the harbour is never without English, Dutch, or Danish vessels, the Protestants have, at all times, an opportunity of baptizing their children, receiving the sacrament, and performing other parts of their worship, for the English factors constantly maintain a chaplain at Leghorn. The duties here on imported goods are so easy, as not to cause the least obstruction to commerce; every bale, let the size be what it will, pays only two *scudi* \*

English factory.  
Free trade.

\* Nine shillings sterling.

or piafters, nor are the contents examined. Travellers alfo are not troubled at Leghorn about searching their baggage, they being only obliged to deliver up their pistols and other fire-arms till they obtain an order from the governor to have them reftored, which likewife is attended with very little difficulty. Of all foreign nations <sup>English fac-</sup> the English are the greateft traders here, and confift of <sup>tory.</sup> no lefs than thirty-fix families. This fociety is of great weight, and it is not above a year fince, that a merchant of confideration, Huggens by name, having reflected on a ball given by the factory in the carnival of the preceeding year, they not only affronted him in public, but, the decree of a commissioner of the arch-duke to determine the quarrel being not greatly in their favour, they agreed totally to exclude him from all commercial intercourfe, which humbled him fo that he was very glad to purchafe his reconciliation on very fubmiffive terms.

The number of Jews at Leghorn is computed at eight-<sup>Number of</sup> teen thoufand, and this city is called their paradise; for, <sup>Jews.</sup> except living by themfelves in one particular part of it be reckoned a hardfhip, they enjoy all manner of freedom without any ignominious mark of diftinction. Their trade which is already very great, is continually increafing, to the no fmall detriment of the Chriftian merchants. There is indeed an inquisition at Leghorn, but without exercifing any power over the Jews, for it is limited to the fpiritual concerns of thofe of its communion. The fynagogue is large and well contrived, with abundance of brafs chandeliers in it. For the work which muft neceffarily be done in their houfes on the fabbath-days the Jews buy young Moorifh girls, one of which, according to her age and other circumftances, may coft from forty to fixty *feudi*.

Leghorn is faid to contain forty thoufand inhabitants, <sup>Number of</sup> including the Jews; but this calculation feems exag- <sup>inhabitants.</sup> gerated for fo fmall a city. Moft of the ftreets are broad and ftraight; from the great market are two vifta's through both the city gates: Of the other two fides of this fquare one looks toward the cathedral, and the other toward three buildings built exactly on the fame plan belonging to fome English merchants. The north part of the city is extremely well built, and one quarter of it, on  
account



account of its many canals for cleanliness and convenience of trade, is called New Venice.

Fortifica-  
tions.

The ramparts afford a very agreeable prospect of the sea, and of many country seats on the land side. The city is also well fortified, having two forts towards the sea, besides a citadel: the number of guns in its several fortifications is at present about three hundred, most of them brass, and the garrison consists of six hundred men.

Harbour.

On the left-hand at the entrance into the harbour are two towers said to be the remains of an harbour belonging to the Pisans. The harbour of Leghorn is divided into the outward and inward, the last of which is called the Darfa or Darsena, and is appropriated only to the great duke's gallies, which are about five or six in number, and sometimes are sent out upon a cruise against the Corsairs. On the Florentine piece of money called Livornini, which are equal to nine Paoli, the harbour is struck with this inscription: *Et patet & favet.*

*Et patet & favet.*

*i. e.* 'It is free, indulgent and open to all.'

The outward mole has a strong barrier of stones of a vast size, to which more are continually added, tho' every single stone costs the duke at least ten *scudi*: it has a strong pavement with a wall or parapet running along the middle of it, where on one side or the other a person may be always sheltered from the wind. The length of the mole is six hundred common paces; but the breadth of the harbour is said to be fifteen hundred: on this mole the wealthy inhabitants take the air in their coaches. One great defect of this harbour is the shallowness of the middle part of it, so that ships of burden are safer when fastened to the side of the mole than in the harbour itself. The road for an Italian mile or two affords very good anchorage, but is exposed to some danger from the Corsairs and the weather: and it is manifest, that, should the pope declare Cività Vecchia a free port, it would be a great detriment to the trade of Leghorn. As to the unwholesomeness of the air at the former place, Leghorn itself shews how this may be remedied; and the best of water can easily be conveyed thither by leaden pipes. The

Cività Vec-  
chia.

vest

vast advantage of such a scheme hath appeared very evident to some of the popes ; but by means of the cardinals of the Florentine party, or rather by means of a great number of Livornini properly distributed, it has been postponed, for the relations of the popes are not much concerned about the public if they can but make their own fortunes.

On a building near the harbour where the great dukes formerly resided is this inscription :

*Mercatores  
Huc alacres advole,  
Hic sacer annonæ copiæque locus  
Commoditate ac decore vos allicit,  
Atque hisce in ædibus habitans  
Comiter invitât Hetrusca felicitas  
Cosmus III. M. D. Etr. VI.  
Ædes Salanas a Ferd. I. Proavo suo conditas  
Aucta a se munitaque Urbe  
Laxiores ut essent magnificentioresque  
A fundamentis erexit  
A. S. MDCXCV.*

‘ Fly hither, ye merchants, with alacrity, this sacred place by its beauty, commodiousness, freedom, and plenty of all the necessaries of life allures you, Cosmo III, being the VIth great duke of Tuscany who resides in this house, courteously invites you ; having enlarged and fortified the city, he rebuilt this edifice first raised by his great grandfather Frederic I. and made it more superb and magnificent in the year 1695.’

The Faro or light-house, where in dark nights above <sup>Light-house.</sup> thirty lamps are burning, stands in the open sea upon a detached rock, and in clear weather has a view not only of Corfica, but even of Sardinia ; the former may be discerned even from the mole. Not far from the light-house but upon the main land is the Lazaretto, where persons <sup>Lazaretto.</sup> and goods coming from places suspected of a contagion perform quarantine.

The Turkish slaves and other galley rowers are every <sup>Turkey-slaves and other</sup> night secured in a large place surrounded with a high wall, <sup>rowers in</sup> called li Bagni, in imitation of the Turks who give this <sup>the gallies.</sup> name

name to the prison wherein they keep the christian captives. In the day-time they are set at liberty and may exercise their industry either in labour or traffic; but they must take care to return in due time to the Bagni. They lie here singly in long barracks, the beds being in five or six rows over one another, with rope ladders to ascend to them; and nothing is punished with greater severity than when two are found in one bed: this article is observed with such strictness even in not a few convents, that no monk is to be seen in the cell of another, it being absolutely prohibited. For the better preventing of all wickedness and disorder, lamps are kept burning, and a watch is continually walking about in those wards or barracks. The three classes of rowers are the volunteers, the criminals, and the Turkish slaves, who have each their respective wards; in other respects no distinction is made, and one sick ward and dispensary serves indiscriminately for them all. The number of these galley rowers generally is about two thousand, and of these the Turks make eight

**Free Truks.** or nine hundred. Several Turks who are free live in the city, but in a quarter contiguous to that of the Jews.

**Mosque.** Their mosque is in the Bagni, and commonly shut up. My guide informed me, that it is no more than a little room without any thing remarkable in it; that, when the Turks meet to perform their religious worship, after a few prayers the priest washes himself, then the congregation follows his example, and thus continued he ends their mass: But this officious person seemed to be just as well acquainted with the Mahometan manner of worship as a certain person of note and in a high post, who, a few years ago, asked whether the Turks received the sacrament in both kinds \*?

**Statue of Ferdinand.**

In the square before the Darsena is a statue of duke Ferdinand with four Turkish slaves in bronze chained to his pedestal, representing a father, who with his three sons, having got possession of a galley, endeavoured to make their escape but were overtaken. Besides the rashness of such an attempt in four persons only, it is a subject too mean for the triumph of such an illustrious prince; much more probable is another account, namely, that these

\* Of the Bagni at Leghorn, and the baths set up in imitation of the Turks, more may be read in Labbat, Tom. II, p. 98.

Turks were four desperate pyrates of a very uncommon stature, who, after infinite damage done on the coast of Florence, were taken by the said duke and put to death. The want of an inscription, however, leaves the matter doubtful; nor is there much more certainty concerning the author of this groupe of admirable statues, some ascribing them to Peter Tacca, who made the brazen horse upon the Pont Neuf at Paris; and others have affirmed these five statues, or at least that of marble, to be the work of Donatello.

None of the churches in Leghorn afford any thing worth the curiosity of a judicious traveller. The Greeks who are here permitted the open exercise of their religion, are either Latin-Greeks, or Eastern Greeks. The former acknowledge the pope's supremacy, and with very few exceptions conform to the church of Rome, so that the Roman-catholics make no scruple of going to their church, and joining in their worship; the chief difference betwixt them consisting in kneeling or genuflexion, which the Greeks do not observe: but those Greeks who adhere to their primitive institutes and liturgies are looked upon as schismatics by the Roman church, and are prohibited to worship in public.

The religion of the Armenians, who have a church here, has such near affinity to that of the Roman-catholics, that their priest, who indeed owed his preferment to the Papists, could not so much as inform me of the difference between the two doctrines; all that he could say was, that the Armenians, in their own country, have no images of the saints in their houses, to avoid giving offence to the Turks. As particular quarters of the city are assigned to the Jews and Turks, so the public prostitutes have theirs also, consisting of two or three streets; which bounds these unhappy creatures are not to pass without previous leave from their commissary, and paying a few sols.

Leghorn, after all, is far from being a cheap place to live at, provisions and other necessaries brought thither by land being subject to very high duties, and the duke reserving to himself the monopoly of several commodities, particularly brandy, tobacco, and salt. The salt is brought unrefined into the store-house, and often found along the shore; but any one on whom so much as half



an ounce of such salt happens to be found, without respect of persons, is sent to the gallies. Mr. Addison, to whom I owe some excellent remarks, acquaints us, that in his time the person who had the monopoly of selling ice at Leghorn paid annually above a thousand pounds sterling, and that the tobacco-merchant paid ten thousand for that privilege, which may give us some idea of the other imposts.

Passage from  
Leghorn to  
Pisa by wa-  
ter.

The barques go daily from Leghorn to Pisa by a canal which is sixteen miles long. This canal, besides the great conveniencies it is of to trade, serves as a drain to several morasses; in winter indeed it is sometimes frozen. The passage costs only six sols; but what makes it a little disagreeable is, that the company is not always of the best fort. The vessel is drawn along by men, and takes up six hours in the passage. The way by land is along a continued plain over several stone bridges across the canal, which both fertilizes the soil, and communicates a salubrity to the air, by draining the morasses: however, Leghorn is by no means to be ranked among the most healthy cities. The country is for the most part sandy, and well covered with oaks, elms, and thickets of other trees, among which the black buffaloes feed and and take shelter, which are applied to several uses in the country. Six miles on this side of Pisa is the abbey St. Pietro d'Ingrato, concerning the origin of which many stories are related. On passing this abbey, one comes into a well cultivated and fertile country.

By land.

## L E T T E R XL.

## Account of Pifa.

S I R,

**P**ISA was formerly a celebrated republic, whose formidable fleets often signalized themselves against the Saracens in the Levant, on the coast of Africa, the islands of Sicily and Majorca, and against the Genoese; but, falling under the power of the Florentines after the declension of their commerce by the opening of Leghorn harbour in their neighbourhood, scarce the shadow of such a grandeur is now remaining. The city is indeed spacious; the streets broad, straight, and well paved; and the buildings not amiss; but the life and spirit that formerly animated this not uncomely body, namely, a multitude of inhabitants, are so far exhausted, that the grass grows in several of the streets. The most wealthy and principal families, since the loss of its freedom in 1406, have withdrawn themselves some so far as to Genoa, and little hopes remain of ever seeing this loss repaired. Pifa enjoys a healthful air, good water, a fertile soil around it, and a convenient and delightful situation, being washed by the river Arno. The inhabitants are said not to exceed sixteen or seventeen thousand; whereas, the largeness and other circumstances of the place considered, they should at least amount to eighty thousand.

The university which was founded here in 1339 may <sup>University,</sup> be supposed to partake of the misfortunes of the city; though it wants neither colleges nor endowments, nor able professors, who are of the great duke's nomination.

The exchange is a superb edifice, built in the year <sup>Exchange,</sup> 1605; but is now almost desolate.

The only particular advantage to artificers in this city <sup>Gallies,</sup> is the building of the gallies, which the great duke re-

Order of St.  
Stephen.

moved to Pisa on account of the conveniency of the Arno for that purpose; and the few gallies of which the naval force consists generally lie here. Another circumstance, of some little benefit to the city, is its being the chief seat of the order of St. Stephen. These knights are divided into Cavalieri della Giustitia, della Grazia, and de Commanderie. The last are such who, for the honour of wearing the cross of the order, found a Commanderie, which, upon their death, reverts to the order. In the second class are celebrated painters, and other eminent masters in the polite arts, on whom the great duke is pleased to confer this honour. These two classes are obliged to make no vows; but the proper knights of St. Stephen, or those of the first class, swear allegiance to the grand master, who is always the great duke of Tuscany, and likewise to serve against the infidels; and they are not capable of a Commanderie till they have gone through the term of their *caravans*, or sea-expeditions. The proofs of ancestry or noble descent must be the same as are required by the order of Malta. Their vow of chastity does not exclude conjugal love; but with this advantage to the unmarried knights, that they live in the palace of the order, where they are elegantly lodged, and provided with a splendid table gratis. The knights have the free disposal of their fortunes and incomes, both during their lives, and by will after their decease, a fourth part only devolving to the order. On the festivals of the order, and other solemn occasions, they wear on their breast an octangular cross of crimson sattin, embroidered with gold; but on common days, when they appear in public, they have only a plain white cross upon their cloak.

Their flag-  
galley in  
mourning,  
and why.

It is now many years since their chief galley has been in mourning; a black streak being painted down the stern, which was formerly all black. This is designed as a token of grief, for the loss of their commodore's galley, in a fight with the infidels, after a gallant resistance; and this mourning it is said must continue till the former blemish be washed away by taking a Turkish or Barbary flag-ship. The order of St. Stephen was confirmed and new-regulated in the year 1506, by pope Pius IV. \* and

\* *Vide Thuan. lib. xxxiii. ad ann. 1562.*

its statutes printed at Florence in 1620. The name of St. Stephen was chosen by the founder of the order, Cosmo, the first great duke, on account of the signal victory he obtained near Marciano, which intirely established the government of the Medicis, on the festival of that saint, which was also the reigning pope's name-day. St. Stephen's-day is accordingly kept as the chief festival of the order. Their church is hung with several hundreds of flags, and other trophies taken from the infidels. The high altar is made of fine porphyry, and is said to have cost eighty thousand *scudi*, or crowns, and over it is a marble statue of pope Stephen. The square before the church consists of stately houses, with the palace of the order, round which are the busts of the great dukes, in white marble; and in the front a fine marble statue of Cosmo the Great, erected by the order in the year 1596, *Ferdinando Duce & Ordinis Magistro III. feliciter dominante, i. e.* 'In the happy reign of duke Ferdinand III, master of the order;' according to the words of the inscription. In the preceding year, *viz.* 1595, the city had set up a white marble statue of Ferdinand III, near the banks of the river, on the left-hand towards its source. Near it is a groupe representing the city betwixt two children kneeling to the great duke, and pressing his left-hand in a transport of gratitude and affection. From this prince also the *collegium Ferdinandeum*, built upon the spot where formerly stood the house of the famous civilian Bartoli, derives its name.

Not far from this college stands the ducal palace, which has nothing magnificent or suitable to that title. Ducal palace.

The market is very properly ornamented with a white marble statue of the goddess of plenty. It stands upon a pillar, which serves both for a whipping-post and pillory. Statue of Dea abundantice. The image is the work of Perrino di Vinci, who was cut off in the twenty-third year of his age.

The archbishop's palace is a mean old building, with nothing remarkable but a white marble statue of Moses in a fountain in the inner court, with the following inscription: Archbishop's palace.



*Franciscus Frosini Pistoienfis S. R. I. C.  
 Archiepiscopus Pisanus  
 Fontem faciendum curavit  
 Et super fontem  
 Statuam divini legumlatoris Moysis  
 Cujus nomen ex aqua ortum sonat,  
 Et cujus virga e petra mirabiliter elicuit aquam effluentem,  
 Merito jussit collocari.  
 Anno Dom. MDCCVIII. posuit.*

In the year 1708, Francis Frosini, a native of Pistoia, count of the holy Roman empire, and archbishop of Pisa, ordered this fountain to be made; and caused to be erected over it the statue of the divine legislator Moses, his name signifying one rising from the water, and his rod having miraculously forced copious streams from a barren rock.

Doors of the  
cathedral.

In the cathedral, towards the leaning tower, is a pair of large folding gates of brass, on which is represented in basso-relievo the life of Christ; but both the workmanship and design of them are a disgrace to the sacred subject, though they are said to have been brought from Jerusalem by the Pisans, in one of their cruises; and probably in time they may pass for the gates that belonged to Solomon's temple. On the side of the church are three entrances, with brass doors, on which are several historical pieces of the Old and New Testament in basso-relievo; but of quite another sort of workmanship, and much superior to that mentioned above. The door-frames are adorned with very curious festoons and figures of animals, as birds, tortoises, frogs, &c. with the Medicean arms interspersed in several places. If an inscription annexed may be credited, they were done by Bonanno Pisano, a small bust of whom, with a little black cap on, stands at the first door. Though these are excellent performances, yet they must be acknowledged inferior to Lorenzo Ghiberti's brass doors in the baptistery at Florence. The middle portal of the cathedral is adorned with two columns of white marble, decorated with admirable foliages, and said to have belonged to Nero's baths, which

which were formerly discovered near the Lucca-gate. The frontispiece of this church is a Gothic work, with innumerable pillars carved up to the very top. The number of pillars within the dome amounts to seventy-six, every one of which is cut out of a single block of white oriental granate. The pavement before the high altar is a mosaic work, made of small gems, which represent a variety of figures. On each side of this altar stands an angel of bronze, admirably executed, by Bonanno Pisano, of whose skill the bronze lustre in the nave of the church is also another excellent specimen. Round the great altar is a fine piece of painting, containing the history of pope Gelasius, by Petro Sosio Sensini; but the great subject of admiration here are the many little angels on the white marble capital of a porphyry pillar, in which Stagio di Pietra Santa has even surpassed himself. Over the altar of St. Raiuerius's chapel, is the assumption of the virgin Mary, in mosaic-work, by Gaddo Gaddi. The chancel, which affords some fine pieces in basso-relievo, is in front supported by two pillars of porphyry; under these are two lions of white marble, and behind him is a *Charità*, or Charity, as an emblem of the republic, which, with four other statues, is of the same beautiful marble. Facing the church is the archbishop's throne, of *intarsatura*, or mosaic work. The remains of Gamaliel, Nicodemus, and Abiba are here kept in a stone coffin on an altar; and the emperor Henry VII, who was killed by a parson, lies in a marble coffin placed in the wall on the left-hand of the great chapel. The statues of Adam and Eve on the altar *del santissimo*, or of the holy sacrament, are greatly admired. Near the entrance of the church, towards the leaning tower, is the tomb of Beatrice, mother of the famous countess Matilda. The excellent workmanship of this piece, and particularly the hunting of the wild-boar, on the tomb, has caused it to be ascribed to antiquity, it being supposed to have been afterwards applied to this use; but in these things one should not be too positive. The examples of Bonanno and Lorenzo Ghiberti convince us, that in the rudest times, when arts and sciences were in a manner totally extinct, some eminent persons have appeared, of whose performances the succeeding and more enlightened ages of Raphael and Michael Angelo would not have been ashamed. De Seine relates,

Exquisite  
workman-  
ship.

relates, that in the thirteenth century, and a few years before Cimabué brought painting into a greater esteem at Florence, by means of the above-mentioned basso-relievo, which seemed to represent Meleager hunting the wild boar, Nicholas Pisano improved the art of sculpture in his age. In this cathedral are also several good pictures by Domenico Beccafumi, Antonio Soliani, Domenico Ghirlandi, Benozze Gozzoli, Perino del Vago, Giorgio Vasari, Sodorno, and Bronzino. The church wants light, and has a flat roof, &c. and every particular in it worth notice is described in a pompous folio, published at Rome in 1705, with the title of *Jos. Martini Theatrum Basilicæ Pisanae, in quo præcipuæ illius partes enarrationibus iconibusque in xxxii Tab. ostenduntur.*

Large ancient urn.

On the outside of the cathedral, on a pillar, stands a large antique urn, or white marble vase, not unlike a flower-pot, and prettily embellished with basso-relievo. Whether it was the repository of the ashes of the dead, or served for some other use is uncertain; the inscription under it being too modern to command an absolute credit, which runs thus :

*Questo e il Talento, che Cesare Imperatore diede a Pisa, col quale si misurava lo censo che a lui era dato.*

‘ This was the gift of the emperor Cesar to Pisa, being the measure of the tribute paid to him.’

The baptistery.

The baptistery is of itself a large circular building, with a high cupola, but it has no lantern, or any opening at the top, and is built all of white marble. The last judgment, represented in basso-relievo on the pulpit, by Nicholas Pisano, cannot fail of pleasing a curious eye. Within the baptistery are eight pillars of oriental marble, and every one of them cut out of a single block. The large marble font is divided by four partitions, which shews, that formerly baptism was here performed by immersion; and in the middle stands a bronze statue of John the Baptist. The architect of this baptistery was Giovanni Pisano, who disposed the concavity of the cupola in such a manner, that any noise made below is followed with a very loud and long double echo, which, as to its contrivance,

Remarkable echo.

vance, exceeds the echo of Simonetti near Milan, but the repetition is not so clear and distinct. Two persons also whispering, with their faces near the wall, opposite to each other, may converse together without being overheard by the company that stand between them \*.

Though marble be indeed very common in the religious and other capital buildings at Pisa, yet the large columns and walls must not be thought to consist wholly of it, for they are made of other materials, and only incrustured with marble.

Il Campo Santo, or the city burying-place, is an ob-<sup>Il Campo Santo.</sup>long piece of ground, with a gallery round it, and divided by low stone walls into three equal parts; in the uppermost lie the nobility, the citizens in the middle, and the peasants in the lowest part. In the year 1228, the Pisans having sent fifty galleys to the holy war, as auxiliaries to the emperor Frederic II. the commanders, probably in imitation of the pious example of Helena, grand-mother to Constantine the Great, who sent a quantity of earth from the Holy Land to Rome, took in a cargo of the<sup>Why so called.</sup>earth near Jerusalem, and brought it to this cœmety, where it was observed to have such a singular quality, that it caused the bodies interred in it, for the first eight hours, to swell prodigiously, which, in the succeeding eight hours, shrunk again to their natural proportion, and, within eight hours more, were consumed to the very bone; but this virtue has been long since lost; and, if it ever existed, it was certainly owing to a mixture of a great quantity of strong lime; so that the supposed miracle might be easily renewed, if the burial-place did not afford room for many more than the inhabitants of this desolate city. The Pisans have a tradition, that this virtue, of consuming dead bodies within twenty-four hours, was observed particularly to decrease in the time of the plague, or any epide-

\* This is owing to the construction of the cupola, which, instead of being an exact circle, must be elliptical; and this has two *foci*, or points, at which two persons disposed to converse together, without being heard by others who are present, are to stand with their faces close to the wall. There the sound or words pronounced are reflected, and carried towards one of the *foci*, and, agreeably to the laws of reflection, with regard to the rays of light, sound, or collision of two solid bodies, the angle of reflection is exactly equal to the angle of incidence.



Paintings.

Old picture  
of the last  
judgment.

mical distemper, by reason of the unctuousness communicated to the soil, from the great numbers interred in it. The galleries were built by Giovanni Pisano, and finished in 1289. On the walls are several scriptural histories, painted by several hands, among which the history of Job, in eight pieces, by Giotto, deserves particular notice. Bennoti Florentini, who is also buried here, has adorned this gallery with the life of the patriarch Joseph, in four compartments; and to Bufalmaco, or Andrea d'Orgagna, who died in 1389, it owes a very large representation of the last judgment, in the middle of which is seen king Solomon hanging down his head, with all the other signs of a guilty conscience. On our Saviour's left-hand, hell is represented, and on his right the mansions of felicity, crowded with monks and nuns: However, an angel is seen to take the freedom of dragging away a monk by the hair, as not qualified to be in such good company. The invention of this piece is said to be borrowed from Dante's poem on this subject. Of the other paintings to be seen here those of Benozzo Gozzoli are the best, who has very happily introduced into his historical pieces the portraits of the most eminent persons in his time. In one of these galleries or portico's are seventy or eighty large marble coffins, which by reason of the admirable bas-reliefs they are adorned with are supposed to be the work of antiquity. Many persons who distinguished themselves by their skill in the arts and sciences, or their military bravery, and are interred in the Campo Santo, have their monuments in the galleries, among which are those of John Francisco Vega, Matthias Curti, Pamphili Columbino Leonardo, the celebrated civilian, who died in 1632, Pagnino Gaudentio, Giuliano Viviani Antonio, and Carlo Antonio Puteo, archbishop of this city, who endowed a college in the Piazza dei Cavalieri for six students and a tutor. Filippo Decio, who was an excellent civilian, caused his monument to be erected here whilst he was still living, with this epitaph, not greatly to the honour of his heirs:

*Phil. Decius—hoc sepulchrum sibi fabricari curavit, ne posteris suis crederet.*

Filippo

‘Filipo Decio,—unwilling to trust his posterity, has provided himself with this monument.’

Boncampagno, a lawyer, who died in the year 1574, has erected to his relation pope Gregory XIII. in this place a most stately monument, adorned with several fine statues.

In another part of this gallery there is a piece of sculpture in basso-relievo, though a very coarse one, representing a dragon drawn in a carriage by oxen, and said to be caught in an iron cage by a singular contrivance of John, or Nino Orlandi; an account of this exploit is delivered to us in the following inscription near it:

*Hunc lapidem, quo insculpta habetur icon illius serpentis sive Draconis, qui proximos agros vulgo Migliarino nuncupatos infestus habens hominibus atque armentis exitialis per Joannem seu Ninum Orlandi in caveam ferream mira ingenii arte illectus captus claususque morti datus est, ne tam laudabile facinus temporum injuria obsolescat, ex Divi Josephi Sacello eisdem in agris, ubi res gesta est, exstructo, in hunc locum Pisanæ pietatis exemplum, Eques Julius Gaetani Ædilis transferendum curavit, anno Salutis MDCCVII.*

‘This stone (whereon is cut the figure of the serpent or dragon which having long infested that part of the neighbouring country, commonly called *Migliarino*, and committed dreadful havock among the inhabitants and their cattle, was by the admirable address of John, or Nino Orlandi, allured into an iron cage where it was killed) after being erected in St. Joseph’s chapel, near the scene of the action, that the memory of it might not be lost by the injuries of time, was removed hither as a memorial of Pisan gratitude, by order of Julio Gaetani, the ædile, or surveyor of the public buildings, &c. in the year 1707.’

The concern of the city of Pisa at the death of L. and C. Cæsar, sons to M. Marcellus, and grandsons to the emperor Augustus, by his daughter Julia, is expressed in these two inscriptions:

## I.

Ancient inscriptions.

*Colonia Julia Pisana nunciata morte L. Cæsaris Augusti F. censuit quotannis inferias illius manibus certo ritu mittendas per Magistratus eosque, qui ibi juri dicundo præessent, post urbem conditam Anno DCCLVI. Christi vero anno III.*

‘ The Julian colony at Pisa, on hearing the death of  
 ‘ Lucius Cæsar, grandson to Augustus, resolved that of-  
 ‘ ferings to his *manes* should be annually performed with  
 ‘ certain rites by the magistrates, or other persons invested  
 ‘ with public authority. In the year of Rome 756, of  
 ‘ the Christian æra IV.’

## II.

*Colonia Julia Pisana audita morte C. Cæsaris Augusti F. censuit, ut die, quo illius obitus nunciatus est, usque ad eum diem, quo ossa relata sunt, ab omni lætitiæ genere abstineretur, utque illi eodem modo, quo L. fratri parentatum fuerat, parentaretur, arcus insuper & statuæ ponerentur. Post Urbem conditam DCCLVIII. Christi vero anno V.*

‘ The Julian colony at Pisa receiving advice of the  
 ‘ death of Caius Cæsar resolved, that, from the day in  
 ‘ which the news of his death was brought till his ashes  
 ‘ be deposited, all diversions be intermitted, and his obse-  
 ‘ quies celebrated in the same manner as those of his bro-  
 ‘ ther Lucius, and moreover, that they be honoured with  
 ‘ triumphal arches and statues. In the year of the city  
 ‘ 758, and of Christ V.’

On the pillar betwixt these two inscriptions are these words :

## CAES. I. AEL.

Antoninus.

*Adrianus Antoninus. Aug. Pius. M. Tr. P. VI. Cos. III. Imp. II. P. P. Viam. Æmiliam. vetustate. dilapsam. oper. ampliatis restituendam. curavit. a. Roma. M. P. CLXXXVIII. Which at full length runs thus, Cæsar. Imperator. Ælius Adrianus. Antoninus. Augustus. Pius. Pontifex. Maximus. Tribunitia. potestate. VI. Consul III. Imperator. II. Pater. Patriæ. Viam. Æmiliam. vetustate. dilapsam. operibus. ampliatis restituendam. curavit. a. Roma. millia. passuum CLXXXVIII.*

‘ The

‘ The emperor Ælius Adrianus, Antoninus, Augustus, Pius being high priest, tribune the sixth time, consul the third, and imperator or chief commander the second time, the father of his country, caused the Æmilian ancient way decayed by time to be magnificently repaired for 188 miles from Rome.’

Under the pillar is this following account :

*Lapis miliaris cum inscript. Centesimus hic super octogesimum* Ancient lapis octavum ab Urbe Lapis, in Via Æmilia ad Pisanum mare ver- milliaris.  
*gente a Cæsare Adriano Antonino Pio Imperatore olim positus eo-*  
*que in loco qui vulgo Rimazzano nuncupatur inventus, huc ad me-*  
*moriam antiquitatis tuendam translatus est Equite Julio Gaetano*  
*Ædile A. D. MDCCIV.*

‘ This mile-stone marked the hundredth, which was placed by the emperor Adrian Antoninus Pius at the distance of above eighty-eight miles from the city, in the Æmilian road, leading to the sea near Pisa, being found in the district of Rimazzano, for the better preservation of it as a valuable antique, Julio Gaëtanis, the ædile, removed it hither. A. D. 1704.’

In the cathedral church-yard, near the choir, stands The leaning tower. the famous leaning round tower detached from any other building; it is ascended by three hundred and fifty-five steps to the top, which is inclosed with a breast-work, and in it hang seven bells. Its height is computed at an hundred and eighty-eight feet; and to the eye it seems divided into eight partitions or stories, each of them surrounded with a colonnade of thirty-eight pillars, which in all the rows are of the same thickness, but decrease in length proportionably towards the top. The ground floor is the only one without an opening betwixt the pillars, but all the other stories form so many galleries or balconies which are carried round the tower. It was completed in the year 1174, and one Wilhelm, a German, together with Bonanno, frequently mentioned above, are said to have been the architects. The most remarkable thing in it is, that a plummet let down perpendicularly from the top touches the ground at the distance of fifteen feet from the



the bottom of the tower. This surprising inclination is by many imagined to have been designed by the architects, as a proof of their skill ; but such a notion can only proceed from want of knowing, that it is so far from shewing any great skill in architecture, that any common builder may do the like, especially if his materials consist of free-stone. Nor is this the only leaning tower in Italy, for this defect, which creates so much wonder, is caused by an error in laying the foundation. The like is seen in the square tower of La Garisenda at Bologna, which yet may stand some ages, for the duration of such a work does not absolutely depend on its round figure, as Vasari affirms. The leaning tower at Pisa has indeed no apartments within, the floors and ceilings of which would shew whether the inclination was intended by the architects or not ; but the pedestals of the lowest row of pillars are a sufficient proof that it was not, as they are sunk much deeper in the earth on the side of the inclination than on the other.

Church della  
Spina.

The church della Spina makes but a mean appearance, though in it is kept, as is pretended, a part of the ignominious crown of thorns which our Saviour wore : the key of the repository of this relic is always kept by one of the principal inhabitants of the city.

In the Carmelites church are some good paintings by Massaccio, a fine altar of Florentine work, with several statues and large pillars of white marble.

Perspective  
painting.

St. Matthew's church, which belongs to the Benedictine nuns, is small but very elegant, and particularly remarkable for the perspective painting in *fresco* on the roof of it ; but the beholder must stand on a particular stone near the middle of the pavement, for that is the point of view from whence all the figures, pillars, &c. of the picture are distinctly seen in their proper arrangement.

The castle.

Opposite to this church, and on the other side of the Arno, stands the old castle of Pisa, but, like another fort near the arsenal, it is of no manner of importance. The real citadel, which is a modern fortification, lies near St. Mark's gate ; as for the city, it has only a bare wall and a ditch. The Arno divides the town into two parts, of which, that where the cathedral stands is both the largest and best built. The river here is of a considerable breadth, being

being within two hours journey of the sea where it disembogues itself ; so that few cities in Italy are better situated for commerce. Pisa indeed formerly could not be said to neglect such an advantage ; but the first step of the politic Florentines, after subduing this flourishing republic, was to deprive the Pisans of all their trade and wealth, lest they should enable them to attempt the recovery of their freedom.

Pisa has no less than three bridges across the Arno, and Bridges. that in the middle is built with marble. Formerly the inhabitants of the city on each side of the river used every year to have a mock-engagement on this bridge, like that betwixt the Castellani and the Nicoloti on St. Barnabas's-bridge at Venice, to which the following inscription on the second pier of the bridge alludes :

*En moles  
Olim lapidea  
Vix ætatem ferens  
Nunc marmorea  
Pulchrior & firmior stat  
Simulato Marte  
Virtutis veræ specimen  
Sæpe datura.*

‘ This bridge, formerly of common stone, being decayed by time, is rebuilt with marble, and of greater strength and beauty ; on it examples of real courage will often be displayed in feigned battles.’

On one of the pillars is this inscription :

*FERDINANDO II.  
Mag. Duce Etruriæ  
Pacis ac Justitiæ studio  
Magnanimitate  
Et clementia inclyto  
VIII. lustris regnante  
Ab Orbe restituto  
A. MDCLX.*

‘ In the thirty-second year of the happy reign of Ferdinand II, great duke of Tuscany, a prince famous for his love of peace and justice ; for his magnanimity and clemency ; and in the year of the redemption of the world 1660.

On another stone of this bridge are these words :

*Pons annorum cursu & irrequietis aquarum pulsibus dejectus, non indignanti Arno repositus.*

‘ This bridge being broken down by length of time, and the impetuosity of the water, the Arno assumed a gentle current whilst it was repairing.’

In another place is this inscription :

*Viator, perge gratus, semitæ compendium carpe, & urbis nuper disjunctæ nunc sociatæ beneficio fruire.*

‘ Go on, traveller, and gratefully enjoy this shorter way, by which the city, formerly disjoined, is now united.’

What a late writer has mentioned concerning an aqueduct before the Lucca gate, has no other foundation than that there is a large canal which extends to the mountains, parallel with the road to Lucca.

Physic-garden.

The physic-garden, situated near St. Stephen’s church, is very large, and well stocked with all sorts of curious plants. Here are also water-works, both for ornament and diversion. At the entrance hang the skeleton and some other parts of a whale, and over the door is this necessary advice :

*Hic Argus esto, non Briareus.*

‘ Here you may employ a hundred eyes, but not a hundred hands.’

Michael Angelo Tilly, professor of botany at Pisa, and superintendant of this garden, has published an account

count of its flowers, plants, &c. in a folio, printed at Florence.

In the chamber of natural curiosities belonging to the physic-garden one sees, among other things, a sprig of coral growing on a human skull; two pieces of crystal, in one of which is a drop of water in perpetual motion, and in the other is a fly inclosed. The former brought to my mind one of the tears of Christ, when he wept at Lazarus's grave \*, of which the Benedictines at Vendome find their account in the great resort drawn thither by such a venerable relic, but which, in reality, is only such a natural curiosity as the above; and the poet Claudian saw the like curiosity, which occasioned this ingenious epigram :

*Solibus indomitum glaciès Alpina rigorem  
Sumebat, nimio jam pretiosa gelu.*

*Nec potuit tòto mentiri corpore gemmam,*

*Sed medio mansit proditor orbe latex.*

*Auctus honor ; liquidi crescunt miracula saxi,*

*Et conservatæ plus meruistis aquæ.*

- \* Deep in the snowy Alps a lump of ice
- \* By frost was harden'd to a mighty price;
- \* Proof to the sun, it now securely lies,
- \* And the warm dog-star's hottest rage defies :
- \* Yet still, unripen'd in the dewy mines,
- \* Within the ball a trembling water shines,
- \* That through the crystal darts its spurious rays,
- \* And the proud stone's original betrays :
- \* But common drops, when thus with crystal mix'd,
- \* Are valued more than if in rubies fix'd.

I have already animadverted on the mistake of the ancients in ascribing to crystal the same origin with ice ; and believe I have taken notice of an amethyst, with a drop of water in it, to be seen in Sir Hans Sloan's cabinet at London.

\* Thiers, who was a good catholic, has not scrupled to expose the fable.



On the little silver coin at Pisa the virgin Mary is represented with a veil, and this motto: *Super omnes speciosa*; 'Incomparable in beauty.' On the reverse, *Adspice Pisas*; 'Be favourable to Pisa.'

The distance from Pisa to Lucca is twelve Italian miles, and the road is most delightful, especially in dry weather, when, instead of crossing over mount St. Julian, one may keep along the plain. The country is divided into square inclosures, and planted with charming rows of trees, with vines twining round them, which luxuriantly intermingle their branches at the top, and form beautiful festoons. In summer and autumn nothing can exceed this tract of land, the mountain, which runs all the way on the right, being covered with olives and cypress-trees of an extraordinary height. Though the winters here are not very mild, and the nights of late have been so frosty, that, in those parts of the road which are not exposed to the sun, the carriages make not the least impression; yet I observed here several fields sown with flax, which looked extremely green, and the flax half an ell high in winter; as it does not ripen till May, it must be an extraordinary kind, to weather such frosty nights without receiving any damage. Other fields I saw full of white cabbages, a large kind of turnips, &c.

Flax growing in winter.

Lucca, Jan. 22, 1730.

L E T-

## L E T T E R X L I.

## Account of Lucca and Pistoia.

S I R,

**T**H E republic of Lucca is not above thirty Italian miles in <sup>Lucca.</sup> circumference ; but the fertility of the soil, and the mildness of its government, have been such attractive inducements for settling here, that the inhabitants of the city, and the hundred and fifty villages belonging to it, <sup>Villages.</sup> are computed to be an hundred and twenty thousand, of which thirty thousand are able to carry arms. Nothing however but a foreign support can preserve Lucca from becoming a prey to the great duke of Tuscany, who has already found means to hem it on all sides with his territories. Several attempts have already shewn an impatience in those princes to unite this so beautiful and convenient a spot to their other dominions, and to involve Lucca in the same calamitous destiny with Florence, Sienna, and Pisa. Plausible pretences for a quarrel will frequently arise, not only from disputes about limits, so natural to contiguous states, but from the obstinate refusal of the Lucchese to acknowledge the family of the Medicis great dukes of Tuscany, allowing them only the title of dukes in Tuscany. In such a situation an universal concord and harmony is of absolute necessity for transmitting to posterity the blessings of their darling goddess **LIBERTY**, whose name they bear on their arms, and whose image is not only impressed on their coins, but also on the city-gates, and all their public buildings.

Their council of state is composed of a *gonfaloniere*, or <sup>Government</sup> *doge*, and nine senators, who are all members of the great council, and are changed every two months. These counsellors, who are called *anziani*, or elders,

bear the title of *excellentiſſimi*, and, whiſt in office, live in the republic's palace, where their expences are defrayed at the charge of the ſtate; but, when they go abroad on their own private concerns, it muſt be *incognito*, and in a cloſe ſedan, with the curtains drawn. A *doge* is not capable of being re-elected till the expiration of ſeven years. The great council above-mentioned conſiſts of a hundred and thirty of the nobility, and a hundred and ten commoners, who are changed every two years. The palace guard is a corps of ſeventy-fix Switzers, and the reſt of the republic's forces may conſiſt of about five hundred men. Its ordinary revenue is computed at four hundred thouſand *ſcudi*, \* or crowns.

**Troops.** The city is three Italian miles in circumference, and is fortified with eleven baſtions, which, with the other works, are planted with two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon. The ramparts are very pleaſant, being planted all round with four rows of trees, and in ſome parts with more. The country in which the city ſtands is a delicious plain, terminated on all ſides by a chain of mountains. The ſkill and induſtry of the inhabitants, in their ſilk and other manufactures, have gained this city the honourable ſurname of *induſtriola*, or the induſtrious. The ſmall kind of olives, which grow here, are excellent, and the oil they produce is accounted the beſt in all Italy. From this commodity no inconfiderable profit accrues to the republic. The city contains near forty-four thouſand inhabitants, whom I muſt commend for candor and politeneſs, and their decent eaſy behaviour. Here are ſeen more young women in the ſtreets, ſhops, churches, and ſchools, than in any other part of Italy, which may ſerve as an excellent pattern to thoſe of moſt Roman-catholic countries. Their police is very commendable, and great attention is ſhewn in ſuppreſſing luxury, ſuperfluous magnificence, and ſuch diſſipations as often prove ſo deſtructive to families, where no ſuch reſtraints take place. At entering the city, travellers muſt deliver up their fire-arms; but 'tis only informing the guard at what gate they intend to go out when they leave the city, and they are ſure to find

**Revenue.**

**Largeneſs of the city.**

**Ramparts.**

**Manners.**

**Police.**

\* About 80,000 l. Sterling.

them there: They are likewise allowed to wear their swords for three days, but afterwards must have a particular license, which generally is granted only to persons of high rank, the knights of Malta, and St. Stephen. No commoner, though he be one of the council, must appear with a sword, and no soldier without.

Strangers never fail to be welcomed here with an *Serenades*, evening serenade, which is accompanied with an humble intimation, that they would be pleased to make some returns for such an honour. The houses are generally well built, and the streets well paved and broad, but most of them irregular.

The palace of the republic is large and spacious, without any thing curious, unless it be the arsenal, which *Arsenal*. makes a part of it, and has always arms in readiness for twenty thousand men.

The cathedral is a very spacious building, of the Gothic kind, which in Italy is called *Architettura Tedesca*; the patron of it is St. Martin; and among the most valuable curiosities are a piece of the Lord's-supper, by Tintoretti; the admirable marble monument of the Giunigi family, by Andrea Della Quercia; and a basso-relievo, by Nicholas Pisano. In the vestry are eight large silver busts, and a golden crucifix of most exquisite workmanship, there being no less than twenty-four images on it. This crucifix is said to have been pledged by the Pisans for twenty-four thousand *scudi* for a limited term; but as they deferred to redeem it till the last day, and then coming too late, the gates of Lucca were shut against them. The chief relic in this church is the Volto Santo, or *The cathedral*. a Volto Santos wooden crucifix, believed to have been carved by the disciple Nicodemus, and very different from others, the body being covered with a velvet or damask robe, embroidered with gold; and on the head, instead of a wreath of thorns, is a golden crown glittering with jewels. It stands in a chapel, adorned with porphyry and marble pillars, where it daily receives the most profound adoration of the people, with several silver lamps continually burning before it; and, as a further mark of the city's veneration, the image of it is struck on the coin. Several



good manuscripts are likewise to be seen in the library belonging to this church.

Privilege of  
the bishop of  
Lucca.

The see of Lucca, like that of Bamberg, and some others, is under the immediate jurisdiction of the pope, which intitles the bishop to the *pallium* and cross, like archbishops, and on public solemnities the canons are dressed like cardinals.

Story of a  
large stone  
in St. Fredian's  
church.

In St. Fredian's church they shew a stone sixteen feet long, seven and a half in breadth, and fourteen inches thick, but chiefly valued by the credulous on account of the inscription upon it, signifying, that in the sixth century St. Fredian, and some of the canons, carried it upon their shoulders several miles, and then putting it into a cart, drawn by two heifers, brought it to the city to be employed in building the church. On a monument in this church is the following inscription:

*Hic jacet corpus S. Ricardi Regis Angliæ.*

King Richard of  
England.

' Here lies the body of St. Richard, king of England.'

And over it,

*Agno D. Ricardum beatificanti.*

' To the lamb who makes St. Richard happy.'

But how the body of any of the kings of England, of that name, came hither, is what the history of that country says nothing of.

Font,

The font in St. Fredian's church is a piece of ancient workmanship of white marble, adorned with several images, and of the same size with that of Pisa, and is said to have served for immersion of proselytes. On one of the altars lies the corpse of St. Sitta. Another piece which deserves notice here, is the tomb of cardinal Bonvifi, a native of Lucca, the marble and inlaid work being extremely beautiful.

Cardinal  
Bonvifi's  
tomb.

Painting in  
St. Mary's  
church.

On the high altar, in the church of St. Maria, Corto Landini, is the assumption of the virgin Mary, by Guido Rheni ;

Rheni ; on each side are some other pieces by the same hand. Another altar exhibits the virgin Mary in the clouds, and two persons kneeling before her, with this inscription :

*Ut ejus nive dealbemur.*

‘ May our sins be covered by her snow-like innocence.’

The roof of this church is covered with fine painting in *fresco* and gilding, and its altars are decorated with excellent pieces of sculpture in marble.

In the church of St. Paulinus, one of the patrons of <sup>Sculpture in</sup> the city, are several admirable pieces in basso-relievo, by <sup>St. Pauli-</sup> Baccio di Monte-lupo, who is also interred there. The <sup>nus's church.</sup> high altar deserves particular notice.

Over the main entrance of the church of St. Pietro Maggiore is the following account of a gamester :

*In matris suæ prodigiis mirabili, quæ in hac imagine A. D. MDCLXXXVIII. ab impio aleatore taxillis appetita, mox confracto ejusdem brachio, post unius pœnam cunctis benefica e porta urbis in Petri templum delata omnium votis cœlum hic aperit, Operarii B. M. V. & S. P. M. P. P. A. Sal. MDCCVI.*

‘ The workmen of the blessed virgin Mary, and of the church of St. Pietro Maggiore, raised this monument to him who is wonderful in the miracles wrought by his mother, who, in the year 1688, was struck with dice by an impious gamester, whose arm was immediately broken. After punishing one wretch, she bestows her favours on all ; and, being brought from the city gate to St. Peter’s church, she opens heaven to the prayers of all her votaries. 1706.’

This miracle, in which the impious offender came off with only a broken arm, is to be distinguished from that in commemoration of which a monument is set up in the Augustines church. The story goes, that a gamester, enraged at his ill luck, is said to have thrown a stone at the image of the virgin Mary, by which the infant would certainly have been damaged, had she not nimbly removed

moved it from her right to her left arm (where to this day it continues) and that, out of the wound which the virgin received by the blow, a great quantity of blood issued; it is added, that the criminal was immediately swallowed up by the earth. Without the church is shewn both the place where this miscreant was at play, and where the image stood in the church-wall; but it is now placed within the church. In the Chapella del Saffo are seen the stone fastened in an iron ring, the image, and the opening of the earth, which the vulgar believe to be bottomless, and to terminate perpendicularly in hell; but it is too narrow to receive a man of any bulk: however it is very carefully kept with an iron cover, fastened with two iron bolts. On one side, near the image, is this inscription:

*Proluat ut culpam, dat Virgo sanguinis undam,  
At cadit, ignorans impius esse piam.*

To efface his crime, the virgin pours forth streams of blood, but the impious wretch dies ignorant of her goodness and clemency.

On the other side:

*Virginis ante aras vestra pro gente Patroni  
Assidua Mariam sollicitate prece.*

Ye governors and magistrates, present yourselves before the altars of the virgin, and pray continually to Mary in behalf of the people committed to your charge.

Under the image, and likewise in the print of this miracle, which is sold here, is the following account:

*Hanc Deiparæ imaginem in Ecclesia D. Augustini Lucæ cultam a perduto aleatore olim saxo percussam, mira sanguinis effusione insignem, filio a dextera in lævam translato mirabilem, impio debiscente terra in infernum sepulto terribilem, Illustr. ac Rev. Sacrosanctæ Vaticanæ Basilicæ Canonici triplex prodigium venerati aurea corona redimiri curarunt. Anno Salutis MDCLXXXX.*

This

‘ This image of the mother of God, which formerly stood to be adored without the church of St. Augustine, being hit with a stone, from the hand of an impious gamester, is famous for a wonderful effusion of blood which followed ; she received the blow herself ; and, to save her infant son, miraculously removed him from the right to the left arm. It is likewise terrible, for having caused the earth to open, and thro’ the chasm sending this monster of impiety down quick into hell. The most illustrious and reverend canons of the Vatican, as a token of their veneration for this three-fold miracle, have caused a golden crown to be placed on this image in the year 1690.’

In this church is also seen a picture of the annunciation of the virgin Mary, by Ubaldo of Sienna, and of her assumption, by Raphael.

St. Romano, a church belonging to the Dominicans, is <sup>St. Romano,</sup> remarkable for an excellent piece of the Madonna della Misericordia, by Frate, or as he is usually called Frà Bartolomeo di S. Marco, of whose painting there is also a fine Madonna in St. John’s church.

In the centre of one of the squares or piazza’s of this city, is a white marble statue of the virgin Mary upon a high pillar.

The distance from Lucca to Pistoia is twenty Italian <sup>Road to Pi-</sup> miles ; the first five miles are over a most charming plain, <sup>stoia.</sup> the rest of the way, till within a few miles of Pistoia, is through a mountainous country, but cultivated to the very summits, and being divided into terrasses, one above another, forms no disagreeable prospect. The road in most places is paved, and in dry weather, the hills excepted, not bad. There cannot be a finer scene than the plain country hereabouts ; even the Milanese must yield to it in a variety of pleasing objects :

- ‘ Here all the seasons lavish all their pride,
- ‘ Blossoms, and flow’rs, and fruits, together rise,
- ‘ And the whole year in gay confusion lies.’

Pistoia was anciently famous for the defeat of Cati-Pistoia: line, and, in later ages, for the tumults of the Guelphs and Gibellines, but at present is in such a low condition, that,



Fertility of  
the soil.

Cathedral.

that, tho' it be a large town, the number of its inhabitants does not exceed five thousand; however, they do not want ambition for making a figure, there being abundance of inscriptions here subscribed with *P. P. P.* or *Populus Pistoirensis Posuit*. 'Erected by the people of Pistoia,' in imitation of the ancient Romans. Their country is very fruitful, and produces very fine water-melons, which are also of a very uncommon size. It is probably owing to this fertility of the country, and the cheapness of provision, on account of the small number of its inhabitants, that near forty noble families have chosen this place for their residence. The cathedral is a Gothic structure, in which are several good monuments of its bishops, particularly that erected to cardinal Fertoguerra, begun by Andrea Verrochio, and finished by Lorengetti. Behind the high altar is the ascension of Christ painted on wood, by Bronzino. On the wall, near the font, are five pieces of scriptural history in basso-relievo. Not far from these is the following inscription:

*Cino, eximio Juris interpreti Bartholique præceptor dignissimo, populus Pistojenfis civi suo B. M. Obiit anno Dom. 1336.*

'The people of Pistoia erected this monument to the memory of their worthy fellow-citizen Cino, a most expert lawyer and preceptor to Barthole. He died in the year 1336.'

Below it a little stone has the following words on it:

*Ossa Domini Cini Jurisconsulti eminentissimi ex antiquo sarcophago ad cenotaphium suum recollecta. 1624.*

'The bones of the celebrated Cino the famous civilian were brought hither from the place where they were deposited in an old stone coffin in the year 1624.'

Above the inscription are some pieces in basso-relievo by Andrea Pisano, representing Cino reading lectures to a numerous audience. Cino's literary accomplishments may be judged of by his intimacy with the famous Petrarch.

The baptis-  
tery.

On the area before the cathedral stands the baptistery, which is a large and lofty octangular structure, formerly used

used for baptizing profelytes. It is much of the same size with that of Pisa, and the vessel within it, which is large enough for the immersion of adults, is of white marble. The only use they make of it at present is to fill it with holy water for the service of the whole year which is consecrated in this font in the passion week.

In the Franciscan church are several large pieces of painting, particularly a last supper, and Lazarus rising from his grave by Bransina. On a tomb-stone here I observed this inscription:

*Hic jacet egregius legum Doctor, Magister Thomas de Weston, Anglicus, qui obiit A. D. MCCCCIII. die xxix. mensis Augusti. Ejus anima in pace requiescat.* Tomb of Dr. Weston an Englishman.

Here lies that excellent professor of law master Thomas de Weston, an Englishman, who died A. D. MCCCCIII. (or MCCCCVIII. for the figure is almost obliterated) on the 29th of August. May his soul rest in peace.

The church of St. Francesco di Sali is worth seeing, there being seven fine pictures painted by Andrea del Sarto, so called from his father's being a taylor, in Italian, *sarto*.

St. Prospero's church belongs to the fathers of the oratory, to whom, some years ago, cardinal Fabroni made a present of this fine new edifice and a library, besides other considerable benefactions. The library, exclusive of the manuscripts, consists of fourteen thousand volumes, and is open every day. This magnificent donation was made in the year 1726; and in the pope's ratification of it a permission is granted to the fathers of having prohibited books of every kind, in this library, on condition that they keep them carefully locked up, and allow those only to look into them who can produce a licence for that purpose from the see of Rome. In the anti-chamber of the library are two pieces in basso-relievo representing the shepherds coming to the sacred manger, and the taking of Christ down from the cross, both admirably executed in marble by Cornaquini, and of the same height, which is not above three or four feet.

Episcopal palace.

The episcopal palace which joins to the cathedral, is a mean building, but pope Leo XI, having been bishop of Pistoia, has a statue in it erected to his memory.

Poggio à Cajano.

From Pistoia to Florence is a journey of twenty Italian miles, if instead of going through Prato one leaves it on the left-hand. Within seven miles and an half of Florence one comes to Poggio à Cajano, where pope Leo X. of the house of Medicis laid the foundation of a palace on account of the pleasant views of the neighbouring mountains, which was finished by the great duke Francis. Its outside has nothing of splendor or magnificence, but to lovers of painting it presents a fine entertainment within by a great variety of pictures by Lavinia, Fontana, Hannibal Caracci, Paul Rubens, Antonio Domenicò Gabbiani, Giorgio Basari, &c. The paintings in the large hall are by Andrea del Sarto, Franciabigio, and Giacomo da Pontormo. Here is a gallery which goes round the whole building on the outside, and a menagery of two Italian miles in circumference.

The country here produceth a kind of very large thick reeds or canes, which are used in the vineyards instead of poles; and it is very remarkable that the horned cattle here are universally white.

The road from Pistoia to Florence is far from being disagreeable, but exhibits no villa's or plantations to the view, and consequently, as may be easily conceived, there's the greater number of them in the neighbourhood of Florence.

Florence, Jan. 24, 1730.



# I N D E X

TO THE

## F I R S T V O L U M E.

### A

**A**ARON, account of cymbals  
supposed to have been on his  
vestments page 47  
Abortions 347 N  
Abstinence from blood 61 N  
Abuses ecclesiastical 127  
Academy of cadets 157  
Agate extraordinary piece of 148  
art of painting on 155—re-  
markable change in a piece 156  
Aix baths, an account of 227—  
custom at one of them ibid.  
Allen Mr. english minister 198  
Alsace, nature of its roads 167  
Alchemy, satirical definition of 45  
Aleffandria, why called della Pe-  
glia 440  
Alexander VI. pope, his remark-  
able correspondence with the  
emperor of the Turks 396—his  
venality 397  
Allenge, chevalier de, remark-  
able behaviour 247—honour  
done him by the king of Sar-  
dinia 361  
Alms, odd way of asking 438  
Alps, an account of them 173

Alpen, criticism on the word 445,  
446 N  
Altar, merry consecration of one  
86—cloth, remarkable 389  
Amadeus, D. of Savoy, his vicif-  
situdes 203  
Amazon, Swedish 116  
Ambergris, account of 45, 46 N  
Ambras, account of the curiosi-  
ties kept in the castle of 36  
Amsterdam, large piece of am-  
ber presented to the East-India  
company of 46 N  
Angelo, Michael, flatters the  
clergy 444  
Antiquity, no proof of true reli-  
gion 152 N  
Annonciada, order of, account  
of it 271  
Apothecaries, a regulation con-  
cerning them 337—searchers  
appointed to examine their me-  
dicines ibid.  
Aqueduct, subterranean and large  
361  
Arc river, natural cascades of 230  
Arians, first battle against them  
425  
Arme-



# I N D E X.

Armenians, their religion	483	Bern, batchelors excluded from profitable employments there	179, 180—degeneracy there, 181—its arsenal 183—singular attention concerning arms, and its forces	187
Arthur, the statues of	30	Bernstorff, baron, first proposes the march of the confederate army into Germany 100—his knavish secretary	ibid.	
Arva river, account of	224	Black slate table, very remarkable one	136	
Asti, its pleasant situation	442	Blockberg, observations on	11	
Augsburg, its town-house	89	Blood, used in boiling salt	61	
Augustine, St. dispute about his body	435	Boden-see or lake, description of 16 and N—remarkable salmon trouts in, and how secured alive	17	
Austria, Don John incestuous birth of	32 N	Bomb shells, fill'd with louis d'ors	312	
Aymon, his extraordinary height 39—story of him	ibid	Books, prohibited	509	
<b>B</b>		Borgo, marquis del, his smart answer	361	
Banditti, account of them	345	Boromean islands, enchanting beauty of them	374	
—great encouragement for suppressing them	ibid.	Boromeo, countess, a very extraordinary lady	398	
Barbatus's large hawthorn	111	——, St. Charles, pompous images of him	388, 389	
Batchelors excluded from lucrative employments	181	Braw, Hans, his gigantic stature	52	
Baden, margrave of, smart saying of his minister	154	Breach at Turin, resource against it	318	
Basil, its largeness, pavement of its streets, singularity of its clocks 169—its remarkable police	ibid.	Bregentz forest, strange custom there	25	
Basso relievo's of St. Paul's conversion censured	417	Bridge, wonderful	468	
Bavaria, elector of, error of his behaviour in Tirol 53—electress of, a very singular lady 71—court of 75—its many festivals ibid.—great advantage it makes of salt 76—devotion of the elector's sister 80—his dogs well provided for	84	Brifac, medal on it	167	
Bean ore, its iron	148	Brunette, a remarkable fort	238	
Beard, remarkable long one	21	Brunswick, number of the clergy there	102 N	
Beggars, none at Genoa	472	Buffoon, saying of one	118	
Belloti, his peculiar art	414	Building, regulation concerning it	323	
Bells baptized 6—when first cast 7 N—worn on cloaths 38—a silver one	161	Bur-		
Berg, criticism on the word	448			

# I N D E X.

Burgundians, slaughter of them 189  
 Burial place, remarkable one 491  
 Burials, shocking at Turin 331  
     —custom at 472  
 Buttons, remarkable set of 78

## C

Caars Trollden, wonderful serpent 41 N  
 Cadets, academy of 157  
 Calvin, his grave unknown 215  
 Candlesticks silver, of prodigious weight 159  
 Canstadt teeth 137  
 Caput Medusæ 136  
 Caraffa, a very extraordinary cheat 359  
 Caramuel, his versatile genius and account of him 131  
 Carcano, his liberality 418  
 Carignan princess of, story of her 266  
 Carnival, disputes about it 425  
 Carriages, manner of, from Geneva to Italy 221  
 Cascade, very remarkable 230  
 Cataracts forming rainbows 9 N  
 Cathedral of Milan, its grandeur 384, &c.  
 Catinat marshal, invades Piedmont 311—his generosity 312  
 Cattle, horned 510  
 Cavalieri, remarkable fraternity of 408  
 Cavern remarkable 148  
 Cellar without its equal 120  
 Cennis, mount, account of 231, &c.—wild beasts in 235—why its inhabitants are called mar-rons 234  
 Chaffers, great numbers on a Vol. I.

lake 17—where found in winter ibid.—devastation by 18  
 Chairmen in Savoy, their prodigious activity 234  
 Chambery 227  
 Chariot, drawn by stags 119 N  
 Charles the fat, catastrophe of 20

—— V. his incestuous amour 32 N—saying on the Germans and Spaniards 42 N—XIIth. his precipitancy 112—the bold, his catastrophe 183, 184—the XIIth of Sweden, what call'd by the Turks 194—instances of his obstinacy to his grandmother, &c. 195—manner of life ibid.—comparison with Alexander the Great ibid.—conversation betwixt him and F. B. 195—reflexions on his conduct ibid.—his regard to a dog 465—IIld. of England, his mistresses 433  
 Chartereuse, remarkably superb 433—the fathers waggish 434—its hospitality 435  
 Cheapness of former times 121  
 Chestnuts, method of preparing them 358  
 Chivasso, clocks there 369  
 Chrysolaris John, restorer of the Greek language, account of 23, &c.  
 Cizisbei, Genoese gallants 455  
 Clergy of Wurtemberg, their incomes 127—kept under 298—their becoming morals 303—story of their indelible character 343  
 Coaches, why not used at Genoa 450  
 Cobalt

# I N D E X.

- |                                    |       |                                   |     |
|------------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Cobalt                             | 106   | Cufin, English nobleman, an ac-   |     |
| Coloredo, count, character of      |       | count of him                      | 177 |
| him                                | 382   | Custom, odd                       | 400 |
| Commercial companies, advan-       |       | Customs, their bad footing at     |     |
| vantages of them                   | 103 N | Milan                             | 383 |
| Confederate army, march of, into   |       | Cymbals, why worn on cloaths      |     |
| Germany, by whom proposed          | 100   | 38—those on Aaron's vest-         |     |
|                                    |       | ments                             | 47  |
| Conjuring looking-glasses          | 43    |                                   |     |
| Constance, disgrace meant there    |       | D                                 |     |
| to an image of John Hufs           | 21    | Danube, source and description    |     |
| —idle notion of the spot where     |       | of                                | 12  |
| he suffered                        | 22    | Daucourt, his blasphemous flat-   |     |
| Consuls, stile and form of their   |       | tery on Lewis XIV.                | 159 |
| passes                             | 473   | Daun, count of, his character     |     |
| Coral, a very curious one          | 43    |                                   | 382 |
| Corn, regulation concerning it     |       | Dauphin, accident at the rejoic-  |     |
|                                    | 210   | cings for his birth               | 164 |
| Corpus Christi, description of its |       | Deaths-dance                      | 170 |
| festival                           | 70    | Declivity, prodigious celerity of |     |
| Cote la, good wine of              | 199   | the passage down it               | 232 |
| Countries, fatal to poisonous      |       | Debts, prudent liquidation of     | 73  |
| creatures                          | 91    | —law concerning the discharge     |     |
| Crown of iron                      | 429   | of them                           | 211 |
| Crutzmanna, idol of                | 163   | D'entryve, marquis, his bravery   |     |
| Crystal, observation of Pliny on   |       | and noble saying                  | 312 |
| 49—different opinions about        |       | Dirt, revenue arising from it     |     |
| its generation 222, &c. —          |       |                                   | 212 |
| Pliny's account confuted 222       |       | Doge of Genoa, story of his       |     |
| N &c.—Linnæus's account of         |       | election 456—compliment paid      |     |
| it 223 N—mine of it in Swit-       |       | him at the expiration of his      |     |
| zerland 223—lustres remark-        |       | office                            | 457 |
| able 261—looking-glass the         |       | Dogs, trained up for finding      |     |
| largest ever made 384—re-          |       | truffles 357—epitaphs on          | 464 |
| markable piece of                  | 425   | Dominicans, their remarkable      |     |
| Cudgel, why called a Bohemian      |       | theological propositions 299 N    |     |
| ear-picker                         | 37    | Dominichini, indiscretion of      | 51  |
| Cunico, abbé count de, his sud-    |       | Doria, prince of, his humour at   |     |
| den change to a virtuous life      |       | entertaining Charles V.           | 461 |
|                                    | 248   | —account of                       | 468 |
| Curiosity, geographical, on an     |       | Dragon, story of                  | 493 |
| eminence                           | 12    | Dung, of cattle, gathered up      | 450 |
|                                    |       | Durer                             |     |

# I N D E X

- Durer Albert, admirable piece of his, and mark of his works 84
- Durlach, account of 150—mar-grave of, saying of prince Eugene about 154
- E
- Eagle, its longevity 87
- Earthquake, surprising effects of 190
- Echo, very extraordinary, accounted for 428—remarkable 490
- Eastern magi, observations on them 405
- Ecclesiastical seminaries, importance of them 125, 126 N—foundations, king of France's edict against them 127 N
- Eggs, used in boiling salt 61
- Einlass, an ingenious contrivance by a peasant 94
- Elephant, skeleton of one petrified dug up 138—teeth hung up in temples 139
- Embossed work, remarkable 425
- Emerald, remarkably large 19—matrix of 48—account of one 467
- England, republicans there alter the Lord's prayer 101—king of, prayed for publicly at Geneva 213—yearly sums laid out in foreign silk 355
- English travellers, propensity to adventures 262—adventure of an English nobleman 261—cultivate silk in Georgia 355 their silks highly valued in Italy *ibid.*—their factory at Leghorn greatly respected 478
- Englishman, corpulent 233—carries off a countess 384
- English ships and French known by the difference of firing 453
- Enmity betwixt Lutherans and Calvinists 128
- Entree, la grand 277
- Epigrams 297—454—462—499
- Epitaphs—of marshal du Quesne 202—Marfin 318—Dr. Veres-yen 332—on Merula 404—on Serini 407—on James Trevulvio 417—464, 465—on an Englishman 509
- Equisetum foetidum 147
- Epona, dissertation on 175
- Escape remarkable 327
- Eugene prince, story of him 185  
N—his regard to England 265 309
- Executioner, formerly an honourable office 185
- F
- Favorita, fine palace of 151
- Fays du, his dissertation on painting on gems 156
- Felucca, description of 474
- Ferdinand duke, his ear-picker 37
- Fewel, regulations concerning it 330
- Fino Capo, account of 474
- Fire arms prohibited 348
- Flattery, blasphemous to Lewis XIV. 159—to the king of Sardinia 367
- Flores ferri 56
- Flying, art of 268 N
- Foix, Gaston de, account of him 416
- Foreigners, discouragements they lie under 364, 365  
L 1 2 Forest-



# I N D E X.

- Forest-devil, account of 68  
 Formula concordiæ 129  
 Forstner, baron, his talents and integrity 107  
 Fort Brunette, a famous one 238  
 Foundling hospital 420  
 Fountain, remarkable for ebbing and flowing 227, &c.  
 Fox, story of one 135 N  
 France, medal on its ambassadors 99—king of, his edict against religious foundations 127 N  
 Franciscans, scruples of conscience of one 132  
 Francs, bad character of them 15 N  
 French, their ravages 290—their Error 319—live splendidly 320—rude in their religious zeal 419 N  
 Freyburg, account of it 189  
 Fuggers, their munificence 92  
 Furca or patibulum, remarks on it 441  
 Furstenberg, the prince of, how trick'd in his marriage 14
- ## G
- Germans, ancient, their superstition about lunar eclipses 7 N—their attachment to traditions 25 N—vindicated from sensuality 42—their large stature 52 N—modern stature, cause of its decrease 52—adulteration of their language 87—their loftiness 313  
 Germany, the catholic provinces, how stiled in Italy 88  
 Glossopetræ examined 143  
 Goliath, his stature in English measure 52  
 Gordon, father 335 N  
 Grace, eminence of that title 122  
 Gramlich, his torturing cure 130  
 Granaries, public 181. 210  
 Grass, singular quality of 432  
 Gahrlep, his tame fox 135 N  
 Gallies, three classes of rowers in them 482—in mourning 486  
 Gamester, impious 505  
 Gaming, religious 470  
 Gate, its great revenue to a governor 381  
 Geneva, frugality of 3—greatly benefited by French refugees 4—account of 208—luxury discountenanced there 209—its revenues 211—farms the dirt of its streets 212—regulations concerning marriage and discharge of debts 211—profuseness there in celebrating the birth of the dauphin 219—freedom and innocence of the ladies conversation 220—manner of the carriages to Italy 221  
 Genoa, account of 449—decay of its navy 451—its fine lighthouse 453—its commerce *ibid.*—number of its forces 457—its extraordinary bridge 468  
 George I. takes the Franconian and Swabian knights under his protection 101—his wife regulation 305  
 Georgia, cultivation of silk 355
- ## H
- Hair, powdering of, whence derived 428  
 Hall, its remarkable mint 54—its salt mine 55  
 Hamel, story of, the occasion of many learned disputes 226 N  
 Hangman's

# I N D E X.

- Hangman's daughter, story of her 165  
 Hermitage, remarkable one 64, 188  
 Heron, hunting of 87—long life *ibid.*  
 Hesse-cassel, number of the clergy there 102  
 Hippocrates' account of a bearded woman 116  
 Hoentwiel, celebrated castle of 10—situation of *ibid.*—remarkable custom of carrying a stone up to it 11  
 Hochstadt, battle of 155  
 Hog, huge one 50  
 Holbein, fine painting by him 170, 171, 172  
 Holofericum 355  
 Holwein, mistake of 50  
 Holy days, zeal for 425  
 Homian, errors in his maps 240, 241  
 Horns, antiquity of nailing them up 110  
 Horse, leap of one 39—guards at Turin 307  
 Hospital, lying-in 327—noble hospital at Milan, and excellent œconomy of it 418—excellent œconomy of that at Genoa 471  
 Hotel dieu at Paris, bad œconomy of 422  
 Hunters, order of 108  
 Hufs John, account of 21 and N—medal on him 22—foretels Luther 23 N  
 I  
 James I. his offer for a volume of manuscripts 401  
 Ice, monopoly of 484  
 Jest, of a Spaniard 323  
 Jesuits mortified 129—deprived of public schools 299—a trick put on them 350  
 Jews, severe laws against them 256—their derision of Christ 442—their freedom and number at Leghorn 479  
 Immunities for multiplicity of children 305  
 Imposture 183  
 Imperial army ill provided 154  
 Imperial free cities, declension of them 100  
 Infame Colonna 411  
 Inns, goodness of, in Switzerland 179—badness of them at Turin 330—and at Genoa 472—goodness of those at Milan 426  
 Inquisition, its dignity at Milan 414—severity against a priest *ibid.*—at Genoa 453  
 Inquisitors, civil 114  
 Inscriptions, on a statue of Lewis XIV. 160—on the arsenal of Bern 184—on a charnel house 190—elegant ones in an inn 229, 230—on a statue of Victor Amadæus 280—on an hospital 327—over an asylum 370—under the portraits of two learned ladies 397, 398—on a skeleton 399—concerning Da Vincis' manuscripts 401—on Annibal Fontana 403—over a prison-door 409—on the colonna infame 412—over a school 415—on a wheel 423, 424—under a coat of arms 439—in two chapels 441—on Andrew Doria 458—on the palace  
 L 1 3

# I N D E X.

- palace of Doria 462—on Leghorn money 480—at a harbour 481—relating to a dragon 493—on L. and C. Cæsar 494—on a bridge 497—on coin 500—on a monument 504—on an altar 505
- Inspruck, remarkable statue there 30—fine monument of Maximilian I. there *ibid.*
- John, St. curious manuscript of his epistle 212—the title of that epistle 212
- Isola bella, { pompous description of them  
Isola madre, { and their great beauty. 374
- Italians, their fondness of quacks 332—absurdity of one 381—their saying of Genoa 456
- Italy, unequal'd in cure of poor and sick 422
- Judas, his halter 39
- Judgment, last, odd picture of 492
- Judges, obligation on them 346
- Julius Cæsar, his good nature 476 N
- K
- Knights of providence, merry order of 158
- Kulpis, Mr. his rise from a charity boy, and farther account of him 108
- L
- La Hogue, print on the victory there 99
- Ladies, extraordinary longevity of one 50—a trick put on them 350—their gaiety at Turin 352—ladies or widows severe restraint on them 365—freedom of the Milanese 383—learned 397—perform a croisade 460
- Lamia, a fish of the shark kind, account of 143 N
- Lapides judaici 145—lapis violaceus 148
- Lanebourg, its particular situation—231—its many precipices 232
- Lanfrieden Alten, instrument so called 186—Papists compell'd to surrender it 187
- Lavaret, valuable fish 228
- Law, Mr. his skill in gaming 278 N
- Laws, sumptuary 169—concerning multiplicity of children 305—good ones by the king of Sardinia 346, &c.—strict ones 363, 364
- Lazaretto of Milan 410
- Leaps, three remarkable 79
- Learning encouraged at Wurtemberg 126
- Leghorn, account of it 477—defect of its harbour 480
- Letter from a prince to an elector 121—from a landgrave of Hesse to a professor 122 N—humorous one to the moon 216
- Letto fornito, meaning of the word 427
- Lewis XIV. story of him 71—blasphemously flatter'd 159—his superb gift to the cathedral at Strasburg *ibid.*—infatuated with flattery 160—his ignorance 201
- Libra-

# I N D E X.

- Libraries, 212—281—338—395 509  
 Lighthouse, fine, at Genoa 453  
 Ligorius, account of his curious manuscripts 283  
 Litigations 14  
 Longevity. See Lady and Eagle.  
 Lucca, its good government 501  
     —its revenue 502  
 Lunacy, strange instance of 329  
 Lyons, its laces 56  
  
     M  
 Mamon's bones 139  
 Mantegna, account of him 400  
 Manuscripts, curious one 212—282—pilfered by a priest 338—of Thomas Aquinas 395—of Leonardi da Vinci 401  
 Marble, art of painting on 155  
 M. Mr. his adventure on the road 165  
 Marcellinus, his sayings on Christian persecutions 60 N  
 Marlborough, duke of, marches into Germany 100—fights the French at Schellenberg 155  
 Marriage, singular law concerning it 211—restraint on 365  
 Marrons, origin of that name 234  
 Marfin, marshal of 318  
 Mary, Virgin, disputes about her conception 74—image of her 79—remarkable picture of her 90  
 Matrix, of the emerald, and diamond 48  
 Maurice, St. order of, 273—singular restraint on its knights ibid.  
 Maximilian I. his adventure in hunting 29—saying of Tirol 27—his strength 38—fine monument 30—his temerity 96  
 Medal on John Hufs 22—on the deliverance of the city of Augsburg 95—on the battle of Hochstadt 97—indecent on queen Anne 99—on the peace of Rastadt 133—on the duke of Sax-Weimar 167—account of some curious silver ones 197, 198—of the Magi 405  
 Mensa Isiaca 283  
 Mercantile nobility 455, 456  
 Merveille fontaine de, accounted for 228 and N  
 Messenger frozen 235  
 Messina, fight at, betwixt du Quesne and Ruyter 200  
 Metals, transmutation of 45 and N  
 Mews at Saltzburg 63  
 Milan 379—vast number of its inhabitants, monasteries and churches 380—festivity of the ladies 383—its home trade mostly managed by women 384—etymology of 426  
 Military services, powerful recommendation at the court of Turin 274—discipline, care of 307—officers, great esteem of them at the court of Turin 308—discipline, instance of its strictness 309  
 Militia, well disciplin'd 305  
 Milk, used by a lady for bathing 476  
 Mines—of salt 55—of silver ibid. their yearly value 56  
 Mint, remarkable one 54  
 Miracles 29—325—327—423—504—505  
 Mistakes of painters 50  
     L 1 4      Model,



# I N D E X.

- Model, surprising 157  
 Monasteries suppressed 106  
 Monks, European silk owing to them 356  
 Monopolies pernicious 114 — of wine and corn at Genoa 473 — at Leghorn 483  
 Montagnes maudites. See Mountains  
 Moon, humorous letter to it 216  
 Mountain, that on which Hannibal is said to have encouraged his army with a sight of Italy 237  
 Mountains, cursed 222, 223  
 Munich, its fine beer 76 — its great revenue 77 — saying of Gustavus Adolphus of it 79 — habits and customs 81  
 Munster Christopher, his extraordinary height 52 N — the text he chose for his funeral sermon *ibid.*  
 Muschenbroek, Professor, notion of his 477  
 Musick, its effect 174  
 Musick book, curious one 47
- ## N
- N — colonel, constancy of his love 166  
 Nails of Christ's cross 430  
 Nazari, abbot, his art of painting on agate 155  
 Neckar, its wines 113  
 Nero, his wife's care of her complexion 477 N  
 Newentytt, observations relating to minerals and precipices 11  
 Nobility depress'd in Piedmont 361 — causes of it 359 — Florentine 360
- Nostalgia of the Swiss soldiers 174  
 Nymphenburg, delightful palace there 85 — its hermitage 86
- ## O
- Oil of walnuts 178 — that of Provence the best 476 — oil, remarkable effects of 477  
 Olives, method of making the oil of 475  
 Omen against the Germans 165  
 Opera at Turin, account of 278 — decency used there *ibid.*  
 Oration, uncommon, of a quack 332  
 Oratorio's, good design of them 470  
 Order of knights hunters 109 — merry one of knights of providence 158  
 Overysfel, custom there at the death of a person 82
- ## P
- Painters, their historical mistakes 50  
 Paintings, obscene, large proffer for 52 — obscene, committed to the flames 156 — sarcastick 170 paintings 399, &c. — 444 — 459 — 466 — 471 — 492  
 Papists, whimsical contempt of Judas by one 58 — exceed Protestants in charitable foundations 411  
 Paracelsus, his tomb and ostentatious epitaph 64 — story of him 65  
 Paradise, bird of 47  
 Path, narrow one, called Pas de Diable 238  
 Pati-

# I N D E X.

Patibulum and crux, remarks on those words	441	about religion	340
Patkul, John Reinhold, how employ'd 192—account of ibid. 193—shameful end 194—behaviour ibid. N—severe sentence on 208—his letter to baron D.	204, &c.	Pietra cobra, account of it	71
Patrole of dogs	389	Pioneer, his bravery	314
Paul, St. whether ever at Malta 143 and N—his conversion animadverted on	417	Pipe, the ancient pastoral	48
Pavia, account of	435	Pisa, its great declension	485
Peasants, Milanese, their odd habits	371	Pius Vth. slipper of	444
Persecutions, religious 60 and N—213, 214, and N		Plancus Munatius, statue of him	171
Persians, their strictness concerning silk-worms	355	Plica, Polonica, account of	427
Peter the great, his saying about Charles XII.	194	P. O. a remarkable personage 130—his bold answer to a lady	131
Petrefactions, remarkable 10—48—136, &c. 141, &c.—442		Pocket, or concealed weapons, strictly prohibited	348
Pfaff, secretary, his adventure at Turin	282	Poland, custom of its nobility at the reading of the gospel 5 N	
Phaëteusa of Abdaris, Hippocrates's account of her 116 N		Police, king of Sardinia's attention to 330—excellent at Genoa	454
Physicians, obligations on them	335	Polish lord, his brutal answer 45	
Piedmont, prince of, his particular gratitude to baron Valaife 246—other instances of magnanimity 247—his character 263—that of the princess ibid. of madame royale 265—a number of people there and in Savoy 297—value of its money 359—its good laws against thefts	347	Pomerania, small subsidy required by its prince, and his answer on the denial	121
Piedmontese, their fondness for gaming 278— their sagacity		Popes, saying on one 117—venality of their election	481
		Post, difficulty of travelling	349
		Priest, cruelly punished	414
		Prince, story of one	274 N
		Pultowa, battle of	112
		Punishment of theft	347
		Pyramid bent	430

## Q

Quacks, their unrestrained freedom in Italy	332
Quesne du, famous French admiral, account of 200—esteem for admiral Ruyter ibid.—answer to Lewis XIV. 201—his reply mistaken by that king ibid.—inscription on his monument	202, &c.
Questions,	

# I N D E X

- Questions, odd, put to a young traveller 427  
     R  
 R. Dr. method of proceeding to discover the imposture of a demoniack 250, &c.  
 Rainbow, formed by water-falls 9 N  
 Ramasse, manner of going down in sledges from 132  
 Raphael, cartoon by him 389  
 Rastadt, account of 153—peace made there 1714 and medals on it ibid. &c.  
 Rat-catcher of Hamel, account of 226  
 Rechtern count, his smart reply to an imperial minister 186 N  
 Refugees, French, their industry 4 — impolitically rejected at Wirtemberg 103 — advantage of them to Geneva 212  
 Rehebender, general, his plainness of speech 361  
 Reichenau, description of the abbey of 18  
 Reinschild, general, his discourse with F. B. 195  
 Rejoicings at Geneva, on account of the birth of the dauphin 219  
 Relax Catholicks 342, &c.  
 Remedy against the bite of a mad dog 71  
 Rhine, river, swarms with gnats 155  
 Ribon's treatise de anima brutorum 135 N  
 Rice forbid to be sown 370  
 Ripaille, phrase of, explained 203  
 Ritual, Ambrosian and Romish, their difference 425  
 River, its rapidity 372  
 Rivoli palace 291  
 Roads, fault in 371  
 Robbery, how punished in Piedmont 348  
 Rochemalon, mount, the highest of all the Alps 237—whence Hannibal encouraged his army ibid.—mass annually said there ibid.  
 Rock crystal. See crystal  
 Rocket, accident by 165  
 Rhone, subterraneous course of 216  
 Roman laws, brass tables of 44  
 Romans, their policy 163 N — mistake foreign names 448, &c. and N — held narrow streets conducive to health 450  
 Rome, court of, its differences with that of Turin 298—venality of 481  
 Rostrum, a naval one 460  
 Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, account of 83  
 Ruyter, admiral, mutual esteem of du Quesne 200  
     S  
 Sacchieri, father, a very extraordinary person 351  
 Sacerdotal office extravagantly magnified 415  
 St. Amour, general, his bravery, politeness, filial duty and charity 313  
 Saintena, his bravery 311—his keen repartee 312  
 St. George, knights of 74  
 Saints, patron, of the several parts of the body 333 N  
 Salmon trouts, remarkable kind, and

# I N D E X.

- and how kept alive when catch'd 17
- Salt, its great revenue to the elector of Bavaria 77—and to the city of Ratibon *ibid.*—great severity concerning it 483
- Salzburg, city of 62—its fine fountain 63—troops of the archbishop of 67—regulations in the city of the widows of civil and military officers *ibid.*
- Salt-works, 60—bullocks blood used in them 61, 69, 182
- Salutations, order of Sixtus V. concerning them 88—devout ones and abuse of *ibid.*
- Sardinia, king of, his titles and character 242, &c.—secrecy at his court 243—absolute power 244—discourse with a common centinel *ib.*—his parsimony *ibid.*—instance of his liberality to the opera company 246—generosity to baron Valaife for saving his sons *ibid.*—falls into a violent passion with the chevalier d'Allinge 247—does him great honour afterwards 248—respect to general Schulenburg *ibid.* &c.—to abbé count Cunico *ibid.*—method for discovering a pretended possession 249, &c.—disregard of witchcraft 252—not a bigot 253—behaviour to prince of Wurtemberg *ibid.*—confession of his faith, 254, &c.—respect to the cross 256—prohibits suspected books 257—obliged to the Waldenses *ibid.*—parallel betwixt him and Charles V. *ibid.*
- intrigue with the countess de Verne 257, &c.—reconciliation with his queen after madam de Verne's elopement 260—behaviour towards an English nobleman found at table with her 261—reprimand to him *ibid.*—manner of serving another English nobleman 261, 262—his vigorous opposition to the Jesuits 299—exactness with regard to military officers 308—gallantry of his father 262—number of his subjects in Piedmont and Savoy 297—account of his family and court, 263—of his great prerogative 298—his repentance 295—revenues 296—military forces 304, 305—saying of his 319—his declaration concerning divinity 334—his artifices 360—his peremptoriness 368
- Savoy, bad consequence from a project to increase its revenue 199—entertainment on the road thro' it 221—French the universal language 225—manner of living *ibid.*
- Savoyards, design on Geneva 210—how they live at Paris 225—their honesty and industry *ibid.*
- Scala Santa 80—devotion there *ibid.*—Savoyard messenger froze in the snow 235
- Scandalous begging at the court of Milan 382
- Schaffhausen, description of it, 1—martial genius of the people 5—petrefactions near 10 Schel-



- Schellenberg, battle of 154  
 Schutz, Mr. saying of his 103  
 Schwatz, silver mines of 55, &c.  
 Sciences, state of, in Piedmont 334, 335  
 Self-love, its false artifices 151  
 Selvi, a theatrical songstress, her  
 prudence 440  
 Semar, river, a remarkable cas-  
 cade in 236  
 Serpents, some prodigious ones  
 40 N  
 Serveletto, what it is 427  
 Servetus, spot where he was  
 burnt 214  
 Shamoy, account of 27—42 balls  
 of 27 N  
 Shield, remarkable 461  
 Shoes, ancient 38  
 Siege, censure on that of Turin  
 319  
 Silk, great trade of 353—worms,  
 reason for prohibiting them at  
 Turin *ibid.*—method of the  
 cultivation of it in Piedmont  
*ibid.*—singular method of ac-  
 celerating the production of  
 silk-worms 354—history of silk  
 355  
 Sledges, prodigious celerity along  
 a descent 232  
 Sloane, Sir Hans, museum of  
 43—49—499  
 Snuff, great revenue from 297  
 Sodomites, their punishment 344  
 Soissons, prince Eugene de, ac-  
 count of him 267—unhappy  
 change in him 269 N  
 Soldiers mark'd with stigmata 57  
 N—arms mark'd with the sign  
 of the cross 58—exempt from  
 civil jurisdiction 409  
 Spaniards, sarcasm of Charles V.  
 on 43 N—make little account  
 of legitimacy 381  
 Spring, remarkable for its flow-  
 ing 227 N  
 Stag, extraordinary, an account  
 of 50—remarkable history of  
 two 111—draw a chariot 119  
 Stalactitæ, mountain of 149  
 Standard, a remarkable one at  
 Strasburg 162, 163  
 Statues, equestrian 30—statue  
 oddly contrived 77—statue of  
 Munatius Plancus 171—of  
 William Tell 185—of Vi-  
 ctor Amadæus 280—of An-  
 drew Doria 462—magnificent  
 one at Leghorn 482  
 Stature, causes of its decrease 52  
 Stellæ marinæ abound at Wur-  
 temberg 142, &c.  
 Stephen, St. Knights of 486  
 Stigmata, Roman, account of  
 57 N  
 Storks, surprising instance of their  
 love to their young, 132—  
 verses on it 133—another re-  
 markable story of one 134,  
 135  
 Story of a Scotch Calvinist 215—  
 of Hamel 226 N—of a pos-  
 sessed girl, 249, &c.—of a king  
 of Portugal 293—of a Swa-  
 bian soldier 306—of a soldier  
 who sheltered himself in a  
 Franciscan convent 309, &c.  
 —of general St. Amour 312—  
 of general Rostallerie 313—of  
 a pioneer *ibid.*—of a host 325  
 of the king of Sardinia 330  
 —of the indelible character  
 342, &c.—of two noblemen  
 shelter-

# I N D E X.

- sheltering banditti 346 — of a  
 preacher 352 — concerning  
 wens *ibid.* — of a Genoese no-  
 bleman 456 — of a lady's care  
 of her complexion 476, &c. —  
 of a gamester 505, &c.  
 Strangers serenaded at Lucca 503  
 Strasburg, account of it 157 —  
 vast height of its cathedral  
 steeple 161 — its great bell *ibid.*  
 — old wine there 162 — famous  
 standard *ibid.*  
 Stutgard, its ridotto hall 115  
 Sudary holy, curious account of  
 285 — solemnity at taking a  
 copy of it 287  
 Sulphur virgineum 2  
 Superga, magnificent church built  
 at, pursuant to a vow 291,  
 292  
 Superstition 393 — 427 — 450  
 Surgeons, obligations on them  
 335, &c.  
 Susa, the ancient Segusium 239 —  
 triumphal arch of Augustus  
 there *ibid.* — marquis of, ac-  
 count of him 269  
 Swabia, difference of the soil in  
 14 — character of its inhabi-  
 tants 15 and N  
 Swallows, observations on 17 N  
 Sweden, oppressions there 204,  
 205  
 Swedish coin, lowness of 196 —  
 account of some 197  
 Switzerland, very different from  
 the common notions of it 2 —  
 its great trade in horses to  
 France 3 — gaiety of the ladies  
 there 4 — goodness of the inns  
 179  
 Switzers, their pathopatridalgia  
 or passionate longing after  
 home 174 — number of, in  
 French pay 179 — advantage to  
 by planting vines 199  
 Swords, law against wearing them  
 in churches 5 N
- ## T
- Talisman for the king of Sardi-  
 nia 252 — the king's behaviour  
 in this case 253  
 Tapestry, admirable 82, 83  
 Tavernier, M. the famous tra-  
 veller, misfortunes of 200  
 Taxes, severe, imprudence of  
 them 199  
 Teeth, remarkable 138  
 Tell, the famous William 185  
 Tempo santo, why so called 491  
 Terras, remarkable 183  
 Theodicea, Leibnitz's conversa-  
 tion on it 341  
 Thomas, madam de St. her cha-  
 racter 265  
 Tirol, saying of Maximilian I. of  
 it 27 — cautious regulation  
 there 26 — advantage of its  
 passes *ibid.* — cruelty of its in-  
 habitants 55 — people very  
 prolific 57 — custom relating to  
 their children *ibid.*  
 Titian, mistake of 51  
 Titles, account of, 121, 122 —  
 cheap sale of them 362 — Ita-  
 lians profuse of them 457  
 Tobacco, caution to travellers  
 concerning it 297  
 Tomb of Maximilian I. 30 — of  
 Charles the fat 20 — of Para-  
 celsus

# I N D E X.

celfus 64—of admiral du Quesne 201, 202—of marshal Marfin 318  
 Tooth-drawers, their modesty 333  
 Tortona, some account of 439  
 Tower leaning 495  
 Trajan, impropriety in the pillar of 51  
 Traminar, excellence of its wine 27  
 Transmutation of metals 45 and N  
 Transubstantiation, conversation of it 341  
 Tree, hazle, a very extraordinary one 111 N — cherry-tree, remarkable 172 — trees of walnut, advantages of them 178 fig 395—olive, description of 475  
 Truffles, prodigious large 357—dogs trained up to find them ibid.  
 Tubingen, story of a stork there 134  
 Tune suppressed 175  
 Turin, palace at 279 — archbishop, his pomp 303—admirable fortifications 315—321—its resource after a breach 318—description of it 321  
 Turkish slaves, good treatment of them at Genoa 452  
 Turks, leave off fine military equipages 41, 42

## U

Ulm, care of its ramparts 96—precaution against fire ibid. phrase on its opulence 100

—town-clerk of, his prodigious bulk 233 N  
 Ulrick, St. virtue of his earth 91  
 University at Wurtemberg 123, &c.—at Turin 337—at Milan 395 — at Pavia 438—at Pisa 485  
 Urn, ancient 490  
 Uxelles, marshal, in love with a hangman's daughter 165

## V

Vagrants, care of them at Turin 329  
 Valaise, baron, his brave attempt to save the king of Sardinia's sons 246  
 Valentine, St. gay custom over all Italy on his day 293  
 Valfré, father, account of 287  
 Vanplaa, Mr. Dutch secretary, converted to the Romish religion 235  
 Vaud, Pais de, resort of strangers to 191—account of, 199, &c. —civility to strangers 203  
 Vaudemont, prince of, his good nature 381  
 Vaults, emulations about their chapels 406  
 Veleda, a prophetess among the ancient Germans, account of her 139, &c.  
 Venereal disease dreadful in Italy 423  
 Venerie, palace, an account of 289  
 Verheyn, Dr. epitaph of 332  
 Verue, countess de, anecdote of her 257—discovery of her intrigue

# I N D E X.

- trigue with the king of Sardinia 258—count de, relinquishes a considerable pension *ibid.*—his death, and that of his two sons *ibid.*—countess's escape from Turin to France 259, &c.—an English nobleman hid under her bed 261—remarkable crystal lustres at her house *ibid.*—carries off a fine collection of medals 285  
 Victims, washing of 160 N  
 Vigne, la, a scene of debauchery at 295  
 Villa, imperiale, a delightful feat 466  
 Vinci, Leonardi da, his valuable manuscripts 401—account of him 402  
 Virgin oil, how made 476  
 Vogera, some account of 438  
 Voltaire, mistakes in his history of Charles XII. of Sweden 193 N  
 Votive pieces 383, &c. and N—some of them indecent 387 N  
 Votivæ tabulæ 387  
  
 W  
 Waldenses betake themselves to the Tirolese mountains 59—driven from thence by persecution *ibid.*—advantages of receiving them at Wurtemberg 103—readiness to serve the king of Sardinia 257—remarkable instance of their fidelity 301, 302—cruel persecution of them 302 N  
 Walk, philosophical 214  
 Walnut-trees, advantages of them 178  
 Water engine 94  
 Waterfall, remarkable 9—237  
 Welcomes, customs concerning them 42  
 Well, a remarkable one 120, &c.  
 Welferin Philippina, her unfortunate end 31  
 Wens, common about the Alps 352—monstrous 427  
 Wheelright, his dexterity 81  
 Whiston, Mr. confuted 141 N  
 Wienzapflein, Mr. falls from a vast height 183  
 Wild boars, method of unharbouring them 168  
 Will, remarkable one 32  
 Windows, paper 224  
 Wine, very old 162—of la Cote, very good 199  
 Wine casks, enormous 120 N  
 Witches, rendezvous of 145  
 Witchcraft, accusations of 215  
 Wolf, story of one 118, 119—its sliness 119  
 Women, bearded 116 and N—odd seminary of young 151—manage trade at Paris and Milan 384  
 Woods, remarkable 92  
 Woodslider, extraordinary machine 141  
 Wurtemberg, sharpness of the peasants to what owing 15—number of the clergy and of the inhabitants 102—its revenues 103 N—ravaged by the French 102—house of, its impolitic behaviour towards England 104—apprehensive of Popery



# I N D E X.

Popery *ibid.* — sarcasm on it 108—number of deer kill'd in its forest by the cold 110—Maximilian, account of his bravery and generosity 111, &c. —its excellent seminary 123

sending them to Geneva before they visit France 219  
Young women, odd seminary of 151 N

## Z

Y

Young gentlemen, reasons for

Zeal for Holidays 425  
Zwingel, his death 186

The End of the FIRST VOLUME.





- p. 5 Every common inhabitant (Swiss) or peasant  
wears a sword on Sundays & when attending  
Court in 1729
- p. 5 he says of John Choud. Schaffhausen in the  
largest in all Switzerland in 1729.
- p. 9 Keeping broiled fish alive!!
- p. 27-28 notes on the Shamoye = Chamores  
are very funny & quaint.
- p. 29 The author rejects the Legend re Maximilian  
the first & Montezuma.
- p. 30-31 his description of the Golden roof - the last of  
of Maximilian I, the Silver Chapel as good as new
- p. 43 he saw Sin Han Stearn's incomparable collection
- p. 55 there was a mint worked by water at Hall
- p. 56 he says the Goldmines were closed to gold  
for 100 years in 1688
- p. 55 Page of W. Tell at Berne (1719)
- p. 208 the author cites Ammianus Marcellinus says  
the ancients & several modern writers affirm that  
the water of the Rhone is found on the Lake of Geneva  
Snowdon in the Geneva!!!! further he says  
the last instance of the Lake being frozen was in 1572
- p. 216. a humorous letter to the Rhone - saying he  
did to show himself by her humors & whimsies, most  
humorous & (the) the Rhone a divine)
- p. 219 this population had its deserved afflict.
- p. 224 oiled paper windows at Marli - common initially
- p. 224 & 225 many improvements there lived by  
European chimneys, carrying, smoking, smoking, looks
- p. 226 a sort of Dr. Bonchelle - very amusing
- p. 228 two wheeled carriages usually used for  
traveling between Geneva & Italy, as the roads were  
so rough & narrow
- p. 237 strange to say he deemed Dochemelon to be  
the center of the Italian Alps!!

p 370 Indian corn introduced into Piedmont some  
100 years before his visit.

p 401 Leonardo da Vinci's calligraphy. written from  
right to left & must be read with a mirror.

p 427 "Wens" = the swellings of the gâtres.







